AN ANNOTATED COPY OF THE DIARY
OF BISHOP JAMES ROOSEVELT BAYLEY
FIRST BISHOP OF NEWARK, NEW JERSEY,
1853-1872

by Edwin Vose Sullivan

Thesis presented to the Faculty of Arts
of the University of Ottawa through the
Department of History as partial fulfill­
ment of the requirements for the degree
of Doctor of Philosophy.

Ottawa, Canada, 1956
UMI Number: DC53483

INFORMATION TO USERS

The quality of this reproduction is dependent upon the quality of the copy submitted. Broken or indistinct print, colored or poor quality illustrations and photographs, print bleed-through, substandard margins, and improper alignment can adversely affect reproduction.

In the unlikely event that the author did not send a complete manuscript and there are missing pages, these will be noted. Also, if unauthorized copyright material had to be removed, a note will indicate the deletion.

UMI Microform DC53483
Copyright 2011 by ProQuest LLC
All rights reserved. This microform edition is protected against unauthorized copying under Title 17, United States Code.

ProQuest LLC
789 East Eisenhower Parkway
P.O. Box 1346
Ann Arbor, MI 48106-1346
ACKNOWLEDGEMENTS

This thesis was prepared under the guidance of Doctor George Buxton of the Department of History of the University of Ottawa.

The writer wishes to express his gratitude in addition to the following people or institutions that helped in the work of the thesis: to the Most Reverend Thomas A. Boland, Archbishop of Newark, for permission to use archival material; to the Right Reverend Joseph H. Brady, historian of the Archdiocese of Newark, for readily providing many source materials; to the Reverend Henry G. J. Beck, whose suggestions led to the selection of the Diary for research; to the Reverend Edgar Thivierge, O.M.I., for advice in setting up a rather complicated piece of work; to the directors of the libraries of the New Jersey Historical Society and Newark Public, for newspapers of the period; and to the director of the Seton Hall University library for varied materials related to the early history of the Church in New Jersey.
Rev. Edwin Vose Sullivan, son of John E. and Winifred Yose Sullivan was born October 19, 1920, in Eastport, Maine. He attended Shead Memorial High School in Eastport, and graduated from Kearny High School, Kearny, New Jersey, in 1937. He received the degree of Bachelor of Arts from Seton Hall University, South Orange, New Jersey, in 1942.

He entered the Seminary of the Immaculate Conception, Darlington, New Jersey, in June, 1940, and was ordained for the Archdiocese of Newark in June, 1946. He was assigned to the faculty of Seton Hall University in July, 1946, where he is currently teaching in the Social Studies Department.

In September, 1946, he was accepted as a student in the Graduate School of Arts and Sciences of Fordham University, New York City. In June, 1951, he received the degree of Master of Arts in the Department of Political Philosophy, major in Sociology. The title of his thesis was *Negro Participation in Alcoholics Anonymous - Case Studies.*

He completed further studies in American history at the Graduate School of New York University during the academic year 1951-1952. He was accepted as a student in the Graduate School of the Faculty of Arts of the University of Ottawa in June, 1952, where he majored in History under the mentorship of Doctor George Buxton.
# TABLE OF CONTENTS

**VOLUME ONE**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Chapter</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>INTRODUCTION</td>
<td>v</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>I.-THE LIFE OF BISHOP BAYLEY</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>II.-TEXT OF BISHOP BAYLEY'S DIARY</td>
<td>34</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**VOLUME TWO**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Chapter</th>
<th>Page</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>I.-ANNOTATIONS FOR THE TEXT OF THE DIARY</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CONCLUSIONS</td>
<td>308</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BIBLIOGRAPHY</td>
<td>311</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**Appendix**

1. REPRODUCTION OF A TYPICAL PAGE FROM THE MANUSCRIPT OF BISHOP BAYLEY'S DIARY... 325

MAP OF NEW JERSEY IN THE NINETEENTH CENTURY... 326

2. ABSTRACT OF An Annotated Copy of the Diary of Bishop James Roosevelt Bayley First Bishop of Newark, New Jersey, 1853-1872... 328

INDEX OF THE DIARY... 332
INTRODUCTION

It is the purpose of this dissertation to present an annotated copy of an unpublished Diary of Bishop James Roosevelt Bayley, first Bishop of the Diocese of Newark, New Jersey. The time period is that of 1853 to 1872: one of crisis for the Union, one of growth for the Catholic Church, one of many problems for a bishop of a diocese newly created and covering the entire State of New Jersey. By a faithful rendition of the text of the Diary, annotated by indentifications of all persons, places, and events contained therein, it is hoped that a useful tool and a source of information has been provided.

The length of the text of the Diary has necessitated two volumes in the present study. Volume number one contains a brief summary of the life of Bishop Bayley, and a copy of his Diary. The story of Bayley's life is presented as the setting of the historical period in which his Diary is located.

Because it can serve as a useful guide to a source of original Americana, the text of the hand written Diary has been copied with utmost care. Pages for the Diary in the present volume are the pagination in the original. Because of the difficulties in typing a copy of a hand written document the lines of the original text have been carried below where their length exceeded machine limitations. In this
INTRODUCTION

way, the exact reference by line can be given: line seven of the original, for example, is line seven on the typewritten copy.

The reference numerals found in the pages of the Diary which follow are to be found amplified in Volume Two. In order to facilitate reference, each page of the annotations has the corresponding page of the Diary printed at the top center. Thus, to locate the annotation for a number, e.g. #1 on page one of the Diary, the reader turns to Volume Two and to the page which has "PAGE ONE" at the top center.

An index of persons, and events has been provided in Volume Two. By use of the index it is possible to locate the references within the text of the Diary, and from that source to ascertain if annotation has been made for the particular entry.
CHAPTER I

THE LIFE OF BISHOP BAYLEY

James Roosevelt Bayley was a convert from a distinguished American family. His life was dedicated to God, and in pursuit of His kingdom he employed all his abundant talents, refinements of education, and family background. As a Catholic bishop he was given the new diocese of Newark, New Jersey, then embracing the entire state. For twenty years he was New Jersey's first bishop, and he lived with her people through the period of rapid growth, civil war, and industrialization. Near the end of his life he was "promoted" to the Primatial See of Baltimore; but his heart remained in Newark, and there it was finally stilled in 1877.

Three family names stand out in the genealogy of James Roosevelt Bayley: Bayley, Roosevelt, and Seton. Through the first name he was related to one of America's earliest and outstanding physicians; by the second he was related to American presidents; and in the third name he claims relationship to the founder of the Sisters of Charity in the United States.

The most prominent of the Bayley family was Dr. Richard Bayley, grandfather of James Roosevelt Bayley. Dr. Richard Bayley, born in Fairfield, Connecticut, in 1744, was the son of William Bayley who had come to the New York
THE LIFE OF BISHOP BAYLEY

colony in 1726 from Hertfordshire, England.¹

Richard Bayley studied with an English physician,
John Chaulton, in New York, and in 1769 went to London where
he studied for two years under the anatomist, William Hunter.²
Upon his return to New York he worked with Chaulton, and con­
centrated his attention upon the study of diphtheria and croup.
By his studies he was able to reduce the death rate from such
epidemics. Late in 1775 he again went to England and his re­
turn to America found him staff surgeon to the British General,
Sir Guy Carleton (later Lord Dorchester). He was stationed
at Newport, Rhode Island, but in 1777 resigned his army posi­
tion to resume practice in New York.

During the next twenty-four years until his death in
1801 he was active in the study of the pathology of disease.
His early lectures on anatomy, using specimens for demonstra­
tion, caused a mob of ill-informed citizens in 1788 to break
into his laboratory and destroy all his valuable prepara­
tions.³ In 1792 he became professor of anatomy in the newly
founded Columbia Medical College. His most outstanding

¹. Sister Hildegarde Yeagher, The Life of James
Roosevelt Bayley, Washington, D. C., Catholic University

². Henry Viets, "Richard Bayley," Dictionary of Amer­

³. Ibid., p. 75.
THE LIFE OF BISHOP BAYLEY

medical contribution, however, may well be his labors for the control of yellow fever. As health officer of the port of New York, he combatted the epidemic that broke out in the years following the Revolutionary War. He set up the port's first quarantine laws, and established its first quarantine station on Staten Island in 1796. While attending to his duties he contracted yellow fever and died at Quarantine, Staten Island, on August 16, 1801. He was buried in the churchyard of St. Andrew's at Richmond.4

Dr. Richard Bayley was married twice. His first wife, Catherine Chaulton, daughter of the Reverend Richard Chaulton, an episcopal clergyman, and sister of the doctor with whom Richard had studied, bore him three daughters. The second daughter was Elizabeth Ann, later to become Mother Seton. The marriage lasted ten years, ending with Catherine's death in 1777. Thirteen months later Dr. Richard Bayley married Charlotte Amelia Barclay, a daughter of Andrew Barclay and Helena Roosevelt. Seven children were born of this union: three daughters and four sons. The youngest of the sons was named Guy Carleton, after his father's friend, Sir Guy Carleton.

Guy Carleton followed his father's profession and

practiced medicine in New York City. In November 1813 he married Grace Roosevelt, daughter of James Roosevelt. This was the second connection with the Roosevelt family that had come to colonial New York in 1643 from Holland. The Roosevelts in the early 19th century were a wealthy family, and active in the civic and state affairs; James served as an alderman and member of the state assembly. The marriage of Guy Carleton and Grace probably took place in the Roosevelt home in Harlem, then a distinguished rural place of residence. At 65 Chambers Street in lower Manhattan the first child of four was born, James Roosevelt Bayley, on August 23, 1814. He was baptized in Trinity Church, New York, on September 21, 1814. The future Bishop’s brothers, Carleton born November 1818, and William Augustus in May 1821, and his sister, Maria Elizia in March 1823, were born in the newly purchased Bayley home in Mamaroneck in Westchester County, New York.

James Roosevelt Bayley was thus the descendant of two notable American families. His grandfather, James Roosevelt was the great grandfather of President Franklin Delano Roosevelt. Elizabeth Ann Bayley was an aunt by the half-blood to


THE LIFE OF BISHOP BAYLEY

James Roosevelt Bayley. At the age of twenty she married William Magie Seton, the son of a prominent New York merchant of Scottish ancestry. In 1803 Mrs. Seton, mother of five children, was left a widow by her husband's death in Pisa. Two years later she became a convert to Catholicism in St. Peter's Church, New York. In 1809 she founded the first American community of the Sisters of Charity at Emmitsburg, Maryland. By the year of her death, 1821, she had laid the foundations of a numerous religious community and established the basis of an American Parochial school system. She was held in great esteem by her nephew whose estimate has since been substantiated by the introduction of the process for her canonization.

The boyhood of James Roosevelt Bayley was spent in the comfortable and pleasant surroundings of Mamaroneck. Member as he was of what would be later called an "aristocratic circle" he felt no deprivation of worldly goods. That the home life was religious is evidenced by his own testimony and by the positions held by his father in the Episcopal Church. Dr. Bayley was a vestryman of the new Episcopal parish in Mamaroneck, and was a leader in the movement to construct a

7. The background of the Seton family is found in detail in Archbishop Robert Seton's, Memories of Many Years 1839-1922, New York, Kenedy, 1923.
THE LIFE OF BISHOP BAYLEY

church edifice. From 1822 to 1830 Dr. Bayley was a church-warden of St. Thomas' parish. 8

The early education of James Roosevelt Bayley may have been in schools in New York City, Mamaroneck, and New Jersey. Flynn states that later in life Bayley revisited scenes of his boyhood in Morris County, New Jersey, while Clarke refers to his education in the "public schools" of New York. 9

After the death of his mother when he was thirteen, James' family moved from Mamaroneck to a spot closer to New York City itself. 10 Before he entered Amherst College in 1831, James Roosevelt Bayley devoted himself to studies at the Mount Pleasant Classical Institution, Amherst, Massachusetts. While preparing at the Institute for college young Bayley decided on a naval career and, according to a classmate, actually obtained a commission of midshipman in the


THE LIFE OF BISHOP BAYLEY

He abandoned the idea, however, and entered the college having earned for himself the sobriquet "Commodore".

Amherst College saw James Roosevelt Bayley as an earnest student for two years, 1831-1833. Although he did not graduate he was carried on the list of alumni and attended a reunion of the alumni in 1871. Among the contemporaries of Bayley at Amherst was Henry Ward Beecher.

In 1833 he entered Washington College (now Trinity College) in Hartford, Connecticut, which had graduated its first class five years earlier. Here under the tutelage of professors, ministerial and lay, of the Protestant Episcopal Church, Bayley was given an intensive course of studies substantially impregnated with religious education and religious exercises. While pursuing his studies he was an active member of the literary society, the Athenaeum, to which he contributed when Bishop of Newark. He had decided on a career in medicine by the day of his graduation, August 6, 1835.

He returned to Washington College for a year of further study and it was during this time that he decided to

11. Letter from John Codman, to the Brunswick Telegraph, Brunswick, Maine, October 19, 1877, cited in Flynn, op. cit., p. 268.


THE LIFE OF BISHOP BAYLEY

change his decision from a career in medicine to that of the Episcopal ministry.\(^\text{14}\) The following September Bayley began several years of study under the guidance of the Reverend Dr. Samuel Farmar Jarvis, Episcopal clergyman, in Middletown, Connecticut. Here he devoted himself to many hours of reading in the Doctor's extensive library.

During the years of study at Middletown, James Roosevelt Bayley's father, Dr. Guy C. Bayley had become a vestryman at St. Andrew's Episcopal Church, Harlem. During the winter of 1839-1840 the young minister was in charge of the parish during the illness of its rector, Reverend Abram B. Hart. The summer of 1840 was spent at the Zion Church at Avon, near Rochester, New York.\(^\text{15}\) In October, 1840, he was appointed rector of St. Andrew's, Harlem, and ordained there by the Episcopal bishop, the Right Rev. Benjamin T. Onderdonk. It was only a year later, in the fall of 1841, that the young minister resigned his rectorship because of doubts about the validity of the Episcopal Church and his inclination towards the Catholic Church.

Two influences seem to stand out above all others as

\(^{14}\) Yeagher, op. cit., p. 19, disagrees with Flynn and Kukula that he entered Trinity College to study for the ministry.

\(^{15}\) Reference to his stay at Avon is made by Bayley in his Diary, p. 191.
THE LIFE OF BISHOP BAYLEY

instruments for Divine Grace in the conversion of James Roosevelt Bayley. One was the extensive readings in the Fathers and early Church history which he had accomplished while with Dr. Jarvis. In reply to his Episcopal minister friend, John Williams, Bayley wrote:

... But if I be asked whether the principles which I learned under his roof, and I may say general instruction, inclined me to join the Chh. in communion with Rome, I as positively answer, yes - I asserted before I left home, and I still assert, that high-Church-manship led me to Rome ... . It was the respect for Antiquity, and the testimony of the Fathers, whh. I learned in the course of instruction recommended by him [Jarvis] . . . .

The second major influence on the doubting James was his newly made friendships with Catholic priests. One such priest was Father Michael Cunnan, pastor of St. Paul's, Harlem. It was the pastor of St. Joseph's Church, New York, however, who was influential in Bayley's decision: John McCloskey, later the first American Cardinal. They held many long conversations at St. Joseph's Rectory and at St. John's College, Fordham, of which Father McCloskey became president in 1841.

Thirty-four years later Bayley, as Archbishop of Baltimore,

16. Letter from Bayley to John Williams, Baltimore Cathedral Archives, 43A-a-18, Schenectady, October 26, 1842, quoted in Yeagher, op. cit., p. 25.
THE LIFE OF BISHOP BAYLEY

was to impose the red biretta on the Archbishop of New York.\\footnote{17. Joseph B. Code, Dictionary of the American Hierarchy, New York, Longmans, 1940, p. 14.}

To discourage Bayley's inclination towards Catholicism his grandfather sent him to Rome, harboring as he did the conviction that a visit to that center of Catholicism would completely destroy his grandson's growing interest in the Catholic Church. In December of 1841 he sailed for Europe, and landed at Le Harve three weeks later. He spent two weeks in Paris, sightseeing and recording in his journal the historic places he visited and his appreciation of the vast collections of books and antiquities found in the Bibliotheque Royale.

Continuing his journey to Rome, he stopped for a visit at Genoa, and at Leghorn where he visited the Filicchis, the family for whom his father had worked and who were the close friends of Mother Seton.\\footnote{18. Further data on the Filicchis and the story of the Seton family in Italy can be found in Archbishop Seton's Memoirs of Many Years, and in Leonard Fenney's Elizabeth Seton, An American Woman, New York, American Press, 1938.}

Bayley carried letters of introduction from his friend Father McCloskey, who had only recently returned from Rome, and soon made friendships at the English and Irish Colleges. Through Dr. Baggs of the English College he was
THE LIFE OF BISHOP BAYLEY

introduced to a former Episcopal clergyman, George Haskins who only a short while before had found his way into the Church. The friendship formed proved to be lasting and close; Haskins, later Father Haskins of the Boston Archdiocese, is frequently mentioned in Bayley's Diary. And it was George Haskins who finally made arrangements for Bayley to make a retreat under the guidance of Father Bartholomew Esmonde, S.J., in the Gesu. At the conclusion of the week of retreat Roosevelt Bayley made a general confession, received conditional Baptism, and Confirmation, and made his first Communion "from the hands of Cardinal Franzoni in the chapel of St. Ignatius,"19 on Thursday, April 28, 1842.

In the eighteen months that followed, before his return to the United States, Bayley visited the cities of Northern Italy, Switzerland and France. But before leaving Rome he made his decision to become a diocesan priest in the United States. He wrote to his cousin Catherine Seton after his arrival in Paris:

THE LIFE OF BISHOP BAYLEY

I at first had some strong inclinations to enter some one of the Religious orders, but I now believe that it is the will of God that I should go back to my own country, and employ such abilities as he may have given me, among his poor and neglected flock: I have written to the Bishop since I came to Paris, telling him of my intentions and asking his advice and commands. I trust however that he will allow me to remain where I am at least a year.20

Roosevelt Bayley's hope was realized and in October he began his theological studies at the Seminary of St. Sulpice in Paris. For the remaining years of his life, Bayley was always grateful to the Sulpicians for the strict and thorough training that he received in his year at their seminary. During the year he made friendships with men mentioned in his Diary: Francis P. Lyndon; John Williams (future Archbishop of Boston); Dr. Nicholas Wiseman (future Cardinal Archbishop of Westminster); William H. Elder (future Archbishop of Cincinnati); Bishop Purcell of Cincinnati; and in August of 1843 received a visit from his own bishop, John Hughes. It was the advice of Bishop Hughes that the seminarian should complete his training in New York. Before sailing for home, however, Bayley traveled through Holland, England, Scotland, and Ireland. On November 12, 1843, he arrived in

---

20. Archives of the University of Notre Dame, Seton Papers, Bayley to Catherine Seton, Paris, September 15, 1842, quoted in Yeagher, op. cit., p. 51.
New York.

Less than five months would elapse until his Ordination and after two weeks visit with his relatives he resumed his studies at St. John's College, Fordham, where the Seminary was conducted by the Lazarists. On March 2, 1844, he was ordained to the priesthood, with Michael O'Donnell and Isaac Howell of Philadelphia, in old St. Patrick's Cathedral in Mott Street by Bishop Hughes.

In the nine years that followed until his career in Newark began, James Roosevelt Bayley filled a number of positions that sharpened his native ability and exercised his talents for spiritual care and instruction of his flock. The times were troublesome: Nativist movements were in full sway with all their hatred for things Catholic; the Catholic population was growing in mighty strides through heavy immigration from Europe, particularly from Ireland. Bayley himself was not directly involved in open controversies, but his efforts were never weakened by fear of opposition, and his own family background provided him with a lever for opening many doors considered at least unfriendly to Catholic institutions.

He was sent by Bishop Hughes back to St. John's College, Fordham, and appointed Vice President and Professor of Rhetoric. He also took charge of two missionary stations in
THE LIFE OF BISHOP BAYLEY

the country: New Rochelle and Port Chester, each of which he visited once a month. He proved his ability in the role of Vice President of the College by the time of the commencement exercises in July - the third graduation in the history of the school. In September he was given added duties as prefect of discipline and professor of sacred scripture in the Seminary. For many weeks he served as acting president in the absence of the president, Father John Harley. One of his greatest pleasures in the year 1845 was the beginning of construction of the new chapel at the College. He also found time to visit his friends in Boston, and to pay a long desired visit to Emmitsburg and the scene of the later years of Mother Seton.

The fall of 1845 began the last year of St. John's College under the direction of the diocesan priests. And for most of the year, Bayley was its acting president as well as procurator. His diplomatic skill was rewarded by the successful outcome of his efforts to secure a charter for St. John's from the state legislature in Albany. In June, 1846, Bayley conferred the first degrees under the new charter. Later in the month the college was transferred to the Jesuits who twice previously had left Bishop Hughes' request for such help go unheeded.
THE LIFE OF BISHOP BAYLEY

Released from his college duties, Father Bayley for six months was pastor at New Brighton, Staten Island, where in addition to many parish duties he assumed duties at the mission in Richmond, and the exacting work at the Quarantine Hospital where many immigrants were ill with ship fever. In December, however, Bishop Hughes summoned him to his residence and appointed him his secretary.

In the rapidly growing city of New York, Father Bayley carried out the duties of the episcopal secretary, adjusted the affairs of the Freeman's Journal of which he served as editor for two years, and conducted the involved business affairs of the diocese - negotiating loans and mortgages, etc. - with a Rooseveltian business skill. In the absences of Bishop Hughes he was in charge of the administration of the diocese.

Roosevelt Bayley's maternal grandfather, James Roosevelt, died in February, 1847. By the terms of his will, his large estate was to be divided between his widow, his son Isaac, and the five Bayley grandchildren. A codicil was added, however, six days after Roosevelt Bayley's

21. As secretary Bayley also served as a personal advisor to Bishop Hughes, particularly in advising Hughes not to speak at a meeting for Church freedom in August, 1848. Details are to be found in John R. G. Hassard's, Life of the Most Reverend John Hughes, New York, D. Appleton, 1866, p. 305.
ordination and stated:

... as I deem it neither just nor right that any part of the property should be instrumental in building up a faith which I think erroneous and unholy, I do therefore by this codicil . . . annul and make void the aforesaid bequest and bequeath the portion so given him by my last will and testament to the Union Theological Seminary in the City of New York.

Bayley contested the will and was at first successful in the Superior Court, but the Seminary defeated his claim in the Court of Appeals where he was deprived of any share in the estate. The amount thus lost to Bayley was about $70,000. Since Union Theological Seminary was successful it seems erroneous to state that the funds originally intended for James R. Bayley went to build Roosevelt Hospital in New York. The priest dismissed the affair with the comment, "It will all be the same a hundred years...


Meanwhile Bayley's brother Richard died in 1852 leaving two sons, Richard Walton and Guy Carleton; brother William was in business in New York and had a son named James Roosevelt; and brother Carleton was married and living near Dixon, Illinois.

The First Plenary Council of the American hierarchy was convoked at Baltimore in May, 1852, and Bayley was one of the forty-one theologians appointed to assist in the deliberations. It was this Council which petitioned the Holy See to erect new dioceses to meet the expansion in the number of Catholics in America. In 1853 the Holy See erected ten new dioceses, among them Newark. On July 29, 1853, the diocese was erected by the bull Apostolici Ministerii of Pius IX, and Bayley was appointed its first bishop.

The newly created diocese of Newark comprised the entire state of New Jersey, and thus removed northern Jersey from the New York diocese, and southern Jersey was separated from the diocese of Philadelphia. The metropolitan see would be New York. Two other bishops were appointed for the new dioceses of Brooklyn, and Burlington, Vermont. On

October 30, 1853, in the old cathedral on Mott Street in New York City, there were consecrated: John Loughlin for Brooklyn; Louis De Goesbriand for Burlington; and James R. Bayley for Newark. The Consecrator of the bishops was Archbishop Cajetan Bedini, papal nuncio to Brazil, who was then visiting the United States in a time of violent anti-Catholicism. None of the incidents which later marred Bedini’s visit took place at the consecration.26

The state of New Jersey had been called the “cock-pit of the Revolution,” an appellation deserved because of the number of important battles fought therein. Yet, the further reason for the battles was the geographic location of the state: constituting, as it were, a highway between New York, Philadelphia, and the South, it early became a land criss-crossed by travelers and armies. By 1853, however, New Jersey had begun its industrialization. The railroads from all western points constructed their freight terminals, for New York, in Jersey City on the western shore of the Hudson River. The Morris Canal had been completed in 1831,27


THE LIFE OF BISHOP BAYLEY

connecting the Delaware River with the Hudson. The population of the state was rapidly increasing through immigration. In 1850 the population was 489,555, including 50,000 foreign-born, an increase of 31% since 1840. The city of Newark in 1853 numbered 48,000, nearly three times as large as it was in 1840.

Catholics were not numerous in the state, having only 40,000 with 35 missionary priests, of whom eight were born in America, "seventeen from Ireland, five Germans, five French or Italians." There were forty-one churches or chapels, and twelve mission stations. Only nine years before Bayley's coming to Newark had the State Constitution been replaced with a new one that discarded the legal prohibition against Catholics holding public office.

In the colonial days Catholics were not numerous and received spiritual care from traveling missionaries, notably Fathers Farmer and Bulger. The first parish had been

---

28. Yeagher, op. cit., p. 100. Figures are from U. S. Census, 1850.

29. Yeagher, op. cit., p. 100.


established at Trenton in 1814, the second at Paterson in the 1820's, and the third, St. John's, Newark in 1828. By 1872, the end of Bishop Bayley's reign in Newark, there were approximately 170,000 Catholics, with 113 churches and chapels, sixty-two with resident priests. The story of this expansion is told in great part in the following pages of the Bishop's Diary and need not be recounted here.

The installation of Bishop Bayley in his diocese was held in St. Patrick's Church, Central Avenue and Washington Street in Newark, designated to be the Cathedral Church. In charge of preparations for the occasion was the young priest, Bernard J. McQuaid, future bishop of Rochester, and the indefatigable helper of Bayley in the coming years. The address of welcome on behalf of the priests was given by Father Moran, later appointed Vicar-General, and the Solemn Mass was celebrated by the Rev. Dr. Cummings, with the Rev. Michael A. Madden deacon and Father O'Callaghan subdeacon.

The story of Bishop Bayley's activities is, in large part, covered by the descriptions which follow in his Diary. To provide a brief summary, however, of his manifold

endeavors it may be profitable to speak of his policies of administration, his travels, and his writings.

A keynote of the leadership provided by Bishop Bayley was his insistence upon Catholic schools. In the spring of 1854 he purchased property in Madison, New Jersey, for a college, and in 1856 Seton Hall College began its first school term. In 1860 the institution was moved to South Orange to serve as a college and seminary.

Parochial grade schools were at the top of the Bishop's list of "things to be done." He made his views known at the first diocesan synod in 1856. Paramount, however, was the establishment of a teaching order of sisters to staff the schools. After involved negotiations a diocesan community of the Sisters of Charity was founded in October, 1859.

As the number of parochial grade schools increased, and the academies and diocesan college expanded despite difficulties, Bayley invited Religious orders to found houses in Newark. Thus he brought in the Passionists, Benedictines, conventual Franciscans, Jesuits, and Brothers of the Christian Schools. In addition to the Sisters of Charity, founded

35. Yeagher, op. cit., p. 155. Further details are to be found in the annotated text.

36. Ibid., p. 166.
THE LIFE OF BISHOP BAYLEY

In the diocese, he introduced the Sisters of Notre Dame, the Missionary Sisters of St. Francis, and the Sisters of the Poor of St. Francis. The latter order conducted hospitals at Newark, Hoboken, and Jersey City.

The bishop's relations with his priests were generally pleasant and he was considered a kindly prelate who understood the problems of his priests. His vicar-general Father McQuaid was not so easy on the priests during Bayley's absences and wrote: "On your return they will be devoutly thankful." The instances of particular difficulties are more fully treated in the annotation of the text of Bayley's Diary.

The State of New Jersey is not large in comparison with the other States in the United States, having an area of only 7,522 square miles. It was not easy, however, in Bayley's day to travel across the varied terrain to visit the scattered Catholic population, but the reader of his Diary will readily note that he was constantly journeying from one end of the State to the other. His lectures in the United States took him to Baltimore, Washington, upper New

THE LIFE OF BISHOP BAYLEY

York State, Boston, Chicago, and Cincinnati. During his years in Newark he made three voyages to Europe: the first, in 1862 when he visited Rome at the Canonization of the Japanese martyrs; the second in 1867, which was a trip through the Holy Land as well as to Italy and France; and the third in 1869, when he attended the Vatican Council.

At the Vatican Council Bayley was a member of the minority which opposed the declaration of infallibility. His opposition, however, was not based on any denial of the infallibility of the Pope, for, as he put it: "With the exception of a very few we all believe in the infallibility of the Pope teaching ex Cathedra."\(^{40}\) His was the view of those who felt that the formal definition at that time would result in the apostasy of wavering Catholics and to interference in Church affairs by governments of various countries.\(^{41}\)

Bayley maintained a strict policy of non-intervention in the politics of government in America, and although one of the best informed men of his time he seldom took any public stand on any political question. His ire could be

\(^{40}\) Bayley's letter from Rome, June 20, 1870, quoted in Yeagher, op. cit., p. 262.

\(^{41}\) Bayley was one of twenty American Archbishops and Bishops who signed a petition to the Holy Father asking that the doctrine of Papal infallibility should not be discussed at the Council. cf. Yeagher, op. cit., p. 260.
THE LIFE OF BISHOP BAYLEY

aroused, however, by injustice towards any person or group and he did answer certain biased newspaper versions of events in which Catholics were involved.  
On one occasion he voted in an election because the Know-Nothings had said that he should not be permitted to do so. He was opposed to the extreme position of the abolitionists in the slavery controversy, fearing that their policy would lead to a break-up of the Union, and in his Diary voiced a prevalent feeling towards Lincoln.

The rush of administrative duties left Bayley with too little time for the bibliographic and literary pursuits which were his delight. He had read widely, especially in historical fields, and felt the need for preservation and organization of archival materials. Before coming to Newark as bishop he had begun to gather data on the history of the parishes of New York and to organize the information in a way useful to future historians.

42. Such incidents are discussed in the annotated text which follows.
43. Kukula, op. cit., p. 56.
44. Diary, p. 92.
45. cf. his letter while secretary to Bishop Hughes to the Pastors of New York, Jarvis, 1848, quoted in Yeagher, op. cit., p. 277.
THE LIFE OF BISHOP BAYLEY

His own writings, in addition to the Diaries that he kept of his Episcopal activities and journals of his travels, consist of two brief works: the first, published in 1853 and again in 1874, was A Brief Sketch of the Early History of the Catholic Church on the Island of New York; the second, published in 1855 and in 1876, was the Memoirs of the Rt. Rev. Simon William Gabriel Brute, First Bishop of Vincennes. The impression given by both volumes is that the author was gathering materials with the hope of more detailed work in the future; but the brief volumes are done carefully, with close attention to sources, and with indications of sources for further information.

While he could not devote as much time as he wished to writing, the Bishop constantly gathered and filed source material and encouraged others to write. Among the literary figures with whom he worked closely may be mentioned Orestes Brownson, John Gilmary Shea, his cousin Robert Seton, John Hassard, and Joseph Finotti.\(^46\) As a lecturer, Bishop Bayley was in great demand, as his Diary indicates, and towards the latter part of his life his speaking engagements were largely devoted to the cause of temperance. His vigorous lectures on

\(^46\) Yeagher, op. cit., p. 299, for Bayley's help to Hassard in writing the life of Archbishop Hughes, and to Finotti in his compilation of the Bibliographia Catholica Americana.
THE LIFE OF BISHOP BAYLEY

the virtue of temperance caused much comment; and his common sense viewpoint in regarding prohibition as a means of creating hypocrisy and producing a reaction by its strong repression was in advance of the times. Several of his temperance lectures were printed and distributed so that he was considered one of the national leaders in the American temperance movement then sweeping the country.

The name and person of James Roosevelt Bayley were so well known at home and at Rome that public speculation was correct in its guess that he would be appointed to the "Primatial" see of Baltimore upon the death of its incumbent, Archbishop Spalding. He would be Archbishop of Baltimore for the final five years of his life. They were to be five years of ill health; five years away from the place he loved dearly and had not wanted to leave, Newark; and five years of efforts to stimulate a slower Southern diocese into efforts commensurate with its status as the first diocese in the United States.

In the Archdiocese of Baltimore, Bayley found himself metropolitan of a province that included the District of Columbia, and the states of Maryland, Delaware, Virginia, West Virginia, North and South Carolina, Georgia and eastern Florida. 47 Within his Archdiocese was a well-established

47. Yeagher, op. cit., p. 349.
THE LIFE OF BISHOP BAYLEY

Church organization: 122 churches; 35 chapels and stations; and 195 priests. There were 12 ecclesiastical institutions, including a minor and major seminary for the Archdiocese, Mt. St. Mary's seminary; and the seminaries conducted by the Redemptionists, Jesuits, and Passionists. The oldest Catholic College in the United States, Georgetown, was within his Archdiocese.

While the see city of Baltimore was twice the size of Newark in population, the state of Maryland was falling behind New Jersey in size because it remained more agricultural than its neighbors who were becoming more highly industrialized. The Civil War had disrupted the political life of the state and political corruption was at the beginning of an all time low when Bayley arrived.

To summarize Bayley's five years in Baltimore it may be well to dismiss his administration of Archdiocesan affairs with the comment that, until his health failed, he pursued the same vigorous course of action which he had been accustomed to in Newark. One of his first decisions was to pay off the long standing debt on the Cathedral. He began the drive for the debt clearance in 1873 and saw its successful completion in 1876 after much prodding by him of those whom he considered somewhat "stingy."
Among the issues of the day which required his attention both within the Archdiocese and beyond its boundaries was the question of Catholic children attending public schools. Bayley repeated his formerly expressed views that the public schools then constituted were actively Protestant and anti-Catholic. It was one of his most grievous disappointments that his own wishes for more Catholic schools were not quickly acceded to by Maryland clergy and laity.

The struggle for Catholic schools received national prominence while Bayley was bishop of the National Capital because of the annual message of President Grant in 1875. The President suggested an amendment to the Constitution that would make the establishment of public schools compulsory and prohibit any distribution of school moneys among the religious denominations. Bayley fought the move toward state, that is, Federal government control of all education by keeping a watchful eye on all proposed legislation and alerting his brother bishops to any dangers. Fortunately, nothing developed by way of Constitutional amendment. And the Bishop and President Grant, without animosity, were together at dinner and commencement at Notre Dame of Maryland in June, 1876.


49. Yeagher, op. cit., p. 444, footnote #112.
THE LIFE OF BISHOP BAYLEY

Connected with the problems of Catholic schools was the issue of granting absolution to Catholic parents who sent their children to public schools when Catholic schools were available. Allesando Cardinal Franchi, Prefect of the Congregation of the Propagation of the Faith, sent a letter to Bayley on April 10, 1874, inquiring as to the policy of the American hierarchy on the matter. Bayley presented the question at the meeting of all the bishops of the United States in Cincinnati in 1874; the bishops stated their opinion that absolution should not be denied. Bishop McQuaid in Rochester had been refusing such absolution, and in a letter to Bayley revealed the influence which Bayley's arguments had upon him:

What you tell me about the practice in Rome surprised me exceedingly . . . . If it be true that in Rome where Catholic schools abound Catholic parents can send their children to State schools, such as they now have, I don't see how I can be justified in the course which I now follow.50

Another affair of national importance which engaged Bayley's attention as head of the primatial see was the treatment of the Catholic Indians. In the 1870's the policies of the Federal government were confused by the divided authority of the Departments of War and Interior, and made

THE LIFE OF BISHOP BAYLEY

obnoxious by the all-pervading graft during the presidency of U. S. Grant. 51 At the request of the bishops of the West, Bayley succeeded in establishing the Bureau of Catholic Indian Missions in 1874.52

Rome also appointed Bayley as its representative in the deliberations concerning the need for new dioceses in the United States. By letters to other bishops, Bayley obtained their viewpoints on the erection of new provinces, etc., and laid the groundwork for the plans agreed upon at the bishops' meeting in Cincinnati in 1873. The bishops agreed that Milwaukee, Santa Fe, Boston, and Philadelphia be raised to the rank of metropolitan sees with suffragan sees.

Bishop Bayley has been portrayed as an opponent of labor unions during his years in Baltimore.53 But Yeagher, in a more balanced treatment within the context of contemporary communist agitation provides solid reasons for the belief that the bishop did not oppose labor unions as such.

THE LIFE OF BISHOP BAYLEY

One other controversy to which Bayley, perhaps inadvertently, made a contribution was that between Archbishop Manning and ex-Prime Minister Gladstone over the civil allegiance of Catholics in the light of the definition of papal infallibility. Bayley wrote a letter to a friend in Washington, D. C., who had made inquiry to him upon the subject and the letter was subsequently printed in the New York Herald and given national prominence. It was a "racy" refutation of Gladstone's arguments.

The North American College in Rome continued to demand Bayley's time: he served on the committee in charge of the college's affairs, and was constantly beset with the problem of raising funds to keep the college in existence. One of his last acts was to attend a meeting of the executive committee in New York in 1876.

Archbishop Bayley's health had begun to fail before his departure from Newark, but his physical appearance gave no indication of his sufferings and he was adjudged a healthy man by his people in the Baltimore Archdiocese. By 1876, the bishop had determined that a coadjutor was necessary. In January he wrote Cardinal McCloskey:


55. Ibid., p. 452.
I suffer so much from the effect of gouty secretions as the Doctors call them, on the circulation & in my head & eyes, that the Dr. says I must resign, but think it best to ask for a coadjutor cum jure successionis. It does not seem to me necessary to propose three names. Bp. Gibbons of Richmond would be "the right man in the right place." 56

By May of 1877 Gibbons was appointed coadjutor in accordance with the wishes of Archbishop Bayley. Thus it was that Bayley was instrumental in choosing as his successor the man destined to become the most outstanding American churchman of his time.

A trip to Europe was begun by Bayley in April of 1877, knowing that his coadjutor would soon be appointed, and it proved to be a futile effort to regain his health. When he set sail homewards from Europe in August he was near death. Instead of returning to Baltimore, he went to Newark to his old rectory: his health was broken physically, and mentally he was not well so that he refused to see any lay visitors. He died on the morning of October 3 while around his bed knelt his old friends Bishop Corrigan, Msgr. Doane, Bishop McQuaid, and his successor, Gibbons.

The funeral of Bishop Bayley was held from St. Patrick's Cathedral in Newark, and a crowd of 19,000 filled

THE LIFE OF BISHOP BAYLEY

the edifice and neighboring streets for the requiem Mass. His body was then taken by special train to Baltimore and after three days in which the faithful paid their respects, his requiem Mass in the Baltimore Cathedral was celebrated by Archbishop Wood in the presence of an immense throng led by Cardinal McCloskey, Archbishops Gibbons and Williams, and fifteen bishops.

The brief sketch of Archbishop Bayley's life presented above does not pretend to be a complete biography of this noble soul: one is referred to more complete biographical materials for an insight into the sterling character of a zealous convert whose only aim in life was to further the Kingdom of God upon earth.57

CHAPTER II

TEXT OF BISHOP BAYLEY'S DIARY
The Bull of his Holiness creating Newark into a Dioc is dated 29. July 1853, was received at New York 13. Sep./53; I was consecrated in St. Patrick's Cathedral, New York, Oct 30th, by Monsig. Cajetan Bedini, Nuncio and took possession of my dioc on the Tuesday following being All Saints day.

I was born the 23rd Aug. 1814. The oldest son of Guy Carleton Bayley M.D. and Grace Roosevelt, my father's family was English from Norfolkshire. My Great Grandfather William Bayley, came from near Lynn Regis, in that county before the Revolutionary War, and married a Miss LeConte of a Hugenot family settled at New Rochelle, West Chester Co. N.Y. My grandfather Richard Bayley was a distinguished Surgeon and Physician. (See Thatchers Med. Biog. and Enyc. Amer Mother Seton 1s Life) My father Guy Carleton Bayley, was named after Sir Buy Carleton (afterward Lord Dorchester) to whom my G. father had been staff surgeon. My father married Grace Roosevelt, the daughter of James Roosevelt Esq. descended from a family who came to New York in 1693; He was a Physician. practiced in New York, afterwards in West Chester Co. and was afterwards Physician & Superintendent of the Lunatic Asylum at Bloomingdale. He died Nov 7 1859. in the 74th year of his age, & was buried on the 10th in the family vault on the Van Cortland Estate near Yonkers. I was educated at Mount Pleasant school near Amherst Mass. graduated at Washington (afterwards Trinity Coll.) at Hartford Conn. 1835. Studied medicine one year & then theology for ministry of the Episcopal Ch. with the Revd Dr. Sam Farmar Jarvis, at Middletown Conn. was Rector of Harlem on the Island of New York. 1840-41. Resigned in the fall of 1841 & went to Rome, where I was received into the Catholic Church by the Rev. Father Esmonde S.J. Ap 26/42. Was confirmed by Card. Franzoni Ap. 28. in the St. Ignatius's room in the Jesu. Studied at St. Sulpice, Paris—was ordained Priest March 2nd. 1844 by Bp. Hughes—V.Pres. of St. John's Coll. till 1845, acting pres. 1845—July 6. Pastor of Staten Island till Dec. 8/46. Secretary to Bp. Hughes until 1853. was consecrated Bp. of Newark Oct 30/53.
September 1853

1853. Sep. 2nd Endorsed note $200. Rev. Mr. Howell\(^1\) of Elizabethtown 60 days. W. J. O'Brien. 33 Wall St.

Sep. 23 Authorized Rev Peter Hartlaub\(^2\) to officiate for the German Catholics at Elizabethtown, Stony Hill, Paterson.

Oct. 9. Appointed Rev. Mr. Senez\(^3\) Pastor at Paterson in place of Rev Mr. Quinn\(^4\) sent to Perth Amboy.


Oct 11 Wrote to Rev M Hugh Lane\(^7\) of Phil. giving him permission to officiate at Burlington, until I sent some one to be assistant pastor.

" D. mix. m. Sent to Rev J. G. Gmeiner\(^8\) at Trenton dispensation for mixed marriage.

Oct 18. Revd. Thomas Quinn went to Perth Amboy in place of Rev M McCarthy\(^9\) who wishes to come to New York

" Re. J. Callan Sent Rev James Callan\(^10\) to South Amboy to be Pastor, in place of Revd. Michael Madden\(^11\) appointed to Madison in place of Rev B. J. McQuaid,\(^12\) who comes to Newark as Pastor of the Cathedral.

R. B. F. Allaire Appointed the Rev B. F. Allaire,\(^13\) ass. at the Cathedral & to act as my Secretary.
1853

November 1853

Nov. 5th Sent dispensation for mixed marriage to Revd P. J. Hanegan at Lambertville N J.

Disp. mix. marr.

Lambertville

Nov. 9th After attending the installation of Bishop Loughlin at Brooklyn, started in the 1/2 past 5. O’C. train, in the midst of a violent storm for Trenton. Spent the night with the Rev Mr. Mackin. The Rev Mr. Gmeiner a worthy priest from the Tyrol, who has charge of the Germans here, came and breakfasted with us: went on to Phil. in the 10 O’C. train. Went with the Rev John Hanegan to Gloucester, and spent the night at his house. The next day went to Salem by the boat & arranged the affairs of the church, have not cut their coat according to their cloth & are consequently over head & ears in debt. Returned home on Saturday.

Visit to Salem

Nov. 10 Gave dispensation to Rev Mr. Hanegan of Gloucester in two cases of mixed marriage

D. mixed marrig. Gloucester

Nov- Granted dispensation in seconcd. grad. aff. to persons living in Madison at Madison

Disp.sec.grad. aff: Madison

Nov 27 Granted dispensation mixed marriage between William Allaire Sanden (Bap. Protest.) and Cath. Sweeney (Catholic). Newark

Rev. W D. mixed mar.

Nov 30th Sent Rev Mr. Hanegan Lambertville disp. ter. grad. consag. William Sheehan & Honora Mahoney such being required by the laws of Dic. Phil.

Lambertville

Dis. ter. grad. consag.
December 1853

Dec. 5th
Withdrew faculties from Rev Michael Maginn who has been some time assisting Father Moran at St. John's.

Dec. 12th
Went on Saturday (10) to Lambertville and on Sunday laid corner stone of addition to Ch. Large audience many Protestants. Preached in the Evg. in the Church to-day.

Dec 12th
Granted dispensation for a mixed marriage. Grace Love Prot. and Judith Durnin (Cath): Rev Mr Hanegan Lambertville

Dec 23
Granted the Rev Mr deCaro a Celebrat ad Sex Menses He is from Sicily, living with his Brother at Elizabethtown.

Dec 25th
Officiated pontifically for the first time. Everything went off very well. Rev Mr. Allaire preached. A bright lovely Christmas day. The Fair for the Orphans commenced last Evt.

Dec. 26
Week before last I received the Rev Patrick McGovern who has been officiating as assistant at St. James in New York and sent him to be ass. to the Rev Mr. Madden at Madison.

Dec 27
The Most Rev. Archbishop Hughes sailed to-day in the Crescent City for Havana, on account of his health which has been very poor during the autumn. The Rev Thomas Martin O.S.B. Pastor of St. Bridget's went with him.
December 1853

Received ad tempus the Rev Jos. D. Bowles who left Ireland with the intention of going to Bp. Demers at Vancouver Island, but has been disappointed in regard to funds—Sent him to Bordentown—The Rev Mr. Lane having given up the care of the Ch. there to attend to his new Ch. in Philadelphia.


Decem. 31st Received the Revd. Robt. Hubberst\textsuperscript{y} fr. Diocese of Salford Rec. ad tempus Eng. ad tempus. and sent him to assist Father Moran at St. John's Church.

1854

Jan. 2nd The Rev Mr. Allaire as Secretary addressed a Circular to the Pastors of the Diocese, directing them to make a Collection in their churches on some Sunday during the month of Jan. for the Sem. if they had not already made one for the year 1853.

Jan. 5th Gave Mr. John McCarthy\textsuperscript{5} of Jersey City a Letter to the Revd. Father Blettner Sup. Sem. Fordham requesting him to grant M. McC. every indulgence compatible with the discipline of the Sem. Mr. Kelly of J.C. pays his Pension.

Jan 9th Granted disp. mixed marriage between Michael Powers Cath. and Jane Eustice Prot. Dennis Creek. Rev. Mr. Ford\textsuperscript{6} of Cape Island attending D.C.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Event</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Jan. 9th</td>
<td>Granted disp. mixed marriage between Rose McAttee, Cath. and Jacob Bratering, Prot. Rev Mr. Hanegan. Lambertville</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jan. 11th</td>
<td>Gave copy of Faculties &amp; regulations for Churches without trustees to Rev I. P. Howell of Elizabethtown.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jan. 11th</td>
<td>Permitted Rev Mr Hartlaub to go &amp; reside at Stony Hill and attend Dover and Paterson instead of Elizabethtown.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jan 15th</td>
<td>Went to Paterson on Saturday—&amp; preached there at the High Mass. and also in the Evg. to a very large &amp; attentive Congregation. The Rev Mr Senez is getting along very smoothly and the people seemed pleased &amp; contented with the new order of things. The Pews have been rented lately at nearly double the former rent. Everything in a very prosperous condition. Some of the Catholics called on me— and Mr. Raferty2 member of the Legislature &amp; Mr. Bruit3 dined with me. I called before leaving this morng. upon Mr. Devereaus &amp; the Ogdens who received me very kindly.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jan 16th.</td>
<td>Gave Rev. Mr. Scollard4 a copy of Faculties &amp; Regulations for Churches without Trustees.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Date</td>
<td>Event Description</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------</td>
<td>-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jan 20</td>
<td>The charge St. Peter's Act. money paid Rev. Mr. Preston 2 $213.63 in the amt. of two checks— one No---for $190.17 and No---</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jan 20th</td>
<td>Last Wedn. I visited Elizabethtown in an informal manner called on Rev Mr Howell, and saw his mother &amp; sister— Visited the church, and also the newly created German Church. where a good no. of the peoples were assembled— Called on Mr. de Cossi and family, and received many attentions fr. them and Mr. de Caro— a Sicilian Cap. there.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jan 24</td>
<td>Granted faculties to the Rev'd Mr. Sulzberger, and all the fathers of the Cong. S. Redep. at St. Peters Ch. Philadelphia to perform parochialia in the Diocese of Newark.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jan 25</td>
<td>Received the Rev Rudolphus Etthofer 3 fr. the Diocese of Philadelphia, a native of Pesth in Hungary, and sent him to take charge of the Germans at Elizabethtown ad tempus.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jan 30th</td>
<td>Granted dispensation in a case of mixed marriage between Philip Satzman Cath. &amp; Elizabeth Emerich, Prot. Gave permission to the Rev'd Mr Caro to marry them Catherine Markey— John Geroge Metz, Nicholas Newen witnesses.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
1854
Jan 30th
D. mixed
m.
Paterson

Jan 30th
M. Carroll
J. Murray
Seminarians

Feb. 3rd
De la
Hurity

Feb. 6th
Conf.
Jersey City

Feb. 13th
Visit to
Phil.

January 1854

Granted disp. mixed marriage between Cath. Kelly Catholic and August Kestor, Prot. Rev Mr. Senez, Pastor of Paterson N.J.

Received as Students in Theology for this Diocese, Mr. Michael Carroll, a native of Limerick, has been lately in the Sem at Fordham: and Mr. John Murray1 from Co. Cavan Ireland: has been the last two years in Sem at Providence. Sent them to Montreal Feb. 13/

Received the Rev Mr. de la Hurity ad tempus, and permitted him to remain with Rev Mr. Senez at Paterson, N.J

mem. did not come2

Went to Jersey City on Saturday, and administed Conformation to 430 children & adults in St. Peters Church on Sunday morning. They seemed to be well prepared the girls especially exhibited the advantage of having sisters in charge of their school.

On Monday 6th on my return from Jersey City, went in the afternoon to Trenton & spent the night with Father Mackin. Saw Mr. Gmeiner the German Priest and had a long talk with him- Went on to Philadelphia in the 90'C train from New York- staid with Mr. Theobald Tiers3 & spent a very pleasant week. Arranged the Deeds of the Phil. portion of my Diocese with Mr. Frenaye-4 Saw the Bishop & found out my old friend Major LeConte5 and spent a short time with him- returned on Saturday- Met Mr. Green6 of Princeton in the Cars. he introduced me to the new Governor (Price)7 with whom I had a long conversation.
1854
Feb. 13th February 1854
M.J. McCarty Sent Mr. John McCarth and Mr. James Connor
M.J. Connor to St. Sulpice, Paris, to pursue their studies—
St. Sulpice Paris Letters to Father Le Hir.
Feb. 16th Granted disp. in primo grad. aff. ex copula
D. Primo illicita in linla collatt.
Feb. 15th Granted disp. in case of mixed marriage between
2 D. mixed Catherine
S. Patrick Welch (Catholic) and William Reynolds Prot. Rev.
Newark Mr McQuaid
Paris Pastor of the Cathedral: also Bridget Flanagan
Feb. 15th Catholic &
Feb. 18th Granted disp. mixed marriage between Honora Gannon
D. mixed Catherine
Oathweight, Mary Ronan & C. Stewart. Rev Mr Kelly
Jersey City
Feb. 18 Disp.mixed marriage Mary Scott, Cath. Rowland
D. mixed marr.
Jersey City Savage Prot: Revd. Mr. Venuta Paterson, N.J.
Feb. 21 Granted disp. mixed marriage between Joseph Nolan
D. mixed mar. (Cath)
Bordentown and Maria Teresa Evans: Rev Mr. Bowles, Borden-
Feb. 21 town.
February 23 Administered the Sacrament of Confirmation to be-
Conf. tween 60 &
Blackwells Conf. 70 persons, mostly quite advanced in age, on
Island Blackwell's Island
They had been prepared by Father Robert, who has
charge of the Catholics on the island (nearly 3000). I
staid at the Redemptorist's last night, and Father Muller2 &
Father Robert went with me this morng. I preached & said Mass.
and treated very kindly— The weather intensely
cold. I was the first Bishop that ever officiated on theIs-
land.
1854 February 1854
Disp. Cultus Granted disp. Dispar. cultus-Thomas Walsh, Catholic
Trenton N.J. and Phoebe E. Smith, unbaptized. Rev Mr. J. 
Mackin

Feb 26th Ordained the Rev James Moran (nephew of the venerable Father Moran of St. John's. Priest- having
Trenton conferred Tonsure, Minor Orders, Sub. deaconship on Friday
and Deaconship on Saturday. A terrible stormy day.

Feb 28th Gave the usual missionary faculties to the Revd J. Moran
and appointed him as an ass. at St. John's Church.

Feb 28th Granted a disp. secundo grad. consanguinitatis-
Hoboken and Maria McManus. Rev Mr. Cauvin. Hoboken N.J.

March 6th Went to Jersey City Saturday Evg. and preached there
Jersey City yesterday- Visited the Schools & this morning before returning
and was very much pleased.

March 6th Purchased of Mr. Dean the lots adjoining St. Patrick's running
Lots adjoin Thunder to Bleker Street for $1,750: 1000 $. 1st

" " The Rev Mr. Allaire has been engaged in making preparations for a new mission in the 5th Ward. Yesterday he said
Mission Vth Ward. Mass in the small German Ch. on the Plank road, for the
first time; The Rev J. Moran celebrated his 1st Mass
at St. Johns. Rev. Mr. Downing preached: Rev W. McQuaid
informed the Cong. yesterday of our intentions to
raise the pew rent, wh. was well received.
March 1854
March 10th Gave permission to the Rev Mr. Quinn to reside temporarily at Rahway, in order to make arrangements for commencing a Church there.

Rev Mr. Quinn

March 15th Brought the Rev. Mr. Venuta from Paterson to be an Ass. in this Parish: I sent the Rev Mr. Kieran from Orange to Paterson, and the Rev Mr. Hubbersty from St. John's to Orange.

March 16th There was a meeting in the Vth Ward this evening to arrange New parish matters for the erection of a building which shall serve for a School House & a Chapel. Well attended. The Rev Mr. Allaire is very zealous in the matter.

March 17th Officiated pontifically in the Cathedral. The Military Co's and the various Benevolent So'cs were present. The Rev Mr. Francis McKeon from Gowanus L.I. preached the Panegyric of St. Patrick very eloquently. Several of the neighboring Clergy dined with us afterwards. The day was a very beautiful one and everything went off delightfully.

March 18 Gave the Rev Mr. Duggan a statement of his case for the information of the Rt. Rev Dr. Browne of Elphin to the effect that having come to N.Y. in the Spring of 1853, he received Faculties from the Most Rev Archbishop ad tempus, i.e. until his health should sufficiently restored for him to return to his mission at Barbados, he having come away from it, suffering from ill health & without an Exeat from his Bp. Dr. Hynes of Demarara: always behaved well while here (at Paterson)
March 1854

March 18

Granted disp. mixed marriage Mary Farrell Cath. to a bap.
J. City Prot. Rev Mr. Kelly, Jersey City.

March 19

3.Dom. in Quadrig. Administered the Sacrament of Confirmation S. Patrick to 300 persons young and old, who had previously made their 1st Communion.

March 25

Granted disp. mixed marriage Mary Gibney Cath. to William opp. Easton Young, Prot: Rev Mr. Reardon at Easton Dioc. of Phil. they residing about two miles from him in New Jersey.

March 27th

Went of Sat. 25th to Trenton to bless addition to Church Ch. Trenton N.J. preached forenoon & afternoon- large congr: visited Mr. Louis Hargous & Miss Hargous & Miss Yard this Morng. before leaving. Rev Mr. Bowles came up from Bordentown to assist at the bened. of the Ch; Rev P. O'Reilly frm Phil: Returned this Evg.

March 29th

Received the Rev F. L. Jego ad tempus and sent him to assist Rev Mr. Hanegan at Lambertville who is unwell; with the distinct understanding that it is only a temporary appointment. That he is a liberty to go when he pleases, and I to send him away when I please. from Gaudeloupe. Exeat. Letter from Bp. Newmann fr. Bp. of La Rochelle etc; has been lately at Port au Prince.

April 3rd


Rev Mr. Hubbersty at Orange, N.J.

April 10th

Purchased the Chegaray Farm at Madison for $8000c.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Event</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>April 1854</td>
<td>Officiated on Holy Thursday, and consecrated the Holy Oils for the first time: Had pontif. Mass &amp; Vespers on Easter Sunday. Everything went off very well. Most of the clergy of the Diocese assisted at consecration on Holy Thursday &amp; dined with us afterwards: A severe snow storm set in on Saturday &amp; continued until Monday:</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April 20th</td>
<td>Granted disp. mixed marriage at request of Rev T. Paterson at Paterson. Names not given.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April 23rd</td>
<td>Granted disp. mixed marriage, Lavinia Leyden Cath. to John St. Patrick Peters, Prot.: Rev Mr McQuaid Pastor Cath.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April 23rd</td>
<td>Administered the Sacrament of Confirmation at St. John's to about 200 persons mostly children. Preached at the 10% Mass;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April 30th</td>
<td>Administered the sacrament at Ch. of St. Jno. B. Paterson to about 400 children and adults: preached Morng. and Evng. The Rev Mr. Senez brought me down in his waggon via Belleville where we stopped and paid a visit to the Rev Mr. Hogan. The freshet consequent upon the heavy rain on Friday &amp; Sat. had raised the river so high that the lower road was in any places impassable, and we were obliged to make a long detour: Monday Evng. May 1st. When I got home I found that the school children had prepared an exhibition in honor of St. James, my Patron, and Our Lady's month. We had a Queen of May &amp; all that- in the Evng, the boys had also an exhibition with music &amp; speeches etc, very well done- about 1000 children present.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
May 1954

Fest. inv. S. Crucis. Gave Confirmation at St. Mary's (German) Ch. to upwards of 200 children. Well prepared & every thing in good order, was much pleased. Made an address to them in English before Confir. & Father Ethhoffer of Elizabethtown preached in German at the end of Mass.

May 4th.

D. mix. m. Hoboken

Granted disp. mixed marriage Adolphine D'Yvernois Catholic and John Huncke- Prot. Rev Mr Cauvin Hoboken.

May 8th.

Orange

Went to Orange to examine the Ch. with reference to addition or building a new one. Judged it best to make an addition to the present Ch. beautiful afternoon & the country looked lovely. The first time that a Catholic Bishop ever visited Orange.

May 8th.

Coll. at Madison

Having obtained permission from the Archbishop to collect in New York. I to-day sent the Rev Mr. Madden of Madison to make a commencement in favor of the new Coll. Amounted to nothing.

May 30th.

Visitation

Returned last Evng. from a visit to the southern portion of the Diocese. I left home Saturday aftn. May 13. and went to New Brunswick. Confirmed 120 children the morng. and preached at 10 O'C Mass; Saw Dr. Murray Sr, Dr. Richmond & on Monday examined the Lot for new Ch: Cemetery etc. On Monday Afternoon I went on Princeton. Spent the nextday and night there with Rev'd Mr. Scollard. On Wedn. Morng. I went to Bordentown, visited Ch. School (a very admirable one) and some of the Catholic families. The McCormicks Mr. McKeigh a convert etc. On Thursday went to Lambertville. found every thing in bad order, withdrew faculties from Mr. Hanegan &
May 1854 and appointed Rev Mr. Jego temporarily to the charge of the Parish. Made arrangements for setting up matters; on Friday went to Phila. Stopped sic at St. John's very kindly entertained by the Rev Mr. Lavin & Mr. Frenaye, visited the Bishop & many of my old friends. Sat. went to Salem by the Boat. On Sunday 21 Conf. 17 persons and preached twice: On Monday started in a waggon in company with the Rev Mr. McDermott for Cape May. dined at Bridgton. Stopped & saw the Marshalls at Millville, and went on to Mr. Ward at Leesburg were we passed the night. Mr. Ward is the most considerable man in the place, he received and treated us with great kindness. He came to this country 32 years ago & settled in that part of New Jersey married a Protestant, but she became a Catholic & they have brought up a family of 12 children, 6 sons & 6 daughters in the Catholic Faith. They attend Mass at Port Elizabeth where there is a small church which we visited in passing, and where the Priest of this mission says Mass once a Month. At one time there were a good number of Catholics at Port Elizabeth on account of glass works which were established there by a German Catholic, but he died and the works were discontinued, and now there are but a few scattered Catholics there. On Tuesday we went on Mr. John McCrevin beyonc beyond Dennis Ck. Mr. McCrevin also came to this country 30 odd years ago married a Protestant who became a Catholic & has brought up a family in the old Faith. He and Mr. Jeffers a Catholic who came to this country a few years since purchased a Temperance Hall at Dennisville & moved it on to Mr. Jeffers farm with the intention of converting it
May 1854

into a Ch, but Mr. Jeffers died, his farm is encumbered by a heavy mortgage, and the building having been put up, so that as soon as the property upon which it stands is sold I will have it taken down & put up more carefully in another place: On my way from Mr. Ward's to Mr. McCrevins I visited Mr. McGowan, a Catholic, who has also been in this country many years, married to a Protestant who was received into the Church some years since by the Rev Mr. Lavins of Phila. Mr. McGowan is very old & inform & seemed very glad to see us: On Wednesday the Rev Mr. Ford the Pastor of this district having come to meet me, I went with him to Cape Island Mr. McCrevin driving us down in his old chariot: Stopped & and saw some Catholic families on the way. Mr. McCormick Mr. Cash etc: also Mrs. Waters a convert & a most excellent pious woman whom I expected to see but was disap­pointed. There is a very handsome Ch. at Cape May, built some years since. Saw Mr. Tompkins etc. returned in the Evng. On Thursday (Ascension - Day) celebrated Mass in Mr. McCrevins house & gave communion to his family, several Catholics from the neighborhood present, tho the day was very stormy: After Breakfast started on my return in company with George Marshall, who had brought the horse back to me from Millville. The Rev Mr. McDermott having returned home in order to celebrate Mass at Salem. Dined at Mr. Ward's and received every kind attention from his excellent family; Spent the night at Mr. Marshall's at Millville where Mr. McDermott again met me. On Friday returned to Salem in the Evng. took tea at Mr. McCulloch's, I went to his Father a
May 1854
very intelligent old gentleman & Dr. Thompson my
old College mate & spent a very pleasant Evng. On
Saturday went to Gloucester via Phil.". On Sunday
confirmed 120 children & adults.preached in the
afternoon.
Blessed the Graveyard. Made a Procession from
the Ch. to the Graveyard, very orderly & well conducted.
A large number of Protestants joined it: On Monday re-
turned home.

May 12th
Disp. mixed marriage Caroline Schleicher Cath. and

May 26th
D. mix. m. Helen Burn Cath & John W. Smith Prot.
Hoboken

May 31st
Disp. mixed M. (Granted 25 Ap) Nicholas Walsh,
Cath. to

May 31st
Disp. mix. m. Finton Gleeson & Harriet Buccator
Prot. South Amboy. Rev James Callan

June 4th
Pent. Sunday- Officiated Pontif. & had pontif. Vespers
S. Patricks used the new vestments for the 1st time.

June 4th
Granted disp. sec. grad. consang. urgente necessitate

May 17th
Recived May 30th. Mr. Philip Mac Mahon¹ fr.
Philip McMahon
Diocese of Kingston Canada & sent him to St. Jos.
Sem®.
1854
June 7
Mr. Corn. Cannon
Seminarian

June 8
D. m. m. Princeton

June 10th
D. disp. cultus Jersey City

June 13th Burlington
Week of Saturday 10th went to Burlington. Gave confirmation to 26 persons mostly adults. Preached etc. in the aftr. Rev Daniel Sheridan, ass. at St. Michaels Phila. delivered a lecture. Ch. well attended, a good many Protestants: The Ch here was originally a Barrack erected by the British troops in the revolu­tion­ary war.

Mt. Holly
In the Evng. visited my old friend Mr. Hyde who is a professor in the Episcopal College: On Monday went to Mt.Holly & examined the Ch. visited Mr. Woods a convert living about 3 miles beyond. Called on Mad. Valsworth and Miss Hourlir living at Burlington. came home in the 1/2 past 5 O'C. train from Phila.

June 15
Corpus Christi
Confirmed 425 persons. Several of them converts in the Cathedral- celebrated Mass gave them communion afterwards had a procession of the Blessed Sacra­ment thro & around the Church with children at the head 30 boys in surplices- several Priests in chasu­bles- incense flowers & an altar agst. the wall of the Orphan As. Whence I gave benediction. People delighted- many in tears- first time probably in New Jersey.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Event</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>June 15</td>
<td>Disp. disp. cultus Belleville- Revd Mr. Hogan. The man a convert to</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>the Ch. married to a Cath. woman, but he not baptized</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June 19</td>
<td>Laid the corner stone of the new Ch of St. James in the 5th</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St. James'</td>
<td>Ward at 1/2 past 4 O'C. yesterday. Had a procession from a neigh-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ch. Vth</td>
<td>bouring house to the place. A large number of persons present</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Corner stone</td>
<td>many Protestants. All went off very quietly. The Rev. Father</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Moran- Rev Father McQuaid- Balleis, &amp; Allaire, the Pastor assisted</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>I preached on the occasion. Ch. named in honor of my Patron</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June 19th</td>
<td>D. mixed m;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>D.m.marr.</td>
<td>Rev Mr. Hanegan. Gloucester</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Gloucester</td>
<td>Went on Sat. 24 to Elizabethtown. Confirmed 120 persons Sunday</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June 26</td>
<td>at 80'C. and preached at 10 1/2 Mass. Visited the German Ch in the</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vis.</td>
<td>aft. assisted at Vespers, and made an address to them. Was very</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Elizabethtown</td>
<td>kindly received by Father Howell's Mother &amp; Sister who live with him</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>&amp; who did everything to make me comfortable. Sunday Evng. took tea</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>at Mr. Laurence where I met some old friends. Monday went down to</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>the Port to see some of the Catholics there in regard to securing a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Lot. Received an address from the Hibernian Benev. Soc. of Eliztown.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June 30th</td>
<td>Returned this aftr.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Alfred</td>
<td>Sent Mr. Alfred Young to St. Sulpice. Gave him letter to the</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Rev. Father Le Hir- wish him to enter upon his theology immediately</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>without going to Issy- Sails in the Steamer Union for Harve to-morrow</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Date</td>
<td>Event Description</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------</td>
<td>-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July 1854</td>
<td>Granted disp. mixed marriage Ernest Vogel Prot. native of Heilborn</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Wurtzburg- and Clara Kerse- residing at W. Hoboken, permitted the</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Rev Father Suzberger Pastor of St. Alp. N.Y. to marry them.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July 5th</td>
<td>Granted disp. mixed marriage Thomas Murphy, Cath to Anne</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Newark</td>
<td>July 6th</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Granted disp. m. marriage Anna Catherine Gallahagan going to California- Rev Mr. Venuta Ass. Cathed. Newark</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July 6th</td>
<td>Last Sunday July 2nd I administered the Sacrament of</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Confirmation</td>
<td>Belleville Confirmation to 177. Children &amp; adults at Belleville N.J. gave</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>addresses before communion and Confirm. and</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>preached at 10 1/2 O'C Mass: The children seemed to be well prepared by the</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Rev Mr. Hogan: Everything passed off very pleasantly, and I</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>was much pleased with my visit.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July 7th</td>
<td>Granted disp. mixed m. and disp. cultus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Rev'd John Kelly, Jersey City.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July 11th</td>
<td>On Saturday the 8th went to Madison. Confirmed 80 child &amp; adults at 81/2 Mass.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Confirmation</td>
<td>Preached at 101/2- Ch. crowded- day extremely warm: dine with M. Beaupland took</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>at</td>
<td>tea at Mr. Thebaud's- was very kindly treated by all. Monday took a ride etc</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Madison</td>
<td>to look at the intended Coll. Tuesday visited Mr. Raynald. dined at Mr. DuBerceau-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>came home in the Aft. train- much pleased with my visit. especially with the good old</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>French families about M.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Date</td>
<td>Event</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------</td>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July 16th</td>
<td>Cholera</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July 16th</td>
<td>Rev Mr. Hasslinger, Jersey City</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July 16th</td>
<td>Rev. Mr. O'Reilly fr. West Indies</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July 18th</td>
<td>Mary a little girl living with us was attacked by the cholera last Sunday Morng. 11th. and died on Monday Morng. Ann Quinn our cook was also attacked on Sunday &amp; lingered until Tuesday night. On Monday night &amp; Tuersd. Morng. we had some hopes of her but congestion of the brain ensued. Ann was an excellent woman, she lived formerly with me at the College, was six years housekeeper for Father McQuaid at Madison &amp; has lived with us since we came here. R.I.P.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July 23rd</td>
<td>St. James Excur.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August 8th</td>
<td>Mr. John Kelly ord. retreat</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Date</td>
<td>Event</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aug. 12th</td>
<td>Mr. Cornelius Cannon, Mr. John A. Kelly of Poughkeepsie and Mr. Philip McMahon were ordained Priests for this Diocese by the Most Rev Archbishop Hughes on Thursday the 18th of Aug.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aug. 18th Ordination</td>
<td>Given the Rev Mr. Coyle of Jersey City leave of absence for six months on account of bad health.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aug. 26th Rev Mr. Coyle</td>
<td>Sent Rev Mr. Cannon to assist the Rev Mr. Hannon at Gloucester.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aug. 28th Rev. Mr. Cannon</td>
<td>Received the Revd V. Beaudevin late of S.J. into this Diocese and appointed him ass. at the Cathedral</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aug. 28th Rev. V. Beaudevin</td>
<td>Appointed the Revd John Kelly to the new mission in Sussex Co. Sent him to reside for the present with the Rev Mr. Callan at Dover.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sep 3rd Hoboken Confir.</td>
<td>Adm. Sac. of Confirmation to about 60 children and adults in the church at West Hoboken at 10 O'C: and in aft. laid the corner stone of the new Ch. of our Lady of Grace at Hoboken- a large multitude of people six or seven hundred men belonging to the religious societies of Hoboken &amp; Jersey City acted as my body guard- I had some fear on account of the character of the place, but everything passed off quietly. Stayed with Col. Cook the 4th &amp; treated with great kindness.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Weather intensely warm.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
September 1854

Yesterday a Procession of Protestant Societies marched through Newark, and some person from amongst a crowd at corner of Shipman & William Street having thrown a stone at them, they immediately made an assault upon persons in the crowd, firing pistols & using daggers, and then proceeded to attack the German Catholic Ch. which was close by, and destroyed everything they could lay hands on. The most false statements were immediately published throwing the whole blame upon the Irish Catholics- it was stated that the Priest & twenty men commenced the disturbance by firing on the Procession from the Church etc. The examination however before the Coroner Jury, tho' conducted most unfairly tended to put an end to these lies- and the newspapers were finally obliged to acknowledge that the Catholics were not to blame & that no stones were thrown nor shots fired from the Church. One of the most malicious statements in regard to the matter appeared in the New York Courier & Enquirer of the 6th.: I wrote a letter to the 8th) Editor which he published with some comments: The Mayor having done nothing in the matter, the Governor of the 14th] state issued a Proclamation offering a reward for the discovery of the murderers of McCarthy & the spoilers of the Church; the Rev Mr. McQuaid exerted himself very much in the whole affair, and it was chiefly owing to his exertions that we obtained any justice at all. A resume of the whole affair may be found in the Freeman's Journal of the 16th September. McDer- mott who was also wounded died afterwards- tho' he had four or five stabs in his back & a piece of lead in his vertebrae, the Coroner's Jury said he died of Cholera.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Event</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Sep. 11th</td>
<td>Granted a dispensation super impedim. prim. gradus affs. ex copula illicita proveniens inter and Newark.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sep. 16th</td>
<td>Went to Rockaway to meet Bp. McCloskey at Mr. Stiers Cottage- dine with him &amp; Dr. Forbes- had a pleasant and old fashioned _________ in the woods conversing of books etc.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sep. 25th</td>
<td>Yesterday we held a meeting in the School House in High Street for the purpose of taking measures to build Sacrastia for the Cathedral. All seemed willing to cooperate- a handsome subscription was made on the spot &amp; the work is to be commenced forthwith.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sep. 30th</td>
<td>Ordered Mr. Allaire to send out circulars for Coll. for Sem. 3rd S. 15th Oct.- also form of Ch. Reports.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sep. 30th</td>
<td>Visited Plainfield &amp; Raritan yesterday in company with Father McQ. found things in a poor state.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oct. 13th</td>
<td>Returned today from New York where I have been assisting at the 1st Council of this Province. The Council was opened on Sunday Oct. 1st with a grand Procession etc. the 2nd public session was held on Wednesday- and the final on Sunday the 8th when the Archbishop celebrated Pontifically &amp; the Rt. Revd Bishop McCloskey preached: Tho' the decrees were then read yet the business of the Council was not fully settled until during this week. Every thing passed off very quietly &amp; pleasantly. The Rt. Rev Bp. Timon will carry the Acts &amp; Decrees of the Council to Rome. I staid during the time I was in New York at Mr. Edw'd Tiers.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Date</td>
<td>Event</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oct. 15th</td>
<td>Went on Saturday to Dover in a pouring rain. Gave Confirmation at 8 1/2 O'C. Mass to 153 children &amp; adults. Preached at 10 O'C Mass--both masses crowded. Father Callan has things in very good order.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oct. 17th</td>
<td>Granted Faculties to the Rev Mr. Carbon, Pastor of the Ch. of the Holy Trinity Phila. to hear the confessions of German Catholics living in this Diocese, who may apply to him also to administer the Sacraments to them when ill-being careful not to interfere with the rights or privileges of any resident Pastor or to encourage any one disposed to make trouble.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oct. 17th</td>
<td>On account of the illness of Rev Mr. Allaire I appointed the Rev Mr. James Callan of Middletown Point to take charge of St. James' new Ch.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oct. 21st</td>
<td>Rev Mr. Kenny of Burlington wrote to me to-day that he had made use of the dispensation granted by me sometime since in the case of Patrick Kenvan &amp; Alice Maher Secord. gradu Consang: and also George Harry Buder &amp; Mary Owens Disp. cultus</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>October 21</td>
<td>The Most Rev. Archbishop sailed in the Canada dep. for his way to Rome. Bishop Timon sailed in the same vessel. They both intend to be present at the convention or council of Bishops to be held in December. Archbishop Kenrick &amp; Bishop O'Connor sailed last Saturday in the Atlantic. Bishop Neumann next Saturday in the Union. I have been busy during the last two days in preparing the Pastoral Letter of the Prov. Council which the Archbishop left behind him for the press.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
October 1854

Oct. 21st. Granted disp. mixed marriage—William Morrison and
St. Patrick Susan Maguire—Rev Mr. Venuta—Cathedral

Oct. 26th Gloucester Granted D.m.m. Elizabeth Cotton (C.) and John
Marriage Souly (Prot)

Oct. 26th Circular Oct. 26th Granted D.m.m. Elizabeth Cotton (C.) and John
Circular Souly (Prot)

Oct. 31st Circular Went to Philadelphia last Friday and on Friday
Ordination conferred the Holy Order of Sub Deacon on Daniel Kelly,
at Philadelphia Tues Dennis O'Hara, and John Scanlon. On Sunday the order of Deacon
Tues on the same together

Oct. 31st Ordination the same together
Rev. J.A. sent out a circular Letter in regard to the Jubilee—publication
Kelly of the Banns—Tax Chancery etc. filed Doc.Dioceese
S. Amboy

Nov 1st Disp.Banns Granted disp. public Banns Patrick Delaney & Rose
Delaney & Smith Smith

Delaney P. Kenny Mr. Howell—Elizabethtown

Nov 5th Basked the temporary Ch. of St. James in the Vth
St. James Ward.

Nov. 6th Sent Rev Philip McMahon to spy out the land in
Rev P. Mc Sussex
Mahon Sussex

Nov. 6th Mahon Sussex

C°. and see about commencing a new mission there.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Event</th>
<th>Details</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1854</td>
<td>November 1854</td>
<td>Granted disp. pub. of Banns for sufficient causes in the case of Dan L. Curtin &amp; Marg. Hart of this parish. Rev. Mr. McQuaid</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nov. 6th</td>
<td>Disp. Banns</td>
<td>Grant ofdisp. pub. of Banns in the case of Michael Connerty and Mary Braun. Rev. Mr. Kelly, Jersey City.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nov. 7th</td>
<td>Mission at Paterson</td>
<td>The Redemptorist Fathers have been giving a mission at Paterson which has been attended with the most beneficial effects.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nov. 8th</td>
<td>D. pub. Banns</td>
<td>Grant of disp. pub. of banns James Lyons &amp; Mary Bardon, Jersey City. Rev. John Kelly, Pastor</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nov. 9th</td>
<td></td>
<td>Grant of disp. pub. of banns Thomas Egan, Upper Macungie Township Disp. pub. Thomas Egan Penna &amp; Maria Byrne of Belleville. Rev. Mr. Hogan &amp; Maria Byrne Belleville.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nov. 10th</td>
<td></td>
<td>Grant of disp. mixed marriage Thomas Cow &amp; Helen Crosby, Orange. Rev. Mr. Hubberst.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nov. 14th</td>
<td>Visitation</td>
<td>Returned this afternoon from visitation to Paterson, Lodi &amp; Macopin. Went to Paterson on Saturday. On Sunday Morning, went to Lodi.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nov. 14th</td>
<td>Paterson</td>
<td>Blessed new Church of St. Francis of Sales, a neat wooden Church, erected by the zeal of the Rev. Senez of Paterson and confirmed thirteen persons. Preached on Sunday Evg. in the Church at Paterson to a crowded audience. The Evg. was very...</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
1854  
Nov. 14  
Macopin  

November 1854  
Stormy, which showed the good effects of the mission. I intended to have administered Confirmation in Paterson on Monday, but on account of the mission they had not been able to get the children ready - Went to Macopin & on Tuesday Morng. preached said Mass & confirmed 74 persons, children & adults in the little Church there - I was very much pleased with all I saw of these good people. They are the descendants of three German families two Catholic & one Protestant who came to that part of New Jersey before the revolution-ary War. The protestant afterwards became a Catholic. See a note in regard to them in my Hist. of Catholicity on the Island of New York: I returned to Paterson last Evng. and this morng, having paid a visit to some of my friends there & the Sisters of Charity who are settled in their new house, I returned home via Belleville, having stopped to examine the new Steeple of the Church there.

Nov. 19th  
D.B.B., Paterson  
D.King & O'Toole  

Granted disp. for one pub. of Banns in case of Dennis King & Bridget Ann O'Tolle of Paterson, N.J. Rev. Mr. Senez

Nov. 21  
Stanhope etc.  

Took the Stanhope & Hackett Town Stations from the Dover Mission & annexed them to the Sussex Co mission.

Septem 21  
D.p.Banns Freehold  

Granted disp. pub. Banns. Michael Doyle & Ellen Hurly from Freehold. They were married by the Rev. Mr. Scollard in the Cathedral here.

Nov. 28  
Bordentown  
Rev Mr. Bowles Confirma tion  

On Saturday last went to Bordentown. On Sunday cel. Mass at 80'C. administered Confirmation to 64 principally adults & preached at the 10 O'C. Mass, which was celebrated by the Rev Father Mackin of Trenton. On Monday inspected School graveyard etc. Returned in the Evng.
1854

November 1854

Nov. 28th
Rev. P. J. Hannegan
Exeat

Sent an Exeat to the Rev. P. J. Hannegan late of Lambertville without any commendation or recommendation, merely declaring him to be free from censure since dead.

December 3
B. Bell, St. Peter's Ch.
Belleville

Blessed the new Bell of St. Peter's Ch. Belleville (874 lbs) according to the Pontifical & made an instruction on the subject to the people.

A very stormy afternoon - snow.

December 6th
Confirm.
Morristown

Wednesday Dec 6. Confirmed 78 persons, mostly children in Morristown Church.

Went up on Tuesday Evng. to Madison & spent the night. fine sleighing - came down Wed. Evng.

December 25th
Christmas


December 26th
Bells in the Ch. of the M.H. Redem. New York

Consecrated the four new Bells from Germany for the Church of the Most Holy Redeemer N.Y.

December 28th
Holy Innocents Conv. of Mercy

Celebrated Mass at the Convent of Mercy cor. of Houston St. New York Adm. Sac. of Confirm. to a postulant & assisted at the inauguration of Mother Margaret who is to be mother until the sun goes down.

January 6th
Redemptorist Mission

The Redemptorist Fathers (Walworth - Hecker - Hewett - Mauron & Alexander) commenced a mission in St. Patrick's Ch. last Sun. 2 (last day of Decem) which has been attended with the best effects. The only difficulty has been that the Ch. is not large enough to hold them. Dr. Ives came out last Evng. and had spent to-day. We enjoyed his company very much.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Event Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Jan. 29th</td>
<td>On Monday after the Fathers left (Jan 15th) I went to Phila. with the intention of going down to Salem, but as I met Mr. McDermott on board the boat I deferred my visit. I remained in Phila during the week, on Wedn. &amp; Friday Morng. I conferred Sub deaconship &amp; Deaconship on Messrs Richard Kinnehan, James McAnary.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1855</td>
<td>Jan. 29th Gave a dimisorial letter to the Revd Rudolphus Etthoffer received into this Diocese ad tempus from the Diocese of Phila. Jan. 25th 1854. and who has had charge of the Ch. (Germans) at Elizabethtown; cause poor health—Father Etthoffer died at Chicago in Sep or Oct/55.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Jan. 29th Gave an Exeat to Revd. Patrick McGovern received into this Diocese from Diocese of New York Dec 25/53, and who has since been ass. at Madison—Cause ill health—at his own request.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Jan 29th Gave an Exeat to the Revd Charles Geyser tanger, O.S.B. who has been for a year and a half ass. to Rev Mr Balleis at St. Mary's &amp; who returns to his convent by order of his Superior.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Jan. 31st Gave Faculties to the Rev J. Murray &amp; sent him to assist the Rev Father Kelly at Jersey City, until Mr. Coyle returns.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
February 1855

February 1st
The Rev Thomas Quinn delivered a very good Lecture on the Past & Future of Catholicity in the U.S. before the young men's Cath. Inst. of St. Patrick's Ch. last Evng.

February 2nd
The Father Haslinger, blessed the new German Chapel on Belmont Av. under the invocation of the Blessed Apostle S. Peter.

February 10th
The Revd Rudolphus Etthoffer having left Elizabethtown, I sent the Rev Mr. Balleis who has been Thirteen years at St. Mary's Ch. here to Elizabethtown & appointed the Revd Mr. Hasslinger to the charge of the Germans in this city.

February 19th
Last week (15th) I sent word to the Rev Mr. Cannon who has been staying with Father Mackin at Trenton, to go to Salem and take charge of the Mission at that place. Wrote to the Rev Mr McDermott to make over all things to him.

February 21st
Sent Mr. Allaire to assist Rev Mr. Mackin at Trenton ad tempus.

March 1st
Sent the Rev Mr. Allaire to Burlington to take the place of the Rev Hugh Kenny who is about leaving.

March 7th
Received the Rev Godfried Prieth who has just arrived in this country from the Diocese of Brixen in the Tyrol: placed him for the present with the Rev Mr. Hasslinger at St. Mary's, to serve the new Church of St. Peter on Belmont Av.

March 11th
Visited St. James Chapel to day- Celebrated 101/2 Mass. Preached and explained to them, the condition of things. Exhorted them...
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Event</th>
<th>Details</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>March 13</td>
<td>Exeat to Rev. Mr. Kenny</td>
<td>Gave an Exeat to the Rev. Hugh Kenny of Burlington who has never been contented there, and is never likely to be anywhere else. Correspondence in regard to him &amp; Letters fr Mr. John Duffy etc. filed.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>March 19</td>
<td>Visit to Salem</td>
<td>Went to Phila. Monday 19th. Found Mr. Tiers very ill, and at the request of his children remained with him-Sat aft Mon &amp; Tuesday nights- on Wedn. went to Salem to endeavor to arrange matters to save the Property. Saw Mr. Maculloch &amp; settled matters with him as well as I could- returned on Friday, found that Mr. Tiers had died on Wedn Evng. He was buried in the family vault at St. Mary's Ch. on Saturday. The V. Rev. Mr. Sourin V.G. officiated- returned home on Monday with Mr. Edw. Tiers.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
March 1855

Gave an Exeat ad tempus to the Rev. John P. Mackin, Pastor of Trenton, who wishes to visit his aged Parents in Ireland before they die. A good, zealous priest on the mission at Trenton & adjacent parts.

March 26

Gave a simple exeat without any commendation to the Rev. John McDermott, late of Salem.

April 8th

Celebrated all the offices during week. A large no. of the clergy present on Holy Thursday: Celebrated Pontif. Mass this Morn. gave the Papal Benediction. Pontif. Vespers & preached from the throne.

April 9th

Sent a dispensation super defectu aetatis for Rev P. O'Brien at All Hallows Coll. to Rev Dr. Woodlock. Sent certif. of Baptism & Confirmation to Mr. Alf. Young Semr at Issy with permission to Superiors to advance him to orders according to their judgment.

April 16th

Went to Poughkeepsie & spent the week very pleasantly with my father at my Uncle Isaac Roosevelt's. He and my Aunt Mary did everything in their power to make my visit agreeable. Visited and encouraged the Catholics in their employment. The gardener Robt. a very fine man.

April 22nd

1855
April 30
Via Crucis
St. Mary's
Ch. High St.

April 1855
Gave a written permission to the Rev Martin Hasslinger to erect the Via Crucis in the St. Mary's German Church in High Street, advising him to have it framed and hung in the Sacristy.

May 11th
Rev G.
Prieth
St. Peter's

May 11th
V. Rev. Mr.
Hasslinger
V. G. for
Germans

May 11th
Mr. A. Young
St. Sulpice

May 14th
Rev J.
Murray
Orange

May 21st
Rev. Wirzfeld fr.
St. Paul

1855

Appointed the Rev Godfried Prieth who has been with the Revd Hasslinger at St. Mary's to the charge of St. Peter's German Church. Sent him a Letter of instruction—filed.

I forgot to record that soon after he came to Newark I appointed the Rev Martin Hasslinger Vicar General for the Germans.

Sent a dispensation from all irregularities in fav of Mr. A. Young at St. Sulpice, and particularly from the obligation of producing the marriage certificate of his Father & Mother. They were married in England—are both dead & it would be very difficult to obtain it.

Sent the Rev John Murray to take charge of the mission at Orange pro tem—Gave him a Letter to Rev Mr. Huberstey to arrange matters with him.

Received the Rev M. A. M. Wirzfeld from the Diocese of St. Paul Minnesota—Studied and ordained in Phil. Sent by Bp. Neumann to Bishop Gretin who asked for a German Parish. Has been two years in Minnesota—left there on acc. of health. Climate too dry & cold—sent him pro tem. to Madison to assist Father Madden. Sent to Elizabeth—manifested great zeal for sometime—turned out badly.
1855

| June 1st | Moved to our new House in Bleeker Street tho' in an unfinished state as the Landlord of the house in Nesbit Street would not let us stay any longer. My old residence went by the name of the Episcopal Shanty. I do not know what they will call this one. I am obliged to take up my quarters at Father Moran's |
| June 3rd | Went to South Amboy on Saturday aft. June 2nd. Took the regular boat & had to go in the Freight boat. Spent the night there & in the morning rode 12 miles to Middletown Point & returned. Confirmed 40 children at So. Amboy, said Mass about 12 O'C & preached. A very rainy day. Church however well filled—children well prepared and behaved well. On Monday Morn. the Rev Mr. Kelly drove me in his waggon to Red Bank 23 miles. On our way stopped at Mr. Byrnes & had conversation with him in regard to the site of the new Church. Stopt at Mr. Leonard's at Red Bank went to see the Church which has been the cause of so much trouble etc. Tuesday Morn. took a ride thru the country to Shrewsbury etc. Mr. Leonard's father was many years consul to Spain & married a Spanish Lady. The father became a Catholic, and the son is a very earnest one. |
| South Amboy | |
| Confirmation | |
| Middletown Point | |
| Red Bank | |
| First visit of a Bishop to the parish. | |
| Corpus Christi St. Patrick Confirmation | We had intended to celebrate the Festival with all the pomp possible, but it commenced raining during the night and continued all the Forenoon. The Rev. Mr. Mc Quaid had prepared everything. The children society of the Blessed Sacrament and the young mens society were to march in the Procession. All the flower gardens in the city had been put under contribution, but all in vain. I administered Conformation to about 300 several converts etc.
1855
June 10th
Rahway
Confirmation

June 1855
Went to Rahway Saturday Evng. On Sunday at 1/2 8
Blessed
the new Church (St. Mary's) and celebrated Mass.
At 1/2 10 O'Clock
administered Confirmation to about 60 children &
adults
& preached. It was the first visit of a Bishop
to Rahway
all seemed very much pleased. Saw Mr. Foote of
Perth
Amboy and had a conversation with him in regard
to the
Church there. Mr. Lee a respectable Protestant
gentleman
of Rahway dined with us. The Rev Father Coyle of
Jersey
City came on to assist Father Quinn. Returned in
the
Evng. with the Rev Mr. Howell of Elizabethtown on
our
way stopt at the residence of Mr. Marqueron a
French
gentleman from the island of S. Lucia who has a
fine farm
there. After resting a while at Father Howells,
his nephew
drove me home, with an old horse whose hind parts
went
faster than the fore-part.

June 11th
Rev Mr.
Senez
Paterson
leave of
absence

Gave the Rev Mr. Senez leave of absence to make a
Retreat
and afterwards pay a visit to Cincinnati etc. He
is well
deserving of some recreation.

June 11th
Coll for

The Rev Father McQuaid went yesterday to Burlington &
Mount Holly to collect for the College.

June 18th
Went to Litchfield 2 on Monday & remained until
Friday.

June 26th
Hoboken
Blessed
new Ch.

Went to Hoboken on Saturday. On Sunday blessed
the
new Church & preached. Gave Pontif. Vespers and
preached 5 P.M.
Weather rainy- everything went off well. Enjoyed
my visit
to Father Gauvin very much. Altar beautiful- re-
turned Tuesday
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Event</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>July 1st</td>
<td>Went to Boonton on Saturday. Said Mass at 8 O'C. on Sunday &amp; preached at the 10 1/2 Mass. Held a consultation in regard to enlarging the church at Mr. Highland. In the afternoon went with Father Callan to Dover. Returned to N. on Monday.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July 16</td>
<td>Sent permission to erect the Via Crucis etc to the Rev D. Senez, pastor of Paterson &amp; to the Rev. M. Madden, Pastor at Madison. Advised them to have it framed &amp; hung up in the Sacristy, in order that there might be no uncertainty hereafter. A written permission being necessary to the indulgences.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aug. 4</td>
<td>Received Mr. Edw McCosker as a student of Theology- born in Ireland- age 27.- has studied at St. Mary's Wilmington: Received Mr. Thomas Killeen,3 born in New York 3 Nov. 1834. Studied at St. F. Xavier College New York- graduated B.A. July 55.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aug. 4th</td>
<td>Gave the Rev Mr. Balleis an Exeat ad tempus to visit home. (Saltzberg)- sent the Rev Mr. Wirzfeld from Madison to take his place &amp; to attend the German Catholics at New Brunswick- Saw Father Rogers in regard to the matter.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sep. 10th</td>
<td>Went to Perth Amboy via Rahway. Heard confessions until 1/2 past 12 O'C. Said Mass &amp; gave an address in regard to the condition of the Church &amp; Schools at 8: Confirmed about 60 children &amp; adults at the 10 O'C. Mass &amp; preached. Had a visit from a number of the parishioners. advised them to build a school-house. Returned home in Evng.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Date</td>
<td>Event</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------</td>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sep. 10th</td>
<td>Went to New York to see Mr. Doane, spent a few days at &quot;The Rocks&quot; Mr. Harpers Cottage &amp; made the acquaintance of several very pleasant people. On Saturday went to Boston to visit my old friend Father Haskins, whom I found busily at work, at his &quot;House of the Guardian Angels&quot; he is doing much good. Visited Father Hamilton at Charlestown. Went to Roxbury with the Bishop to visit the good ladies of Notre Dame, at the desire of the famous Hiss Committee etc. Returned home on Thursday 20th.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sep. 22nd</td>
<td>Received into the Church &amp; gave conditional Baptism to the Rev. Geo. Hobart Doane, M.D. Son of the Protestant Bishop of New Jersey: Gave his first communion at the Ch. of the Most Holy Redeemer N.Y. on Thursday Morg. 27 Feast of SS. Cosmas &amp; Damien-Confirmed him in Cathd. on Saturday 29th St. Mich. Arch. Angels</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sep. 30th</td>
<td>Went to New York &amp; celebrated Mass in the Chapel of the Sisters of Mercy for Mr. &amp; Mrs. Frank Tiers, in order that they might go to communion and gain the plenary indulgences granted to them by our Holy Father Pius IX on the anniversary of her baptism.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oct. 7th</td>
<td>Blessed the new Chapel of the B.V. in the Cathedral, celebrated pontifically &amp; preached at Vespers.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oct. 11th</td>
<td>Mr. Doane sailed this day in the Pachet ship Admiral for Harve to enter the Seminary of St. Sulpice. Gave him a commendatory Letter &amp; a letter to Father Carriere &amp; Mr. Young</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oct. 21</td>
<td>On Sunday confirmed nearly 200 children (few adults) in St. Peter's Ch. Jersey City &amp; blessed the Chapel of St. Mary's Conf. Jersey City etc.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
October 1855

October 24th

Sent out Circular Collection for Ecclesiastical Students—1 Sunday Circular.

Coll. Sem. in Nov. Fest. S. Caroli Brom. & also circular to and state be filled up 1st Jan 1846 sic of missions report of pecuniary affairs & state of the Parish.

October 30th

Paterson

Went to Paterson on Saturday 27th. Preached at High Mass on Sunday. Examined the place etc. of new building near the Sisters. Saw their Lawyer in regard to Deed from Judge Ogden & returned Monday Morn. Dined at Mr. Rafferty's on Sunday; preached on Purgatory.

Oct 30th

Rev. D. Fisher

Received the Rev Daniel Fisher into the Diocese. He was born in New York, educated at St. John's College & St. John's Seminary. Went to Minnesota with Bp. Cretin in 1852. Has been a faithful and laborious missionary amongst the Indians & the Scattered Catholics of that distant country: His health has been injured by exposure & labor, and he returns to the East by the advice of Physicians.

Oct 30th

Mr. McNulty

Received Mr. Wm McNulty of New York who is pursuing his studies at Mt. St. Mary's College, as an Ecclesiastical student of this Diocese.

Nov 3

T. H. Killeen

Sent Mr. Thomas H. Killeen to Rome to pursue his studies in the Propaganda. Card. Fronzoni having given me permission to send one student there. Gave him Letters to Monsig. Bernabo etc. He sailed for Marseilles in the Ship Talbot on

Nov 3rd

Rev. Mr. Mackin

Rev'd Mr. Mackin of Trenton has returned from his trip to Ireland & has resumed his duties at Trenton.

Nov. 3rd

Rev. Mr. Fisher

Sent Mr. Fisher to take charge of Plainfield & Raritan. Father McQuaid went with him to see how things stood.
November 1855
Went to Elizabethtown on Saturday Evng. Said Mass there at 9 O'C. and gave an instruction to the people in regard to the Schools etc. Preached at 10 1/2 O'C Mass on Purgatory, and gave an instruction before the benediction in regard to the Schools, the sewing Soc's, for supplying the poor children with clothes to enable them to attend School & the Library Association.

Received into the Diocese the Rev Jos. Biggio\textsuperscript{1} fr. Diocese of Buffalo
Native of Genoa-- educated at Sem\textsuperscript{F} Buffalo-- ordained by Bishop Timon: Sent him temporarily to Jersey City.

Went on Saturday to Burlington. Said Mass & preached in the Church there at 10 O'C on Sunday. There went to Mt. Holly confirmed 35 most adults, preached etc. Went to Bordentown with Father Bowles on Monday Morng. where I met Father Mackin.

Returned home in the 10 O'C Train fr. Phila. In the Evng. baptized master John Robinson. Mr. T. F. Meagher being one of the Spon.

Gave a simple Exeat without any recommendation to the Rev. James T. McDonough late of Plainfield.

Appointed the Rev James Moran to the mission at Camden having separated it from Gloucester. Wrote to the Rev. Mr. Hanegan informing him of the change & appointment.

Issued a circular Letter appointing the Month of December for the Triduum in the Diocese.
November 1855

On Saturday last went to Trenton. Celebrated Mass &
gave Communion at 8 1/2. Preached on the Sin of
Scandal par-
ticular as committed by bad Catholics in a coun-
try like
ours- In the afternoon made a visitation of the
German
Ch, & preached to them. Gov. Price invited me to
don Sunday. Could not accept- called on him on
Monday; Tuesday
went to Mr. Woods near Mt. Holly & dined with him.
Returned in
the Evng. to Trenton. Wednesday visited Lambert-
ville to see
how matters were going there. Returned to Newark
in the
Evng.

Sent the Rev Patrick O'Brien who has just arrived
fr. All Hallows, to the Rev. Mr. Mackin at Trenton to
spend
a few weeks, to get accustomed to the ways and
customs
of this part of the world. Died Dublin Aug 25/59.
R.I.P.¹

Made a visitation at Springfield yesterday. Con-
firmed 45
Children & Adults. Preached etc.: breakfasted
with Mr. Thomas Coghlan2
dined at Father Madden's with Capt. Munroe. Re-
turned Monday Morg.

Celebrated the Triduum in honor of the definition
of the
Immaculate. The Rev. Fathers Moran- Callan-
Murray- Madden
Kieran etc. assisted us in the confessional Thurs-
day- Friday-
& Saturday- Had regular services & instructions
each day. Father
McQuaid adorned the Church very beautifully with
Greens
and thousands of lights. On Sunday I officiated
Pontifically
at Mass & Vespers. Gave the Papal benediction-
preached in the
Evg. Everything went off admirably- Hear from
all sides
that it has been very well attended by the people
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Event</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1855 Dec 10</td>
<td>Received fr. Card. Franzoni a Letter directing me to send the Rev Mr. Bowles to his Bishop at Vancouver Island.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1855 Dec 11</td>
<td>Administered the Sacrament of Confirmation at Orange at 1/2 O'C. Mass. Preached on Advent Object of Christ's Advent not to improve the temporal condition of man, but to save his soul. N° Confirmed about 60: Returned home in the aft.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1856 Jan 6</td>
<td>The Clergy of the Diocese dined with me- had a very cheerful, pleasant time. The only sad face poor Father Bowles' who leaves the 20th of this month for Vancouver Island.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1856 Jan 10</td>
<td>The last four days have been intensely cold. Thermometer ranging from 2° to 11° below 0: at Hartford on Tuesday 21° below 0:</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1855 Decem. 31st</td>
<td>Sent out a circular to the Junior members of the clergy, informing them that I would hold an Examination on</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1856 Jan 3</td>
<td>Sent the Rev. J. Biggio to take charge of Bordentown- Sent the Rev Mr. O'Brien to take his place at Jersey City.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1855 Christmas</td>
<td>V. Rev Father Moran had the Triduum in his Church on Friday- Sat- Sunday- Everything went off well. The Germans observed it last week &amp; the Parish of St. Jas. next week.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1856 Jan 6</td>
<td>Mr. McMartin lectured before the young men last Evng.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
January 1856

1856

Jan. 9th

Consecrated 47 Altar Stones in the Cathedral. New York
17 for myself & 30 for the Archbishop.

Altar Stones

Jan. 20

Went to Paterson on Saturday. on Sunday Morg. confirmed 265 children & adults- some of them Germans- about 20 of them converts. Judge Ogden called on me on Sunday. Preached Morg. & Evng. "Indifference"

Rev Mr. Bowles

Exeat etc.

Jan. 24th

Father Kieran is sick with small pox: Returned on Monday-

Mrs. Whitman

Requiem Mass

Jan. 28th

Gave Exeat to Father Bowles Monday 21st.

Re. J. Ford

Exeat etc.

Feb. 18

Circular in reg. to Exam.

Feb. 18

Sent a Circular to the Junior members of the Clergy appointing time & subjects of Examination to be held after Trinity Sunday.

Robt J. Kelly

Theologian

February 24

Confirmed 75 children in St. John's Church Newark- very edifying- Celebrated 8 O'C. Mass- gave an instruction to the children & afterwards to the parents on their duties. Preached at 10 1/2 Mass on the Sacrament of Penance. Visited the Sunday Schools in the afternoon.

St. Johns Ch

Confirma

March 8th

Went to Hoboken Sat'. Evng. celebrated Mass at 8 O'C; Preached at High Mass on Scandal. Visited Cemetery on Monday & returned in the Aft. Very cold- mer. below 0.
March 1856

March 11
Gave Faculties to Rev. Jos. J. Balfé of Easton, Penna., to attend to the spiritual wants of the Catholics at Philipsburg & vicinity.

March 24
Had a very severe Lent. Weather most of the time intensely cold—No fish to be got worth having. The people generally have attended their duty—We had proper services for Lent on Tuesday & Wedn Evng. and the way of the Cross on Fridays. Heard confessions all the time—The Rev Mr. Fisher & Biggio & Madden assisted us during Holy Week. A large number of the Clergy came on Holy Thursday, and everything went off well. Yesterday I officiated Pontifically at Mass and Vespers—And made an address to the people from the throne at Vespers.

March 31st
Celebrated pontifically. The Rev Father Allaire preached a very excellent discourse in honor of St. Patrick: St. Patrick's day having fallen in Holy Week this year—We celebrated it as a Dup. 1st Class on the first vacant day.

March 5
Sent out Circular in regard to Banns of Marriage.

April 20

April 27
Confirmed 105 children & adults at Princeton—Went there on Sat. Heard confession Sunday Morn. Gave confirmation at 11 O'C. instruction etc. Preached in the afternoon on Persecution as one of the marks of the Church.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Event</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>May 1856</td>
<td>Blessed the new crosses for the Rosary Society and gave an address</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to them on the object of their confraternity.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May 17th</td>
<td>Went to Trenton by the 11 O'C Train &amp; to Lambertville in the Evng.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Administered the Sacrament of Confirmation to 79 children &amp; adults.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Gave an instruction forenoon &amp; afternoon.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Returned to Trenton Monday (19) Father Jego with me- dined with Father</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Mackin. The Rev Mr. Allaire- the Rev Mr. Gmeiner- Revd J. Moran- Rev</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Mr. Bowles who has returned from California without getting as far as</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Vancouver Island.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May 23rd</td>
<td>Confirmed 270 Children &amp; Adults in the Cathedral-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Communion of the Societies. Afterwards had a Procession of the</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Blessed Sacrament around the Church. Gave bened. from a repository</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>in the Garden. Everything passed of delightfully. The weather was</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>beautiful. The Rev Father Haskins from Boston was with us.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May 30th</td>
<td>Sunday June 1st Confirmed 100 children &amp; adults in St. Marys Ch.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Hoboken. Gave instruction etc. at 10 1/2 O'C. officiated at the</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>translation of the Relicks of S. Quietus Martyr, which Father</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Cauvin received from Rome sometime since, thro the influence of the</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>late Card. Brignole. A Procession was formed in the House &amp; passed</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>out into the Street &amp; so thro' the middle door of the Church. A</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>large number of Priests assisted. Everything went off admirably.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>The Church was crowded- a large number of Protestants who behaved</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>with perfect propriety, tho' it was apprehended that we would have</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>trouble, the Express having addressed the most inflammatory appeals</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to the mob for some days past. I preached an hour. 1</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
June 1856
June 16 Went to New Brunswick on Saturday- administered the Sacrament of Confirmation to upwards of 200 children & adults- preached at 10 1/2. In the afternoon laid the corner Stone of the new Church of SS. Peter & Paul and preached to immense crowd- returned home Monday morning. Dr. Morrogh & Mr. Hale the architect dined with me. Mr. De Rorsch called in the Evg. On my arrival home found my bro. Carleton who has just returned from Europe: last week I spent three days at Litchfield.

June 18th Funeral Service for Bp. O'Reilly4 Went on Monday June 11, to Providence by the Stonington boat & R.R. to assist at the Funeral Service for Bishop O'Reilly, lost in the Steamer Pacific- Tuesday 10 O'C- the Bishop of Boston celebrated. The Archbishop of New York made a short discourse. Bp. Loughlin- Bishop Bacon- myself & about 60 priests. The Ch. was crowded to suffocation. Visited the convent of the Sisters of Mercy in the afternoon. Returned home in the same Boat, the C. Vanderbilt Tuesday night.

June 22 Jersey City Administered the Sacrament of Confirmation in St. Peters Ch. Jersey City to 230 persons, a large number adults & some converts. Intended to preach at St. Marys, but the weather was so intensely warm that I did not. In the afternoon we had violent thunder gusts, which blew down & unfinished building near St. Mary's killing one boy & wounding a large number who had taken refuge in it from the storm.

June 31st Freehold Confirmation Ther. 102° Went to Freehold on Saturday- Confirmed 75 mostly adults at the 9 O'C. Mass. preached in the afternoon on St. Quietus The people received me with great kindness. The first time that a Bishop visited that part of the country. returned Monday.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Event</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>July 1856</td>
<td>Administered the Sacrament of Confirmation to 56 children</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conf. German &amp; adults in the German Ch. Elizabeth. Mr. Lutz came for me in the Morng. and brought me back afterwards. The day intensely hot.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July 29</td>
<td>Received the Rev Mr. Martin of the Diocese of Little Rock ad tempus &amp; sent him to assist Father Mackin at Trenton.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rev. Mr. Martin</td>
<td>Last month the Rev. Mr. Cauvin left on leave of absence to visit his native place Nice etc. the Rev Mr. Venuta went to take his place at Hoboken, and the Rev. Mr. Allaire came here from Burlington, to which place I sent the Rev Mr. Bowles.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aug. 1st</td>
<td>Mr. Alfred Young fr. St. Sulpice arrived at Boston on Mon. in the Arabia &amp; came here to-day</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mr. Alf Young</td>
<td>Laid the corner stone of a small Church at Bloomfield, B.M.V. sine labe concepta, which Father Hogan of Belleville is about building there. Quite a large attendance of people. The first time no doubt that a Bishop ever opened his mouth there. tho' I was told that Father Bulger had celebrated Mass in the place, at the house of a Mr. Murphy, many years ago.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Post Pent.</td>
<td>Held a meeting of the Council- all present except Father Mackin- Went over the Statutes- &quot;Clerical Trad.&quot; and Propag. de la Foi- The members dined with me afterwards.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
August 1856

The Clergy of the Diocese assembled at Seton Hall College on Monday afternoon according to notice, and entered into the Retreat the same evening, which was conducted by the Rev Father Walworth, C.S.S.R. Everything went off admirably & Father W. expressed himself very much pleased with them. The Retreat closed on Friday morning (22nd) and the Synod opened according to the Pontifical. We had two sessions one at 10 A.M. and the second at 4 P.M. The next morning I celebrated Mass, the decrees were promulgated. I made an address to them, and all was closed with the Solemn benediction. Absent Rev A. Cauvin in Europe—Rev Mr. Senez of Paterson—The Rev Mr. Hannigan of Gloucester—The Rev Mr. Cannon of Salem: At the Synod it was also determined to establish the Propagation of the Faith— and a "Clerical Fund" of which the clergy requested me to act as Treasurer.

On Friday (22nd) at the Mass for opening the Synod, I conferred Minor Orders & the Sub.Deaconship on Mr. Alfred Young. On Saturday—Deaconship at the Mass for during the Synod, and on Tuesday I celebrated pontifically & ordained him Priest.

Father McQuaid and the rest have been very busy getting ready to open the College to-morrow. Will probably have twenty to thirty boys to start with. A good many persons have been out to see it. As is always the case some of our friends in New York are doing all they can to help us downwards.

On Friday Evng. September 27th I went to Trenton. Spent the night at Father Mackin's. Saw Rev. Mr. Martin from Arkansas who is staying there on account of his health. On Saturday went on to Philadelphia.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Event Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1856</td>
<td>Visitation</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
| Salem, etc. | September & Oct. 1856  
Called on Messrs. John & Jos Tiers at 2 O'C.P.M.  
Started on the Steamer Major Reybold for Salem.  
Administered the Sacrament of Confirmation to 51 persons mostly adults.  
Preached twice. On Monday arranged some business affairs.  
Mondy Evng. took tea at Squire Macculloch's.  
A severe storm came on during the night and prevented me from starting for Leesburg on Tuesday as I had intended.  
Started Tuesday Morn. early with Rev Mr. Cannon.  
Stopt at Milleville an hour or two and arrived at Mr. James Ward's at Leesburg in the Evng.  
Sent word to Mr. McCrevin to bring his children & Mr. Water from Dennis Creek as I would not be able to go there on account of my delay by the storm, but they did not come.  
Confirmed Mr. Ward's three youngest children Richard, Francis & Annie at Mass the next Morn.  
In the afternoon returned to Milleville. Celebrated Mass the next Morn. in Mr. Marshall's house & confirmed 9 persons.  
In the afternoon returned to Salem & on Saturday Morn. to Phila. went over to Gloucester in the afternoon.  
Examined the Books & confirmed 50 & preached the next Morn.  
Oat. 5th Monday Morn. visited Mr. Howath & the son of a German sick I think with Typhus fever.  
In the afternoon went to Phila. to Mr. Fettus (cor. Spruce & 17th St.) remained until Satur. Morn.  
Saw Father Robert in regard to the Church at Progress.  
Attended to other matters of business  
Saw my friend Major LeConte & Dr. John. Said Mass at St. Patricks while I was in the city.  
My friend Mr. Edw. Tiers came on to Phila. on Wed. & on Saturday I returned home in his company.  
Oct. 27th Rev. P. Martin  
The Rev Mr. Martin fr. the Diocese of Little-rock who has staying for sometime with Father Mackin at Trenton, has been obliged to return to Ireland on account of his health. Gave him a letter of recommendation. Requested the Rev. Mr. Fisher to go to Trenton for a few weeks.  
Died in Ireland 1857  
1857 |
1856
Oct. 28th

October 1856
Erected Bergan Four-Corners- Hudson City into a separate Mission, and appointed the Rev. John Coyle, Pastor. There will soon be 1000 men working there- tunneling the hill for the Erie R.R. Co.

Nov. 1st
St. Mary's
Newark

All Saints & the anniversary of my installation.
Pontifically. In the afternoon laid the foundation of the new German Ch. on High Street. The St. Joseph's Society fr. New York came out & with the St. Joseph's Society of Newark & the Young Men's Catholic Association made a procession accompanied by two fine Bands. All the clergy of the City & the Provincial of the Redemps. in N.Y. were present.

Everything went off admirable- an immense crowd collected, but behaved very well. I made a speech to those attended to the Sacrilodgus [sic] murder which had been committed on the spot- but prudently. We all dined with Rev. Father Haslinger afterwards.

Nov. 10th
Rev. Geo. Macmahon
fr. Edinburg

Not worth his oats.

Nov. 17
St. Peters
Newark


Nov. 23
Progress
Conf.

Went to Progress below Burlington where the Germans are building a Ch.: not sufficiently finished, or out of Debt to be blessed. Took Father Gmeiner fr. Trenton with me. Father Robt. of St. Peters Phila. being sick & unable to come. Confirmed 5 children & 1 adult. Was very hospitably entertained by M. Galleh a French gentleman living there. Returned on Monday.
### 1856

**Dec. 1st**

Lectured last Evng. in St. Joseph's Ch. New York for benefit of St. Joseph's School connected with Church: Had a very good audience: Number of the Priests supped with us afterwards. Prof. Anderson, etc.: The Most Rev. Archb. sailed for Charleston on Saturday his health is very poor: The Fair for New Hospital netted $34,000: Archb returned 17th D.

**Dec 31st**


### 1857

**Jan 8th**

The Rev Clergy of the Diocese dined with me - Paid in their subscriptions to the Clerical Fund.

**February 11th**

Visitation On Saturday the 7th I went to Camden in the Evng. and on Sunday administration of the Sacrament of Confirmation to 50 children & adults in the temporary Chapel there. On Monday went with Father Moran to examine the site for a Church. In the afternoon went to Phila to make a visit to Mr. Fettus - remained in Phila until Saturday when I came on as far as Trenton. Confirmed 182 in St. Johns Ch. 120 belonging to the congregation & 62 fr. the Germans preached forenoon & Evng. in the Evng. visited the Germans made an Exhortation to them & gave bened. of the B.S. Returned home on Monday: The Rev. Mr. Mackin is still quite unwell.

**February 16**

Riot The Papers this Evng. contain an account of a terrible Riot between the Irish Factions engaged in making the Tunnell (sic) thro' Bergan Hill: P.S. turned out to have been greatly exaggerated.

**February 17**

Hudson City Sent the Rev. Geo. McMahon to assist the Rev. Mr.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Event</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>February 1857</td>
<td>At Paterson for the present, and brought the Rev. Louis Venuta from Paterson to take charge of the new Parish at Hudson City (Bergan Four-Corners). The Rev. Mr. O'Brien not being sufficiently well to go to P. at present.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>March 1st</td>
<td>Went to Paterson on Saturday. Preached Morning and Evening. Celebrated Mass pro. def. Monday Morning. Much pleased with the evident prosperity of the parish under Father Senez' care. The best regulated Sunday School I have seen anywhere. Came home Monday in a heavy Snow-storm.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
| March 3rd. | Discovered to-day, that Circulars had been issued, purporting to be with my approbation, calling upon the Catholics of the State to organize & petition agst. the present School-System. Wrote to the Clergy to hinder any organization or Catholic agitation upon the Subject. If we wished to have it changed or abrogated it would be better for us to petition in favor of it, than agst. it. If individual Catholics saw fit to sign their names which are being circulated indiscriminately with those citizens who are opposed to it, I, of course have no objection— but no petition in a body— nor agitation about it, as Catholics.

March 3rd.

Moortown & Pleasant Mills

Administered the Sacrament of Confirmation at Orange & preached at 10 1/2 Mass. Previous to which I blessed the Ch. it having been rebuilt fr. the foundations almost— Conf. 40: Father Fisher went up with me.
1857
April 1857
Gave an Exeat to the Very Rev. Mr. Hasslinger who is about to return to Europe. The Rev Valentine Felder1 O.S.B. came on from the Monastery in Penna. last Saturday & has taken his place.

May 5
Delivered a Lecture before the Young Men's Catholic Association
Lecture in their New Hall in New Street- its inauguration: the Hall was full & everything went off well.

May 3rd
Went to Hoboken- preached at High Mass- institution of the Bona
Hoboken Mors Sodality-2 preached in the Evng. on Via S. Crucis Feast of the day:
Visited Col. & Mrs. Cook- Met Mr. Walker the new
Gov. of Kansas, had a long conversation with him & Geo. Landen about politics etc.

May 10th
The Rev. Abbot Boniface Wimmer3 of St. Vincent came on last week to arrange matters in regard to the German Churches.

May 17th
Administered the Sacrament of Confirmation to 175 children in St. James' Church. Was much pleased with the improved appearance of the Congregation & children.

Bergan
As the Lots purchased by the Rev Mr. Coyle at Hudson were found badly situated & the building inconvenient, I purchased four Lots
Hudson City
of Dr. Corneilson near the Court House & Father Venuta is busy collecting the means to build a Church.

New Church

May 19
On Monday the 19th of May, Feast of S. Celestine
Rev.
Eberhard Sub-Deacon P, conferred the order of Sub Deacon on J. Eberhard Faber O.S.B. born in Pvarieter, Bavaria
Diocese of Ratisbon Sep.18/1832. Recd Tonsure & Minor Orders from the Rt. Rev. Abbot Wimmer- St. Vincent's Monastery,
Latrobe, Pa: Ordained
1857
May

Ordination

May 18th

him Deacon, on Wednesday- and Priest on Friday

May 22. Feast

St. Joannis Nepomucen: Rev. Mr. McQuaid- Rev V.

Beaudevin- and

the Rev Valentine Felder O.S.B. being present &

assisting.

May 20th

Visitation
F.

Confirma
ton

College

Went to the College on Wednesday aft. administed

the next Morng. Fest. Visit². to 6 students & l

of the men of the

College. Amongst those confirmed was the only

Protestant boy

in the Coll. who was baptized the Evng. previous.

The whole thing

went off admirably & seemed to make a good impres­
sion on all.

May 25th

Visitation

Red Bank

On Friday the 22 went to South Amboy- said Mass

at 8 O'C. Saturday

Morng. & made an address to the people in the

afternoon went to Red Bank

25 miles thro' the sand, heard confessions until

11 O'C. The next Morng.

Sunday 26- heard confessions & assisted in pre­
paring persons for

Confirmation until 1/2 past 12. Confirmed 115

mostly adults,- most

of them living 5- 6- 10 & over 15 miles fr. the

Ch. made an exhorta­
tion to them on the dangers to which they were

exposed, and the means

they should make use of to protect themselves &

their children agst.

them. In the afternoon went to Long- Branch to

see the ground for

a new Ch. Returned to S. Amboy to day (Monday 25)

via Keyport &

Middletown Point: called to see Mr. Byrne- dined

at S.Amboy & came

to New York in the John Potter & so home-heartedly

tired. Last Wednesday

the weather was that of Jan². today & since Satur­
day it has been

July weather.

The Rev² Valentine Felder was killed almost in­
stantly in New

York on Thursday Evng. between 8 & 9 O'C. by one

of the City Rail-Road Cars

as he was crossing the Street: His body was

brought to Newark on Friday

Evang. and buried on Saturday in St. John's bury­
ing ground. He was a

most amiable, intelligent Priest, and had already
May 1857
Felder
May 29th
-self to all of us. He was a native of Bavaria-
27 years of age. I celebrated Mass. Pontif. & made a short discourse. His funeral was very largely
attended & his death excited great regret.

June 1st
Permission
to Mr. Roach for private chapel
Gave permission to Mr. Roach to have a private chapel in his house at Riverton, above Camden- and also gave permission for any approved Priest, to celebrate Mass there, at his request.

June 12th
Corpus Christi Confirmation
Rev. P. Rupert for St. Mary's
Yesterday (Festival of Corpus Christi) confirmed 230 children & adults in the Cathedral. Weather very rainy & cold- no procession. The Rev P. Rupert Seidenbusch arrived as successor to poor Father Valentine. Has been Prior at St. Mary's Elk Co. Penn. Is a young man. Speaks English- seems to be an intelligent, zealous priest.

June 21st
Fest. S. Aloz. Administered Confirmation in St. Peters Ch. Jersey City to-day. Administered Confirmation in St. Peters Ch. Jersey City to-day. 189. about 25 adults. Everything went off very well. Mr. Richards, Mr. O'Beirne & other gentlemen dined with us.

June 25th
Commencement of Seton Hall
Yesterday (Wedn. 24th. Fest. St. Joann. Bap.) we held the first commencement of Seton Hall College, if it may balled -nified a name. The Weather was beautiful, the first really fine day almost this season. Everything went off well.

June 27
Excit
Rev. G. McMahon
Sent an Exeat dated 19th to Rev'd. Geo McMahon at Paterson does not seem to be contented, and I am afraid will not be where ever he goes.

July 2nd
Rev. J. Scollard
Withdraw faculaties from the Rev John Scollard of Princeton prop. nim. pot. did the same week before last to Rev'd Ph. McMahon of Newton for the

Rev. Ph. McMahon
same cause.
### 1857

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Event</th>
<th>Location</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>July 1st</td>
<td>Appointed Rev. Daniel Fisher Pres. of the College, Sent him</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Rev. Alfred Young to take charge of Princeton &amp; Freehold since</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Rev. A. Young Scollard dismissed.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July 19th</td>
<td>Laid the corner Stone of St. Joseph's Ch. Hudson City</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>The small wooden Ch. built by Father Coyle being found too</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Small. A great crowd &amp; intensely hot weather. Dined at Mr. Tonnelle's.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July 28th</td>
<td>The Rev Marie Gervais, fr. the Sulpicians of Baltimore, whom I have</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>received into this Diocese, came this Morn. Sent him to the Coll. for</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>the present.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>The Rev Richard Kane of New Orleans who has been in Newark the last</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>fortnight, left to-day. A most excellent young priest.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>William McNulty ordained Aug. 4th. See February 15th, 1858.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aug. 9th</td>
<td>Went to Long Branch—celebrated Mass &amp; preached in the New Ch. there.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Staid with Mr. McCormick. On Monday returned to Newark &amp; started the</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>same aft. for Albany. Spent Tuesday with Bp. McCloskey (Dr. McCaffrey</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>was there) and on Wed² went to Troy to visit Mr. Green. On Thursday</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>was taken with Dysentery &amp; spent nearly a week on my back. Intended</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to have accompanied Mr. Charles Russell to Amherst to attend a meeting</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>of our old School-mates, but was not able. On Thursday (20th) went</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>to Moreau Station &amp; spent a day with my old friend Mr. William Warren</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>who has a Residence there. On Friday he took me in</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

---

² '²' and '³' are presumably abbreviations for the second and third days of the week, respectively.
August 1857

August 1857

his carriage to Lake George, where my friends Mr. & Mrs. Nesmith were staying. Spent a few days were pleasantly with them. Made an Expedition to Durham Bay & to Boston— Returned to Troy on Thursday night came down the River in the 'Commodore' & so home.

Rev. D. Senez

The Rev D. Senez who has been stationed at Paterson since I came into the Diocese & where he has done much good— took it into his head that he could do more good West & as he was not regularly aggregated to the Diocese took french-leave whilst I was abroad & went to Cincinnati.

Returned

April 1859


Ordination

Sep. 13th

Rev G.H. Doane


ordained Clergyman of the Ch. of England together with the Clergy of the Cathedral were present & assisted: Dr. Ives Bp. who was formerly a Protestant minister assisted by several priests C.S.S.R. formerly an Episcopalian minister. The Sermon was preached by the Rev Geo. H. Hewett, sic

Sent Rev. Victor Beaudevin to Paterson to take the place of the Rev. Mr. Senez— Father Beaudevin has been an assiduous & excellent Priest & of great assistance to me I will miss him very much. Our poor people had become much attached to him. Father Doane takes his place here.
1857
Dover
Confirmation

September 1857
Went to Dover Saturday Evng. Confirmed 111 children and adults. preached, heard confessions, etc. returned Monday aft.

Oct. 4th
Paterson
Confirmation

Went to Paterson on Saturday, confirmed 205 worthy children
Preached at Vespers on Religious Indiff.- went to Macopin on Monday with Father Beaudevin- was warmly welcomed by the good people there- celebrated Mass the next morning. gave communion to a good number- returned to Newark Tuesday aft.

Oct. 8th
Mission at St. James

The Fathers Walworth, Hewett, Deshon, & Baker have been giving a Mission at St. James' which closed last Evng. 1900 Communions. The Fathers dined with me today.

Oct. 8th
Pressure

We are in the midst of one of the worst commercial pressures which ever happened in this country. The largest & most wealthy business firms have been obliged to suspend.

Oct. 12th
Plainfield
Confirmation

Went on Saturday (11th) to Plainfield, heard confessions in the Evng.
Administered Confirmation to 55 children & adults belonging to Plainfield & 20 fr. Father Hartlaub's congre. at Stony Hill. On Monday went with Father Kieran & Mr. De Smet to Stony-Hill. visited Mr. De Smet's family who reside near there. Saw the little Stone Ch. in the aft. dined at Plainfield with Mr. de Verdun a whole souled Irishman of the old stamp who resides there- Returned home in the Evng. with a bad cold.

Oct. 22
Mr. Brann

Sent the Mr. Brann of Jersey City to S. Sulpice, Paris. Gave him Letters to M. L'Abbe Carriere & M. L'Abbe Le Heir
November 1857

1857

Nov. 23

Princeton

Left home on Friday 6. Went to Princeton & spent the night there. Examined Scollards afr. On Sat.

Trenton

went on to Trenton. On Sunday Morng. blessed the new Bell & preached upon the subject. On Monday went to Lambertville. On Tuesday to Philadelphia. Stopt D with Mr. Fettus. Thursday visited Sacred Heart of Mt. Holly. Saturday-came to Burlington. On Sunday Morng. said in Mass in Ch. at Burlington. And preached. Went to Beverly confirmed about 40 in the new Ch. & preached; dined at Mr. Lagreenell returned to B.

Beverly

Confirmation

on Sunday Evng. sick with inflammatory Rheumatism was confined to my bed, the whole week doing penance returned home Monday 23rd.

Nov. 26


Nov. 30th

Went to Bloomfield this Morng. celebrated Mass at 8 O'C. Con-irmed 56 children & adults in the new Church preached etc. Then went to Belleville where I confirmed 123 worthy children & several converts returned in the Evng.

December 20

St. Mary's blessing of Church

Blessed the new Church of St. Mary's- celebrated pontifically blessing preached after the Gospel. The Father Abbot preached after Mass. Father George went with me. Dined with the Fathers afterward. Everything went of admirably.
1858
Jan 4th  
clergy 
dinner

The Clergy dined with me as usual — seemed to enjoy themselves very much.

Jan 20th
Circular
Drunkenness

Sent out Circular in regard to the vice of drunkenness— Copy filed

Jan 20th
Weather
Hard Times

The Winter has been a remarkably mild & open one—to-day is like a fine day in May: The times however continue very dull & our people are suffering much from want of work. Feb 25. Has been very cold, the last fortnight.

Jan 17
Bp. McCloskey  
Albany 

The Rt. Rev. Bishop McCloskey spent Sunday on a visit to the very Rev. Father Moran, his old friend & schoolmate.

Jan 29
Retreat

Made a Retreat at St. Francis Xavier Coll. New York under good Father De Raugent

Jan 21
Circular

Issued Circular agst Drunkards & Grog shops with instructions to commence a vigorous crusade agst. them.

Rev. W. McNulty
Feb. 15

I omitted to register the Revd. Mr. McNulty's ordination on the 4th of Aug. 1857. Transfiguration.

Feb. 20th
Rev. Mr. Koenig
Stony-Hill

Sent and Exeat to the Rev. Mr. Koenig of Stony-Hill too fond of lager bier. [sic]

March 17th
Providence
Consecration

Went to Providence last Saturday to assist at the Consecration of the Rt. Rev. Dr. McFarland.
March 1858

the Bishops of the Province were there. On Saturday evening there was a meeting of the Bishops presided over by his Grace the Archbishop, on matters of business connected with the Province. The Consecration went off very finely—an immense concourse of people. The Bp. of Albany preached the Consecration Sermon. The Archb. was the consecrating Bp., assisted by the Bp. of Boston & the Bp. of Buffalo.1 The Archb. preached in the Evng. On Monday I went to Boston & made a visit to my old friend Father Haskins & returned home on Tuesday.

Wednesday, I celebrated Pontifically & reached the panegyric of St. Patrick—inaugurated sic the new throne. An immense crowd of people. The Priests of the City assisted & dined with me afterwards.

Confirmed 320 (a large number adults) in St. Peters Ch. Jersey City—preached at 10 O'C. Mass: Monday—visited Schools. Ex-amined accounts—registers etc. returned Monday aftr.

Received Mr. Patrick Byrne2 of the Diocese of Kilmore in Ireland as a Student of this Diocese & sent him to St. Mary's Sem'. Balt.

Gave Commendatory Letter to the Rev P. O'Brien who is obliged to make a sea-voyage on account of his continued bad health. Wrote to the Rev. Mr. Cauvin forbidding him to administer medicines to those who applied to him to be cured of diseases.3
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Event</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>May 1858</td>
<td>Confirmed at Bordentown 110 persons. Examined affairs of Ch., visited Grave-yard etc. returned on Monday.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May 7</td>
<td>F. Callan St. James The Rev James Callan went away last Evng. from St. James' without any previous notice.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May 10th</td>
<td>Lambertville Consec. Made a visitation of Lambertville. Confirmed 60 Preached three times.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May 16th</td>
<td>Rev. J. Callan Rev. James Callan having been suspended, thought best returned to return to his mission. He is a good Priest, and acted by impulse.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May 25</td>
<td>Rev. J. Weninger Rev. Father Weninger S.J.¹ has been giving a S.J. Mission at St. at St. Mary's German Ch. where it was much needed with very good success. He is an apostolic man.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Date</td>
<td>Event</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------</td>
<td>-------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June 18th</td>
<td>Seton Hall Confirm.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June 20</td>
<td>Our Lady of Grace</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June 24th</td>
<td>Commencement at the College</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June 27</td>
<td>Staten Island New Ch.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July 11th</td>
<td>Confirm.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July 19</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
July 1858

remained at Bp. McCloskey's over night. dined
with Mr. Green at Troy next day- in the afternoon
went on to Montreal, by Whitehall & Lake Champlain
arrived Wedn 21. Stayed at the Seminary in the
Bp.'s
appartments- Waited on Monsig. L'Eveque in regard
to the object of my visit viz to obtain a separate
community of the Sisters of Providence. Could not
let
me have them. Visited the Sisters of the Congre-
gation
an admirable community. The Sisters of Prov-
dence-
the nuns of the Hotel Dieu- The Society____ etc.1

The
Villa Maria & New Seminary- was taken sick on
Thursday- dined with the Bp. on Sunday (Fest St.
Jacobi) & returned home on Monday. On Tuesday
dined with Bps. McCloskey & Fitzpatrick at Mr.
Green- arrived home Wedn.

Aug 2nd
Retreat

The Retreat for the Clergy of the Diocese were [sig] opened
this Evng. at Seton-Hall College. The Revd
Fathers Hewitt & Deshon2
Everything went off very smoothly. On Friday had
a meeting of the Council & Clergy. The Clergy prom-
ised to
raise $10,000 towards the new Convent, Father Mc
Quaid
offering to obtain half the sum- $5000.

Aug 9th
Elizabeth

The Germans at Elizabeth having rebuilt their lit-
tle
St. Michael's Church, I blessed it this Morng. In the afternoon
blessed
the bell. The other Church being also St. Mary's
we
changed the name & called it St. Michael's.

Aug 15th
Assumption

Solemn High Mass. I preached on the Festival- in
the afternoon went to New York in company with
August 1858
Father Moran & Father McQuaid to assist at the ceremony of laying the corner Stone of the New Cathedral. An immense crowd, at least 60 to 80,000 permanent & 40 or 50,000 going and coming. I never saw such a concourse of people. Weather intensely hot. Everything passed off well.

Spent the night at Manhattanville at Mr. Robert Glover - returned to the city next Morn. to assist at a meeting of the Bishops: Dined with the Archbishop on Tuesday, with the Bps. & a number of the Clergy in honor of the event. The City illuminated in rejoicing at the success of the Atlantic telegraph. The first message arrived last night. The City Hall in New York was set on fire by the fireworks & partially destroyed.

Aug. 22 P. in honor of B.V.M. The Rev Father McQuaid had a beautiful procession of the children of the B.S. in the Cathed. This afternoon, in honor of the B.V. I made an address to them.

Aug. 26th Rev. Mr. Castet Received into the Diocese ad tempus the Rev. Dominic Castet 2 from the Diocese of Bayonne in France.

Sep. 5th Confirmation Confirmed 150 children in St. Mary's German Church. The Rev. Father Prior leaves to-morrow for St. Vincent's Abbey, where Father Weninger gives a Retreat to the Benedictines.

Sep 5th Destruction of Quarantine Hospital The most shameful event that ever occurred in any civilized country, took place on Staten Island on Wedn & Thursday nights last week, in the burning of the Quarantine Hospital. etc. by a hired mob.3
September 1858

Left home on Saturday morning Sep. 18th by 1/2 past 8 O'C. Train for Phila. Took the Boat for Salem at 2 O'C. and arrived there at 6 in the Evng. Confirmed 27 at 1/2 past 10 O'C Mass on Sunday—Preached at that Mass & in the Evng. Ch. quite crowded, a great many Protestants attending from curiosity: On Monday Morng. started with the Rev. Mr. Cannon for Leesburg—stopped at Milleville & saw Mr. Marshall's family and made arrangements to have confirmation there on our return—arrived at Leesville about 5 O'C. found Mr. Wards family all well. Celebrated Mass there the next Morng.—After Breakfast having inspected the ship-yard etc. we went on towards Cape May. Spent an hour at Mr. McCrevisns to visit Dolly— and after a very unpleasant ride on account of dust & mosquitoes arrived at Cape May in the Evng. We stayed at Mrs.Roberts Hotel, where they treated us very kindly. Celebrated Mass and confirmed 12 in the Morng. made an address to the children & at the end of Mass another to the people. A very severe storm during the night. After making a survey of Cape Island—we returned in the afternoon to Mr. McCrevisns— in the morning celebrated Mass & confirmed two children— At Milleville 4.

Confirmed 130 in the Ch. of St. Mary Elizabeth. Rev. Mr. Howell— a part of them from St. Michaels German Ch. preached at 10 1/2 Mass. In the afternoon laid the Corner Stone of a new Ch. at the Port, which the Revd Father Wirzfeld Pastor of the German Ch. at E. has commenced. Preached to them, and gave them a good scolding because they did not behave with more order & reverence. The Port is becoming quite a thriving place— In the Evng. paid a visit to Mr. Archibald Green.
October 1858

Oct. 3rd
Fes. S.S. Rosarini

October 1858
Celebrated pontifically- opened the Jubilee in this parish. preached in the Evng. the people seem very well disposed.

Oct. 3rd
Rev'd. Cornelius O'Reilly

Rev'd. Cornelius O'Reilly1 from All Hallows arrived in the Prince Albert last Wedn. (29th Sep)

October 17th
St. Josephs Hudson
City

October 17th
Blessed the new Ch. of St. Joseph at Hobeoka.2 Preached at High Mass, on Indifferentism. Confirmed 60 at 8 O'C. Mass dined at Mr. Tonnelle's Officiated pontifically in the Evng. at the Cathedral & made an address at the renewal of the baptismal vows, to end the Jubilee in this Parish, there have been during the two weeks upwards of 5,500 communions.

Oct. 18
Pokeepsie

Oct. 18
Went on Monday to my cousin's Mr. James Roosevelt to spend a few days. Visited my relatives at Hyde Park & Spent a day at Mr. Howlands3 at Heatherwood- returned on Friday.

Oct. 24th
Morristown

Oct. 24th
Confirmed 140 in Ch. at Morristown. Some of them and other places.

Oct. 23
Rev. Jas. Daly

Oct. 23
Received the Rev. James Daly4 into the Diocese fr. the Revd Corn. St. Hyacinth in Canada.

Nov. 16th
Exeat to Rev. Mr. Hannigan

Nov. 16th
Gave an Exeat to Rev John N. Hannegan of Gloucester city and appointed Rev. James Daly to his Mission. Sent the Revd Corn. O'Reilly (who had been assisting us during the Jubilee & Father Moran at St. Johns) to assist Father Kelly at Jersey City The friends of Mr. Hannegan who are displeased at the change barred the Ch. last Sunday & would not allow Father Daly to say Mass. Sent Father McQuaid to arrange matters.
1858

Nov 26th Wed

Novices for Cincinnati

Sister Mary Agnes
" Ann
" Elizabeth
" Mary
" Vincent
" MaryEliz.
" Cleophas
" Mary
" Joseph

December 6

Rev. Mr. Anelli
Lodi
Hackensack
Fort Lee

Appointed the Rev. Mr. Anelli at present at Hoboken with Father Cauvin, to take charge of Lodi, Hackensack & Fort Lee. Dr. Anderson has purchased a Lot at Fort Lee, and they are preparing to build a Church on it.

Dec. 16th

St. Vincent of Paul Soc.

The Rev. Father McQuaid is busy organizing the Soc. of St. Vincent of Paul in the Cathedral Parish. Last winter a Conference was organized in Jersey City, chiefly by the exertions of Mr. Richards, which was very successful. Last Evng. I attended their first general meeting & made an address to them. There is no country where they are more needed.

Dec. 21st

Faculties
Rev. Mr. Lane
Rev. Mr. Nugent

Granted Faculties to the Rev. Mr. Lane of Phila. and the Rev. Mr. Nugent of Bristol, to be exercised within the Diocese of Newark, when called upon by a Priest.

Dec 25th

Permitted High Mass at Midnight in the Cathedral St. Mary’s & St. Peters Ch’s. by tickets.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Event/Note</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1859 Jan. 1st</td>
<td>The Rt. Revd Bp. of Buffalo paid us visit en pas-pant.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>December 6</td>
<td>Annual Dinner of the Clergy</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>January 6th</td>
<td>Last night a heavy snow storm commenced &amp; to-day we thought that Clergy would not be able to come to our annual Dinner—about 30 however made out to get here—everything passed off pleasantly.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>January 9th</td>
<td>Went to Plainfield on Saturday. Said Mass there on Sunday morning &amp; then rode to Raritan &amp; preached.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>West Point</td>
<td>Gave them a severe scolding for their negligence in their duties &amp; the manner in which they left everything about the Church. Water froze in the Cruets—intensely cold.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>January 23rd</td>
<td>Delivered a Lecture before the St. Vincent of Paul's Society of St. James Cathedral Brooklyn on Sunday Evng. It was largely attended. The Ch. crowded to Excess and every thing went off smoothly. Rec. 450 dollars for the poor.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>February 10th</td>
<td>Delivered a Lecture last Evng. before the Socit. of St. Vincent of Paul, attached to the Cathedral in the Hall of the Catholic Institute—Subject &quot;Shame&quot;—Room full. Receipt 250 dolls. for poor.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>February 16th</td>
<td>Delivered a Lecture last Evng. before the Society of Saint Vincent of Paul. Jersey City—Ch. crowded—many Protestants Receipts $300 for poor.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Property High St.</td>
<td>During the last month purchased a piece of property cor. High &amp; Kinney Streets 130x340 for $10,000— and Lots on</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
February 1859

February 1859—The first for a Cathedral one of these days—and the last for a school house immediately & a Church in a year or two.

Feb. 19

St. Johns Presbytery

Authorized the Trustees of St. Johns Church to purchased [sic] the Presbytery belonging to the Rev. Father Moran for $4000—it has cost him in cash between 5&6 thousand Dolls. & is worth $7000.

February 21st

Emmitsburg

Went to Emmitsburg to be present at the marriage of Miss Ada Tiers to Mr. Geo. H. Miles—they were married in St. Mary's Ch. by the Rev. Dr. McCaffrey: Remained with them until the following Monday & returned to Baltimore where I spent the remainder of the week visiting my old friends—Returned home on Friday.

March 7th

Rev. Mr. Grasso

Received into the Diocese the Rev. J. B. Grasso from the Diocese of Alba in Sardinia, to assist Father Cauvin at Hoboken.

March 13

D.pr. Quad. Trenton

Went to Trenton on Saturday—said Mass at 8 O'C. and gave Communion to about 350 persons—administered Conf. to 160 before 10 O'C. Mass. preached at 10 O'C Mass and at Vespers in the Afternoon. Returned home Monday.

March 27

St. James Confirmation

Administered the Sacrament of Confirmation to 140 children in St. James' at 8 O'C. Gave a Homily at 10 O'C. Mass. In the afternoon Mr. Leonard took me to see the little German Chapel & afterwards we drove out to inspect the "Bishop Farm" as it is called.

March 30th

Rev. Jas. Coyle

Gave an Exeat to the Rev'd James Coyle of Jersey City, in perpetuum.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Event/Comment</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>April 3rd</td>
<td>Went to Fort Lee on Saturday. Celebrated Mass at 8:00 AM on Sunday Morning, before the 9:00 AM Mass confirmed 40 children &amp; adults, in the Chapel of Dr. Anderson's House. The Dr. has turned what was intended for a Library into a Chapel &amp; School House. There are about 40 children in the School. The weather was so stormy that it was impossible to lay the Corner-Stone of the new Church. In the afternoon Dr. Ives &amp; others came over to dinner. The storm having ceased: Returned home on Monday.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April 6th</td>
<td>Received into the Diocese Rev'd Almire Fourmont, a Pere de la Misercorde. Letter from Sup. and Father Lafont sent to assist Father Venuta, with Bergen Hill.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April 8th</td>
<td>The Rev Father Senez having returned to Diocese, I appointed him Pastor of St. Mary's Ch., Jersey City, separating it entirely from St. Peter's, permitted the Rev. Mr. Perrache abroad on leave from Diocese of Portland on account of ill health to remain with him &amp; assist him pro-tem.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April 15th</td>
<td>Commenced the erection of new Chapel of the Blessed Sacrament in the Garden to be joined to the Church, will accommodate 3 or 400 hundred persons more. To-day Palm Sunday with four Masses many could not get into the Church.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
| May 1st    | The Protestant Bishop of New Jersey, Dr. Doane, the Father of my Secretary died last Friday at Burlington, where he resided & was buried yesterday. He was a man of excellent talents & great energy & character, and earnest in building up the P. Epis. Church according to his views, which were what are called very high but
1859

May-

1859

with little or no leaning to Catholicity. He took his son's change very much to heart, but with the exception of a very harsh speech in their Convocation just after his conversion, always treated him with great kindness.

During the Easter vacation one of the pupils at the College, Francis Bonier died of Scarlet Fever - it has created quite a panic amongst the students, who had gone home & the most exaggerated stories have been put in circulation.

May 6th

Francis Bonier

dead at Coll.

May 9th

Fort Lee

Corner-Stone

Church of the Madonna

On Saturday went again to Fort Lee to make another attempt to lay the Corner-Stone of the new Church. When I was there before I told the people to pray for a good day, or rather that it might not rain, and they seemed to have prayed so hard as to have produced a drought. The heat and dust was as in July. Sunday was the same, and I was rejoiced that I got off without a sun-stroke. I celebrated Mass in Dr. Anderson's Chapel at 9 O'C Mass. - laid the Corner-stone & preached at 2 O'C. P.M. with the sun beating down upon with its fiercest rays - Mr. Burke the Architect and others staid to dinner. On Monday I went to English Neighborhood - visited old Mr. Monaghan a good fervant Catholic, and what is a strange matter, he had been for 25 years after he came to this country in the employment of the American Bible Society - He has a very good Library, and is himself an intelligent old man. His early patrons were Mr. Col. Varick, Mr. Roosevelt & many of my relatives in New-York so that he was very much pleased to see me, as his Bishop. Afterwards Father Anelli & myself went with Father Cauvin who came from Hoboken to meet me at Mr. Monaghan's, to Mr. Enery's another Catholic who lives farther toward Hoboken.
1859
Fort Lee
English Neighb.

May 30th
Gloucester
Confirm.

1859
and there I chose a piece of ground, out of five
pieces which he offered to me, for a new Church.
The place
chosen will form a beautiful site for a Ch: We
then went to his
house & saw his wife & daughter, who lately mar-
ried a Catholic
in the New-York. Mr. Enery has been settled in
this place thirty
odd years & has become quite rich. We halted at
Father Balleis
House near Union Hill on our way to Hoboken. He

North-Hoboken

Father Balleis
Union Hill

Bened. Campana.

Chapel in his house & a small congregation of
Germans: I dined
at Hoboken & came home in the Evng.: My coachman
was a good
honest English sailor, born near Yarmouth, who be-
some time since & a good earnest one he is. (Smith)

Lambertville
Flemington

May 21st

Bened. campellae
Confrimation

On Saturday May 21st went to Gloucester. On Sun-
confirmed 76. preached at High Mass. In the af-
ternoon
blessed the new bell & delivered a Lecture. In
preached to the children & parents: On Monday
having
inspected the Ch. & new School House etc. went to
Philadelphia to spend a few days at Mr. Fettus.’ Visited
Bp.’s Neumann & Wood and other friends & dined with Mr. Halpeath
& Uncle Ned and
Mother came on Wedn. Spent the Evng with them at
Mr. Jos.

Tiers: On Thursday went to Lambertville & on
Rev. Mr. Jego to Flemington, where I confirmed
seven persons.

Lambertville
Flemington

Bened. campellae

Blessed the new Chapel & preached. The Catholics
in number, but well-behaved & much respected. The
have helped them to build their Chapel. There is
no grog shop
amongst them & the Catholics will not allow one. Mr. Farmer & Mr. Dunn have been the most active.

1859

Returned to
Lambertville. Preached to the people there in
the Evng.
Celebrated Mass for them next Morng. & then
home. In the cars at Trenton found myself
started for
amongst a nest
of Episcopalian ministers & others returning from
Burlington, where
they have been electing a new Bishop, so called.
June 1859
June 6th
New Brunswick
Confirmation

On Saturday June 6th went to New Brunswick by the 6 O'C. Express train. Confirmed 210 at 8 O'C. Mass on Sunday. Preached at 11 O'C. Mass. Delivered a Lecture for benefit of new Church in the Evng. on the Rule of Faith. Mr. Smith a young Englishman, a convert, dined with us—a very pleasing, intelligent young man. Also Dr. Morrogh. On Monday Morng. said Mass pro defunct and after Breakfast took a ride to see the country etc.—visited Mr. Boyland & Mr. O'Neill's, inspected new Ch; & returned in the 12 O'C. train. Mr. Coudert dined with us in the Evng.

June 13th
Rev. B. Pacchiarini
Faculties

Gave Faculties, at the request of the Rev. Jos.D. Bowles to the Rev'd. B. Pacchiarini S.J. of St. John's Ch. Phila. to be exercised within the limits of the Diocese, with the permission of the Pastor of the District.

June 19th
Circular for Peace
Coll. for aruni
Coll. Rome

Sent out circular ordering Prayers for Peace, in compliance with the wishes of our Holy Father. Documents filed in Book A.: The Collection ordered by Circular dated 1st June filed Book A, and which was taken up to-day amounted to $3263.00—Sent to Rome.2

June 22
Re. Edw. McCosker

The Rev'd Edward McCosker was ordained Priest on Saturday at St. Sulpice Balt.

June 22
Rev. Mr. Haeflinger

Received the Rev'd Mr. Haeflinger from the Diocese of Covington ad tempus—Went away Aug.?3

June 26th
Wippany

Blessed the new Ch. at Wippany [sic] (Our Lady of Mercy) & conf. 30 persons dined at Mr. Coglan's & paid a visit to Mr. Holland's. Alderman Clancy, Baker etc.
1859

June 29
Exh. College

June 1859 Exhibition & distrib. of Premiums at College, everything went off well. Day intensely hot (therm. 104 in the shade in New York). Dr. Brownson made a speech at the end. Vatelli’s Latin Oration was the best thing of the day.

July 2nd
Rev. D. J. Fisher

Gave an Exeat to the Revd D. J. Fisher, who wishes to return to the Diocese of St. Paul.

July 3rd
Paterson
Confir.

Went to Paterson on Saturday. Confirmed 200 at the 8 O’C Mass. Preached in the Evng. On Monday reviewed the Procession going to the Picnic for new orp. Assy: Returned to Newark by 9 1/2 Train from P. Went with V. Rev. J. Moran & Father George to "Bishops Farm" to see Father McQuaid’s monster pic-nic, the weather was beautiful, the crowd very great, but behaved admirably. Proceeds $2033: for new Cathed. Lots.

July 4th
Pic. nic

July 5th
Rev. Ed. McCosker
Rev. Mr. Rabaudi

Sent Rev. Edwd. McCosker to assist Father Mackin at Trenton. Father Rabaudi to assist Father Senez at J.C. Have been obliged to re-appoint the Rev Father McQuaid to the Presidency of the College- he still retaining the Pastorship of the Cathedral. It is more difficult to find a good College Pres. than to find a good anything else in this world. All that the College needs to insure its permanent prosperity is a President. Everything else is there:

July 16th
Father McQuaid to Seton Hall

July 20th
Mr. J. J. Schandel
Ordination

Tonsured & confirmed Minor Orders & SubDeaconship (dispt.) on Mr. John J. Schandel, born in Raubrouch in Luxembourg. Studied at St. Francis Xavier' & St. Vincent Monastery St. Vincent near Latrobe, Westmoreland Co.
1859
July 22
Thursday (21) & Priesthood on Friday 22. Fest.
Stac Mariae
Magd: Sent to Paterson to assist P.P. & look af-
the the

July 31
Fort Lee
Went to Fort- Lee on Saturday- passed the night at
Dr. Anderson's. Said Mass there in the Morng. and
said
a few words to the people in regard to the collec-
tions
for the new Ch. Went with Dr. Anderson to Lodi,
con-
-fermed 56 persons- made an address to them-
preached
after Mass- preached at Vespers at Fort- Lee in
Dr. Andersons
Chapel- Returned Monday morng.

July 31st
Peace of
Villa Franca
All the Protestants in great excitement on acct.of
the peace
of Villa franca, between Napoleon & Francis Jos-
eph- They had made
up their minds that the war would end with the
destruction of
the temporal power of the Pope- and in their ig-
norance & folly
they imagine that this would destroy the Catholic
Religion.\(^2\)

August 8th
Retreat at
Seton Hall
The Revd. Mr. Walworth, preached the annual Re-
treat
for the Clergy of the Diocese, at Seton- Hall Col-
lege, to the
great edification of all present- Everything was
as
it should be- Ended on Friday the 12th. Commun-
ion of
the Clergy & address from myself. Afterwards we
held
a meeting to discuss several matters & Ecc. Con-
ferences
Clerical Fund Receipts etc.

September 6
St. Joseph's
School-
House
Laid the foundation- stone of St. Joseph's School
House on the
Corner
Stone
Wrote a note to Edt. which was published.\(^5\)
Sep. 14th
New Hall Dr. Huntington
Lecture

September 1859
On Tuesday Evng. Mr. Huntington delivered an admirable Lecture at the opening of the enlarged Hall of the Catholic Institute. Being obliged to go to the College with Mr. Jos. Tiers, I could not be present Dr. Brownson & his son- Dr. Huntington & Mr. Smyth dined with us.

September 24th
Newton Conf.

A week ago to-day, I started in a violent Equinoctial storm for Newton in Sussex Co. arrived late, the down train having been detained by an accident. Confirmed 57 in the Ch, there & preached at 10 O'C. Mass. Preached in the Evng. Mr. McCarter of Charleston S.C. dined with us, a Presbyterian. Saw Mr. O'Leary- Mr. McCormick and other Catholics. On Monday started for Franklin Furnace, arrived in the attr. the storm having again commenced- staid at Mr. Enery Hotel, where we were treated very kindly- heard confessions till late at night. In the Morng. said Mass in a large room over Mr. Brown's store- confirmed 28 & preached- Saw Mr. Brown, the agt. of the company & his family- very civil to us- Started for Wawayanda in a deluge of Rain. Stayed at the Agts. House- was very kindly treated by Mr. Hunt- Confirmed 8. The next morng. al Phil. O'Briery, the Blacksmith's said Mass & gave them an instruction. Started again in a torrent of rain. Stop'd at Mr. Evers to get a mouthful, it being an Ember day & reached Newton late in the Evng. having traveled 31 miles, in a storm that would make one fear a second deluge, if it were not for the bow in His heavens: Started again the next morning in a storm for Oxford Furnace stop'd at Mr. McAllister, whose family treated us very cordially & having given notice of the Conf. at Belvidere, went thither in the afternoon. The storm still continuing, Mr. Robinson the Lawyer entertained us, and the next Morng. I celebrated Mass in the Old Academy, & confirmed 12. Many not being able to come from Oxford Furnace- fr. Belvidere went to Philips-burg & Easton Pen. where the Rev Mr. Reardon gave us cordial hospitality. In the aft. after a lunch returned home, by the Central R. Road, and around about 7 O'C. at Newark- rather fatigued, but safe & sound.
Went to Perth Amboy Satur. Evng. via Rahway. heard confessions
Conf. 35 next Morng. gave an instruction afterwards and then started for
Rahway, confirmed 80 & preached again. At P. Amboy staid with Mr. Tuite,
saw Mr. McCormick excom. an obstinate Dutchman at Rahway
dined with Mr. McCoy: returned home Evng. in a Carriage.

Received news of the death of the Rev. Patrick O'Brien, a Priest of this Diocese educated at All Hallows came on the mission in 1855, in poor health after a year was obliged to return and died at Dublin Aug. 25, 1859. He was a good priest. RIP

Went to Denville on Saturday Evng. & rode from there to Boonton thro' a dreadful storm of thunder & lightning. Celebrated Mass, confirmed 50 persons & preached. Went to Dover in the aft. with Father Callan, having first inspected the new Grave Yard. Father Fourmont came up to hear the confessions of the Canadians. Returned home Monday Morng.

Received into the Diocese, the Rev. James J.J. O'Donnell from the Diocese of St. Hyacinth in Canada.

The community of Sisters St. Vincents in the Diocese of New-York having determined to give us Sisters to take charge of our new community here & form a Novitiate Sister Mary Xavier of the orp. asy. was appointed Sister Servant & Sister Mary Vincent from Paterson was made Mistress of Novices. The Postulants who were at Cincinnati have returned, and this week they have fully begun. We have given it the name of St. Elizabeth's community of the Sisters of Charity. Opened a Select School.
1859
Oct. 24th
Confirm.
Madison
&
Springfield

Nov
NewCemetery
Holy
Sepulchre

Oct. 1859
Went to Madison on Saturday. Yesterday Morn.
said Mass there & confirmed 69: afterwards went to Springfield
& confirmed 37 persons. Dined at Mr. Muller & spent the
night there. Returned home this morning.

Nov 29
Camden
Confirm.

Bordentown

Conf.
Trenton

Phila.

Mt. Holly

Confirm.

Consecrated the new Cemetery of the Holy Sepulchre
On Sunday 6th Nov. assisted by the Rev Father Mc
Quaid Father Gervais & a German Priest who was staying with
Father Prieth.

Went to Camden Nov. 19th. next day blessed the
Chapel which Father James Moran has erected there- preached in
the Evng. confirmed 45. before 10 O'C. Mass: stayed with Mr.
Inness. On

Monday, went to Trenton & delivered a Lecture be­
fore the

Soct. of S. Vincent of Paul- everything very
stormy, but cleared

well filled. They realized upwards of $300 for
the poor: On Tuesday
went to Phila. & made a visit to my friends—

Fettus's: On Saturday went to Bordentown- con­
firmed 35
before 10 O'C Mass. Having blessed the new Ch.
Before the 8 O'C. Mass.
in the afternoon went to Mt. Holly, confirmed 46
in the Chapel
there- preached a long discourse on the Sacrament.

Chapel filled with Protestants: In the Evng. preached
at Burlington.

Returned home on Monday: Father Moran deserves a
good deal of credit for having erected so neat a Chapel
in Camden
where the Catholics are so few in number & so

Poor: The
original Chapel at Burlington was the old Bar­
racks where
the English soldiers had their quarters during
the revolutionary war. it
was shaped like an L backwards |— Father Bowles
has taken off the "tail" of the L
altogether & enlarged the other part & made a very
near Chapel of it.
1859
Dec. 1
Rev. C. Hergenroether

December 1859
Received into the Diocese, the Rev. Mr. Hergenroether late of the Cong. S.S.R.- sent him to stay with Revd. Mr. Young of Princeton: did not help him.

Dec. 17
Freehold
Confi.

Started for Freehold on Saturday- suffering under a severe cold- a dreadful storm during the night- Confirmed 45 the next day- many not able to come on account of the weather. Visited the new Grave-Yard in the aftr. not able to consecrate it. Returned on Monday- several Sailors in the Train from vessels wrecked on the coast Saturday night.

Dec 19th
St. John's Chime of Bells

On Monday Evng. blessed the new chime of nine bells for St. John's Church & made a discourse on the occasion. Father Gastet rung the 'Adeste Fidelis' on thru Christmas night at 12 O'C.

1860
Jan. 1
High Altar in High Street. Assisted by Father Prior & Father Leander-
St. Mary's Church

Consecrated the new High Altar in St. Mary's Church in High Street. Assisted by Father Prior & Father Leander-
The Box put into the sepulchre contains Relicks & Martyr- St. Quetius Martyr- St. Benedict & B. Uttoriis- I preached on "Sacrifice"- and the object, dignity of the Christian Altar- dined with the Benedictines.

Jan. 10th
Meeting of TheBishops

The Bishops of the Province met together at the Episcopal Residence, Mulberry St. New-York on Tuesday aftr. 10th Janr. At the preliminary meeting in the Archbishops room it was determined, that as none of the Bishops proposed any new Ecclesiastical regulations, that the future deliberations should be without the usual formalities of a Provincial Council- The meeting adjourned to meet in the Sacristy
January 1860 of the Cathedral on Wed. 11 at 10 O'C. A.M. At this meeting after having invoked the assistance of the H.G. it was determined to send a letter of sympathy & condolence to the Holy Father, in his present difficulties. The Bishops of Albany & Boston were appointed to draw up this Letter. It was next resolved to address a Pastoral Letter to the people committed to our care, upon the present aggressions upon the Holy See & the integrity of the Ecclesiastical States, and to point out & indicate the duties of all Catholics, to assist in maintaining this independence of the Holy See: The Most Rev. Archb. was requested to draw up this document. It was also determined to request the Holy See to erect another Diocese at Watertown & the names of three persons were fixed upon to be presented to the Holy Father. Adj. to meet on Thursday 19th. at 11 O'C. in the Sacristy of the Cathedral to consider the Pastoral. It was adopted & published.

Jan.15th
Elizabeth-
St.Patrick's
Mr. Davis
Mr. Hoobor & Mr. Currie dined with us

Jan 16th
Boonton
Re. Mr. Castet

Went to Elizabeth- on Saturday, and having said Mass in St. Michael's Ch. went with Father Wirzfeld to the new Church of St. Patrick at the Port, which I dedicated assisted by Father Wirzfeld & the Rev Father Prior who came down from Newark. Father Wirzfeld celebrated High Mass & I preached after the Gospel.

Appointed the Rev Father Castet who has been assisting The Rev. Father Moran, to take charge of the mission at Boonton, having separated it, from the Mission of Dover. Gave him a note to Mr. Bartholemew Hart, requesting him to make him known to the people, and assist him in finding proper lodgings.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Event</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1860</td>
<td><strong>Jan. 18</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Bp. McCloskey was severely injured by an accident on the Hudson R. Road. He is confined to his bed at Father Hackett's at Tarrytown where I went to see him - he is recovering.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><strong>Jan. 29</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Lambertville Confr. etc.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Went to Lambertville, Saturday 28, on Sunday blessed the new part of the Ch. confirmed 47, preached. Lectured in the Evng. to a large congregation for the benefit of the poor. Monday visited Dr. Heffnagle at New Hope Pa. he has been Consul Gen for many years at Calcutta &amp; has brought home with him a large collection of eastern curiosities; afterwards visited the Mayor Dr. Little late M.C. &amp; Mr. Stryker the Pres. of the Bank, returned home in the Evng.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><strong>Rev Mr. Grasso</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Hoboken Feb.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Gave a dissimissorial to Rev Mr. Grasso, who has been assisting the Rev. Mr. Cauvin at Hoboken.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><strong>Feb. 28th</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Lecture St. Vin. of Paul</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Delivered a Lecture on the &quot;Church and the World&quot; in the Cath. Institute, for the benefit of the Soc. of St. Vincent of Paul, well attended.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><strong>April 2nd</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>New College</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Purchased the House &amp; Farm known as the Marble House near South Orange for $35,000: The House was built by a person named Elphinstone, who spent some $40,000 on it &amp; failed before it was completed - Intend to give the property at Madison to the Sisters of Charity &amp; remove the College to this new place.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><strong>April 10th</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Revd. Januarius de Concilio-² from the Missionary College Brignole Sale at Genoa, whom I sent for to assist Father Cauvin arrived in the ____ , came to see me to-day - Gave him Faculties etc.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Date</td>
<td>Event Description</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>-----------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April 23</td>
<td>Went to Elizabeth last Evng. with Father Doane to attend the Parish Meeting at St. Mary's Church, to encourage them to complete the Ch. etc. a large attendance altho the weather was unpleasant.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April 23</td>
<td>Appointed the Rev. John Smyth, Ass. at Paterson, to the Rev. J. Smyth New Mission of Philipsburg- care Belvidere &amp; Oxford Furnace Philipsburg. They are completing the Ch. at Oxford Furnace &amp; are very anxious to build one at Philipsburg.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April 29</td>
<td>Confirmed 200 children &amp; Adults in St. Mary's Ch. Jersey. City- preached at 10 1/2 Mass, on the &quot;Christian Family&quot;. Father Senez is doing very well with this Parish. I signed the papers for new Property.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May 6th</td>
<td>Went to Phila. on thursday May 3rd. Staid at Bp. Woods- Saw Father Haymann in regard to Ch. at Millville etc. Visited my old friend &amp; relative Major LeConte who is very sick- went to Salem by the Boat on Saturday- to arrange certain difficulties there- There seems to be a fatality about this mission- returned on Monday by way of Swedesboro where I sent to look at a Lot. Uncle Ned &amp; Mother came to Phila on Tuesday, which to remain until to-day (Thursday) when I returned home by the 9 O'C. Train. On Monday the therm. was at 85° to-day I have a fire.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
| May 13th  | Went to Princeton on Saturday- Confirmed 108. on Sunday Preached Morng. & Evng. in the Evng. on Christian education- things are in a much better condition in this mission- The new Property is a very fine one & Father Young has erected a very convenient temporal Chapel. Celebrated Mass for the Dead on
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Event</th>
<th>Details</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>May 15th</td>
<td>New Seton-Hall S. Orange</td>
<td>Blessed the corner stone of the new college building at South-Orange. Large number of people present—made an address</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May 17th</td>
<td>Mamaroneck</td>
<td>Went with my brothers Carleton &amp; William &amp; my nephew Roosevelt to visit our old home in West-Chester Co: went over the House, and Farm &amp; the De Lancey's—and then went up to Rye.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May 20</td>
<td>Elizabeth-St. Mary's</td>
<td>Went to Elizabeth in the Evng. accompanied by Dr. Wheaton (formerly an Epis. Clerg.) and my bro. Carleton-preached on the &quot;Rule of Faith&quot;—saw Dr. Brownson etc-St. Mary's Ch.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May 3</td>
<td>Trinity Sun.</td>
<td>Took up a Collection in all the Churches of the Diocese for the New College. It amounted to $8,100.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May 4th</td>
<td>St. Peters Conf.</td>
<td>Administered the Sacrament of Confirmation to 120 child.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Conf. Cath.</td>
<td>with Father Prieth &amp; the Committee in regard to the erection of a new church.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May 7th</td>
<td>Corpus Christi Conf. Cath.</td>
<td>Confirmed 222 children in the Cathedral. We did not have the Procession of the B.S. this year. Father McQ. being too busy to prepare the boys.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Date</td>
<td>Event Description</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------</td>
<td>---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June 10</td>
<td>Confirmed 101 children in the Ch. of our Lady of Grace Hoboken &amp; afterwards blessed the paintings which the Rev. Mr. Cauvin has obtained from Europe to adorn the Ch.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June 17</td>
<td>Went to Jersey City on Saturday Evng. confirmed 104 children before 8 O'C. Mass. preached at High Mass &quot;Abuse of the Mercy of God&quot;- visited Mr. Boyle's family in Jersey City.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July 1st</td>
<td>Went to Paterson on Saturday- confirmed 120 in St. John's Church at 9 O'C. Mass. preached on the subj. of &quot;Christian Education&quot; at High Mass- at 1/2 past 5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>laid the corner Stone of the new German Catholic Ch. of St. Boniface, which Father Schandel is endeavoring to build. We went in procession to the spot- the Cross before with acolytes- children- Erina Society as a guard banners flying- the big missionary cross bourne before my carriage by the Germans- there must have been from 8 to 10,000 persons present- hot &amp; dusty, but no disturbance I pitched into Martin Luther for the edification of the multitudes.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Septem. 2nd</td>
<td>Went to Philipsburg on Sat. crossed the river, and took up my abode with Rev Mr. Reardon at Easton. Said Mass there in the morning- in the afternoon blessed the corner Stone of the new Ch. in Philipsburg, which the Rev Mr. Smyth is building. As I was not well, I remained quiet until Tuesday when I returned.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
September 1860

Went to Bergan-Point on Saturday Evng. with the Rev. J. Callan of St. James. had a very vicious horse which came near breaking our necks. The Evng. was very warm & sultry, but it began to rain before we reached the Point & came off cold during the night so that the Morn. was very disagreeable & hindered the good folks from Newark coming to the blessing of the little Church, but very neat, which Father Callan has erected at the point. Blessed the Ch. at 1/2 past 10. Said Mass- congratulated the Cong. on their new Ch. and preached from the Gospel of the day. Widow of Nairn- returned in the Evng. by the boat bringing our wicked horse with us.

The new College building at S. Orange is finished & the term has opened with about 50 boys.

Received into the Diocese Revd. Philip Koch, from Diocese of Luitz in Bavaria. Sent him for present to assist Father Senez at Jersey City: a great scoundrel. Exeat forged.

Went to Boonton on Saturday- Celebrated Mass and preached. In the afternoon blessed the cornerstone of the New Church, which the Revd. Mr. Castefr has commenced, preached on the occasion to a large audience. In the Evng. went to Madison with Father Madden, stopping at Mr. Calgary. On Monday visited the Sisters at St. Elizabeths- Fr. Madden drove me down in his waggon to the 10 O'C. Train at Millville-2 paid a passing visit to Mr. Muller.

Went to S. Amboy on Saturday via New-York. Celebrated Mass, gave an instruction & confirmed 71. at 8 O'C
September 1860
Mass. Went with Father Killy to the new Chapel between Middletown Point and Keyport- heard confessions for two hours- gave an instruction- Conf. 60- returned to S. Amboy, preached in the Evng. on the position of Caths in this country- their mission- and the necessity of building up the Christian family among us. Major Duncan who is now living at S. Amboy came to see me- he was a pupil of the Abbe Carrouy in London- a friend of old Mr. Andrews, and gave me much interesting information about old times in New York. Commodore Conover invited me to take tea with him, but I was hindered by the Services. Called on him, with Father Kelly next Morng. at his beautiful place, and was treated very civilly. Last week I went to Litchfield\(^1\) in Conn. and received into the Ch. Miss Emma Derning on Thursday- Said Mass the next Morng. (Fest S. Matt.) and gave her Communion in the little shanty, which serves for a Chapel. Her father who is a dreadful old Calvanist sic would bite my head off, if he could get a chance.

September 29th
Am.Coll.
To day Mr. Patrick Cody,\(^2\) who has been most of the time at Seton Hall Coll. since we commenced, as has been very useful to us there, sailed in the Steamer Bremen for Harve on his way to Rome. Gave him a Letter to Father William & sent Dft. on Paris holding us to pay half year pension. Everything looks very dark, and no one can guess what is to be the result in Italy. The revolution seems at present to be sweeping everything before it. Yesterday the news arrived that Sardini army has entered the Roman States.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Event Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Oct. 3-4</td>
<td>Ordination</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oct. 13th</td>
<td>Rev. B. Bergeman O.S.B. died Thursday and the Funeral service on Saturday—aged 78th: a good pious priest R.I.P.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oct. 15th</td>
<td>Received into the Diocese the Rev. Prudentius Gehin of the Diocese of St. Brie in France; placed him at the Coll. to teach French &amp; Philosophy. Went away Dec. 1861</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oct. 29</td>
<td>Went to Trenton on Saturday— Gave communion to about 500 members of the Sodality at 8 O'clock Mass. Administered the Sacrament of Conf. to 160 before 10 1/2 Mass. Preached—visited German Ch. and made an Exhortation to them in the aft. after Vespers. Then gave bened. B. Sacrament—assisted in the Evng. at the recep. of members of the Sodality—preached—very much pleased with their appearance</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

October 1860

Yesterday (3rd) I conferred the Diaconate on Mr. Patrick Byrne from Diocese of Kilmore in Ireland & Mr. Edward M. Hickey, a native of New-York, but brought up in Newark, a protege of the V. Rev. Father Moran's, both students of St. Mary's Seminary Baltimore, where they were ordained Sub Deacon last year by the Most Rev. Archb. To-day Fest. St. Francisci, I ordained them Priests in the Cathedral. The Very Rev. Moran, Rev. Fathers McQuaid, Doane, Gervais, McCorker— and the Rev. Father Prior being present & assisting.

Oct. 15th

Bordentown

Confirm. Lecture

On Saturday went to Bordentown. On Sunday before 10 O'clock Mass confirmed Sixty children—gave an Instruction etc. Said something to the people in regard to contributions. In the Afternoon gave a Lecture on the 'Rule of Faith', the Bible & the Ch. rained very hard in the aft. returned next Morng.

Oct. 15th

Rev. P. Gehin

October 29

Trenton

Conf. etc.
Trenton Oct./60

October 1860

and zeal. Father O'Donnell who has charge of the Parish during Father Mackins absence deserves great credit for what he has done. Monday- visited the School and the German School under the care of the Sisters of Notre Dame. Returned home by the 11 O'C. Train.

Rev. J. Smyth

The Rev. John Smyth of this Diocese died in St. Vincent's Hospital New York last Evng. Nov. 10th at 5 O'C. Ordained by Archb. Cullen 1857 (All Hallows) Ass. at Paterson, appointed last Spring to new mission at Philipsburg. Cause of death- hasty consumption- a simple hearted quiet man. He was buried (Wednesday 14th Nov) in the Cemetery of the H. Sepulchre after Mass in the Cathed. at which I assisted & preached. R.I.P.

Nov. 10/60

Death of Philipsburg

Nov. 19th

New Brunswick

Conf. Went to New Brunswick on Saturday- Confirmed 120 before 8 O'C. Mass. Preadhed at 11 O'C. Mass on the "Chair of Peter" Cathed S.S. Petri et Pauli- Mr. Boylan etc. dined with us. Father Casimer O.S.B. assisted Father Rodgers. Ret. home Monday forenoon.

Nov. 20 Lambert ville Bell

Blessed the new Bell, which Father Jego has been getting for his 'Church' in honorem Beatae Mariae- made an address on the subject to the people.

Nov. 25th St. Johns Confirm.

Confirmed about 100 persons in St. John's Ch. Newark- preached on "Good Example" at 10 O'C. Mass.

Dec. 2nd Springfield

Went to Springfield Sunday Morng. with a dreadful cold wind blowing, to bless the re-novated Ch. but was obliged to return as I went, part of the cornice having fallen & it being dangerous to have a crowd in the Ch.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Event</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>December 1860</td>
<td>Went to St. Elizabeth's Madison last Evng. baptized my niece Grace Bayley. Gave the Scapular to several of the children before Mass this Morng. Celebrated Mass &amp; made an address to the Sisters &amp; the children. Returned in a heavy snow storm.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dec. 8th</td>
<td>We are in the midst of another terrible commercial crisis owing to the avowed intention of the Cotton States to secede from the Union. All branches of industry are paralyzed. The ship is going on the rocks.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rev. Tho. Killeen</td>
<td>On Tuesday 4th Dec., I conferred the order of Sub Deacon on Mr. Thomas Killeen. On Wedn. Deaconship &amp; on Thursday ordained him Priest in the Cathedral (Fest. Sti. Micholal). He was born in New York City &amp; has been for the last six years in the Propag. at Rome, obliged to leave on acc. of bad health. The Revd. Mars. McQuaid Doane, Gervais, &amp; the Rev. Dr. Morrough from New York, his former fellow student in Rome, being present &amp; assisting. Confirmed &amp; gave Communion to twelve of the Students at the College yesterday. Went to Bloomfield Sunday Morng. Gave an instruction &amp; confirmed 74 &amp; gave them Communion at my mass. Want to Belleville confirmed 68. Preached on the object of our Lord's Advent - not the body but the soul - dined with Father Hogan. Returned in the Evng.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dec. 15th</td>
<td>Received into the Diocese the Rev. Claudius Rolland native of Brittany. Priest of the Diocese of Quinper &amp; lately a Missionary in the Island of St. Martin. Returned to France 1864</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
January 1861
The Secession question still agitates the country and everything looks very dark. The manufactories have ceased work, and almost all our people are idle.

January 1861

Jan 8th
The Secession question still agitates the country and everything looks very dark. The manufactories have ceased work, and almost all our people are idle.

Jan 14th
Went to Madison on Saturday—celebrated Mass in the Ch. at 9 O'C. went to Springfield with Father Madden—Conf. 12. preached etc.—Mr. Muller came for me with him & spent the night at his house. On Monday he took me in his sleigh to see Paul Thebaud—Returned home Tuesday Mornng.

February 3rd
Went to Hartford, Conn. in a dreadful rain-storm on Saturday—Preached in St. Peters Ch. at 10 1/2 Mass—delivered a Lecture—"The Ch. & the World" in a large Hall in the Evng. to a full audience. On Monday went to visit some of my old friends Mr. Pardu—Mr. Hoadley the State Librarian Prof. Punchon at the Coll. etc. Ex. Gov. Seymour, Mayor Derning—Col. Porter and a number of the dignitaries dined with me at Father Kelly's—on Tuesday we had a large dinner party at Col. Porter's, Dr. Beresford & Mr. Clarke also present. Visited the rooms of the I.K.A. Soc. 2 and saw the old records. On Wednesday went to Middletown called on the Prot. Bp. my old class-mate (he was not at home) and on Mr. Jackson:

March 15th
Ch. of Im.C.
Went to Boston March 9th in company with Bp. Loughlin in a terrible rain storm to assist at the dedication of the beautiful new Church, which Mr. Keeley has been building for Father McElroy—3 Was very kindly received at the new College alongside of it by F. McE. & Father Bapst. 4 The next
March 1861

March 16th

Boston

Day (Sunday 10th) was a very beautiful one - at 7 O'C. I consecrated the side altar of St. Aloysius (Bp. Loughlin the High Altar & Bp. McFarland the Altar of St. Joseph) - said Mass in a private Chapel of the College - The ceremonies went off beautifully - The Archb. preached etc. - In the Evng. Bp. McC. of Albany - On Monday, I dined with the Bps. at Mr. Carney's. Went and took up my quarters with my old confrere at St. Sulpice, the Rev. Mr. Lyndon of S. Boston - visited the Rev. Mr. Haskins at his grand establishment in Roxbury. Mr. Lawson took me to visit Mr. Dana - Mr. Dwight etc. Spent an hour in the Atheneum & two at City Library where the Librarian was very civil to me & showed me all his treasures. Returned home on Thursday.

March 30th

Rev. J. P. Mackin
Rev. G. Rolland

Apr. 14th

St. James Confir.

Apr. 15th

Fort Sumpter Surrendered

The Rev Father Mackin returned from Ireland. His health is much improved: Sent the Rev. Mr. Rolland who has been assisting Father Young at Trenton to New Brunswick to assist Rev. Mr. Rogers.

Confirmed 130 children etc. at St. James Ch. dined with Rev. Mr. Callan & Killeen.

On Saturday, Major Anderson surrendered Fort Sumpter [sic] to the Secessionists after having sustained a bombardment of 40 hours - he had only 75 men & some labourers with him. Thus has commenced a Strife of which no man can foretell the result. The whole country is in a great state of Excitement - The Pres. has issued a proclamation calling on the States to furnish an army of 75,000 men.
1861

April 16th
The Rev Father Tarlatini—Rev. Father Nagler and Brother Lawrence, Passionists—took possession of the Ch. & Mission of West Hoboken. I offered them a larger Ch. & better mission, but they preferred to begin there 'in a small way', as they said.

April 23
Rev. Mr. Mackin
The Revd Father Mackin, is quite ill again at Trenton.

April 22
Yesterday D.ill p. Pasch. I administered the Sacra. of Confirmation to 100 children at Orange. They seemed to be well prepared. The Rev. Mr. Killeen ass. Father Murray.

Monday
April 22
Union Meeting
To day we hoisted the American Flag, on the Cathedral— it being the day of a great Union Meeting—Father McQuaid made a speech, in front of the Court-House: nothing can exceed the enthusiasm of the people in rushing to the defence of the Capitol: a sad necessity apparently.

April 23rd
Trenton
Went to Trenton to see Father Mackin— took him with me to Phila. to rouse him up, as he is suffering under a great depression of spirits. Visited some of my friends there. The whole City alive with soldiers. They are very anxious to march on Baltimore, and if necessary destroy it. There has never been such an excellent among the people & all political distinction are forgotten and all united in defending the government. Lincoln himself is not spoken of— and is not popular.
May 1861

Plainfield Conf. May 5
Went to Plainfield on Saturday- Confirmed 30 at 8 O'C. Mass- preached at 11 O'C.: In the afternoon blessed new Grave-Yard: Dr. Gerard- Mr. deVerdon: Mr. DeSmet dined with us: Mr. Barry also a gentleman who has lately settled there- Returned home on Monday.

May 9th St. Mary's Confir.
Confirmed 135 in St. Mary's Church, it being Ascension day: the children looked well & seem to be well prepared: Preached at 10 O'C. Mass.

May 11th Rev. G.H. Doane Chaplain
Gov. Olden has appointed the Rev. Geo. H. Doane Chaplain of New Jersey contingent, on my nomination:

May 13 Dover Confir.
Confirmed 105 at Dover- preached at 10 O'C. Mass, which was sung by Father Castet of Boonton: came to Madison on Monday- was present at an Exhibition etc. at St. Eliz. - returned home Tues-day- Fathers Hecker & Walworth came out to see me, in regard to the intended action of the Archbishop at the approaching council in reference to their Congregation.

Father Hecker

Father Walworth

Paulists

May 18 Rev. A. Smith
Received into the Diocese Revd. Anthony Smith late of the order of the Redemptorists- Sent him to assist F. Young at Trenton- Father Mackin being still sick.

June 12 Prov. Council
The 2nd Regular Provincial Council of New York has opened in St. Patrick's Cathedral on the 2nd of
1861
June 13th
Prov. Council

June 1861
June and continued during the week—We had a very pleasing time & everything was done with great unanimity & good feeling—We all, Bishops & Theologians dined with the Archbishop. I have been employed during the two or three days since with the Bishops of Albany & Boston in trimming up the Pastoral etc.

June 18th
Salem

Went to Gloucester on Friday Evng. 14th June, spent the night at Father Daly—On Saturday went to Salem by the "Major Reybold"—Confirmed 85 on Sunday—preached & again in the Evng. on "Peter's boat"—On Tuesday Father Cannon drove me to Millville, where they are in trouble on account of their new Ch. not having been "careful to cut their coat according to the cloth" Went in the Evng. to Mr. Wards at Leesburg—celebrated Mass there the next Morng. returned to Millville after having inspected the ship-yard etc—& from there via Millville & Camden R.R. to Camden etc.

June 23rd
New Ch. Jersey City

On Sunday aft. June 23. I blessed the Corner-Stone of New Ch. at Jersey City which Father Senez is building Made an address before hand—& the Rev Father Walworth gave us a discourse at the end. A large concourse of people. V. Rev. Father Moran—Father Lafont of N.Y. Rev. Father McQuaid—Fathers Walworth, Deshon etc.

June 26
Seton-Hall

First commencement at our new College—large number of friends came out. Everything satisfactory—day very warm & threatening. Seton-Hall was chartered.
1861
Boonton
Macopin
e tc.

Aug. 10th
Retreat
of the
clergy

Aug. 12
R. Changes
of
Missions

July 1861
Went to Boonton on Saturday- Father Ignatius O.S.B. with me. Gave a Lecture in the Evng. for the benefit of the new Church. On Sunday Morn. went with Rev'd Mr. Castet to Macopin- said Mass at 8 1/2. Gave confirmation before 10 O'C. Conf. 38: gave an Instruction-heard Conf. & preached- dined at Mr. Finole's- after dinner went to Mr. Seahuster - very kindly received by these simple good people: returned to Boonton in the Evng. at the great risk of our necks: Father Madden came to carry me to Madison Monday Morn. but the weather was so hot, that we were obliged to wait until Evng. inspected new Ch. etc In the Evng. went to Madison visited the Thebauds- Tuesday after Mass etc went to the Summit staid at Mr. Mullers- The Ther. 92° in the shade- returned home Wed. Morn.

Last Monday Evng. (Aug. 5th) Our annual Clerical Retreat was opened by the Rev. Father Duhesse S.J. and closed yesterday: The weather was very warm at the beginning, but the rain which came day before yester-day cooled it towards the end: The Rev. Mr. McNulty Rev. J. Rogers- Rev. Mr. Wirzfeld- Rev. Mr. Prieth- Rev. Mr. Bowles absent.

This week I made the following changes- Rev. Mr. Beaudevin from Paterson to the Cathedral- Revd Jas. Callan from St. James Newark to Paterson: Rev. Mr. Gervais from Cathedral to St. James: Rev. Mr. McKay from Newton to Orange: Rev. Mr. Mccosker from St. John's Newark to Newton- Rev'd Mr. Byrnes from St. Mary's Jersey-City
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>August Changes</th>
<th>August 1861</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>to St. John Newark: Rev. Mr. Gehin from College Ass. at New Brunswick: Rev. Mr. Killeen to St. Mary, Jersey-City: Gave Exeat to Rev. Mr. Murray of Orange</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>August Rev. Mr. Carney</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Received into the Diocese the Rev. James Carney Fr. Diocese of Baltimore. Sent him for the present to assist Rev. Mr. Smyth at Trenton: died Sep 1863.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Aug. 19 M. L'Abbe L'Eveque</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Permitted the Rev. Mr. L'Eveque from Diocese of Fort Wayne on his way to Europe to remain some time with the Rev. Mr. Cauvin at Hoboken.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Aug. 20th Confirmation S. Orange</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Confirmed 32 persons chiefly children, whom Father Hickey has been preparing during the vacation, belonging to S. Orange, and who attend the College Chapel on Sundays.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Elizabeth-Port Rev. Mr. Wirzfeld</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Permitted the Rev. Mr. Wirzfeld to take entire charge of St. Patrick's new Ch. at Elizabeth-Port which has been erected by his Exertions &amp; gave the German Church at Elizabeth to the Rev. Father Henry Lemke' Benedictine</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sep. 21st Confirmation Flemington</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Went to Flemington via Trenton &amp; Lambertville on Saturday, Sep. 21st; took up my abode with Miles Cunningham. Heard Confessions-Confirmed 10: Preached-Heard Confessions aft. Morng. of Monday. Said Mass 7 O'C. for Dead: Went with Father Rolland to Clifton-saw his new Ch. St. Mary of the Stable-Came home in the aftr. by the Central R.R.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Oct. 10th West Point</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Went to West Point with my friend Mr. Tiers to visit Prof. Bartlett dined on Thursday with Mr. Gouverneur Kemble at Cold Spring. Went with</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Date</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>----------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oct. 10th</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oct. 12th</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oct. 17th</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oct. 20th</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nov. 2nd</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nov. 6th</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
1861

On Saturday Nov. 16 I went to Millville via Camden & on Sunday confirmed 30 & blessed the new Church there.

On Monday went to Baltimore- spent a few days with my friend Mr. Oliver O'Donnell & saw my friends there Miss Harper, Mr. Scott etc.- Spent a few days in Washington where everything is in confusion on account of this miserable civil war. - Saw the President- Mr. Lincoln Seward (dined with him) Major Lee etc.- Stopped with the Rev. Dr. White at St. Matthews- Went to Emmittsburg and remained a couple of days with my friends the Tiers etc- returned home Saturday Nov. 30th

On Sunday I blessed the new German Ch. at Paterson- which has been erected by the zealous & untiring exertions of the Rev. Mr. Schandel-

Returned home Monday.

Administered Sacrament of Confirmation to 150 children & adults in St. Peters J.C. The Rev. Mr. Dillon Chaplain in the Army of the Potomac preached at 10 1/2 Mass.

Affairs are going very badly with us in a political way. The abolition party in Congress by striving to make the present war, a war against Slavery, are breaking up the unity of North- and Capt. Wilkes' foolish seizure of Mason and Slidell (who are likely to do us more harm in prison, than they could ever have done when at large) is likely to involve us in a war with Great Britain- Nothing can surpass the blundering has marked almost all our doings fr. the beginning of this matter.
### December 1861

**20th**
This morning I tonsured & confirmed minor orders on Messrs Leo Thebaud & Wynant [sic] Wigger, in the Chapel at Seton Hall College. Fathers McQuaid & DeConcilio be present & assisting me. They are both natives of New York City.

**22nd**
On Friday aftr. blessed the new Bells, which members of the Congregation have purchased for St. Peters Church. St. Peter, St. Cecilia & St. Barbara: Rev. Father Prior, Rev. Mr. McQuaid & Rev. Mr. Prieth assisting Col. Mulligan, the hero as he is called of Lexington was at High Mass in the Cathedral in the Morng. Killed in battle 1864.

### 1862

**1st Dinner**
Clergy present

**2nd**
Almost all the Clergy present

**5th**
Received into the Diocese the Revd. Joachim Haymann lately of the C.S.S.R. - Sent him to assist the Rev. Mr. Rogers at New Brunswick, and to look after the Germans there.

**16th**
Went to Clinton on Saturday by the Central Rail-Road gave Confirmation to 30 children & Adults at 8 O'C. Mass - Said Mass etc. - Went to New Hampton at 12 O'C. gave Confirmation to 10 there - dined at Mr. Meany's returned in the aftr. In the Evng., delivered a Lecture on "External helps to Devotion" in the Ch. which was well attended. The Rev. Mr. Rolland is doing very well here. I received every attention from Mr. Mulligan & his family. Returned on Monday.

**Excitement on account of the Federal Victories at Fort Donaldson etc.** For the first time some light seems to dawn

---

1. Leo Thebaud
2. Wynant Wigger
3. Col. Mulligan
4. Mr. Mulligan
February 1862
Went on Sunday Afternoon to Monastery of the Passionists at West Hoboken, and was most kindly received by the Sup & Fathers. On Monday Fest. St. Matthias I tonsured D. Faustinus a S. Theresia natus Romae die 18 Oct. 1835 alias Sargenti: D. Archang. a S. Paulino (Russo) natus Napoli 29 Sep 1835; D. Timotheus a Jesu (Facitti) natus 8 Aug 1839; D. Eusebius a S. Valentino (Sotis) n. 14 Feb/ 39; D. Nilus ab Assump. B.V.M. (Mastrojanni) natus 15 Mai/ 41; D Vitalianus a S. Agnete (Lilla) n. 15 Ap./ 40; On Tuesday Deacons Sargenti - Russo Sotis: On Wednesday Priests Sargenti and Russo: On Wedn. a permission came for F. Timothy & F. Eusebius to be ordained Priests: On Thursday I ordained F. Timothy Deacon- and on Friday I ordained him Priest (dispensing 17 months on account of age) and at the same time P. Eusebius, with a dispensation of 11 months on account of age: I also dispensed P. Milus (Mastrojannie) whom I ordained Subdeacon on Tuesday 3 months on account of age.- The Rev Messrs. Cauvin- Senez- & J. Kelly came up & assisted at different times. 1

On Saturday March 2nd went to Trenton- Confirmed 130 before 10 O'C. Mass (35 of them fr. German Ch.) preached at 10 O'C. Mass. In the afternoon visited the German Ch. assisted at Vespers, preached & gave bened. of the B.S.: In the Evng. gave a Lecture on "External Helps etc." in St. John. Visited the German Sisters etc. inspected the new H. for the Sisters of Charity.

1862
March 17th
St. Patrick's

March 1862
Celebrated pontifical- Rev. Father Meagher S.J. preached
the Paegyric of St. Patrick- the sun shone out
for a wonder.

March 19th
St. Jos' day
St. Mary's

Went to Jersey City Tuesday Evng. the same Evng.
preached
in St. Mary's on "Heaven"- the next morning con­firmed
130- The revd Fathers deConcilio, Cauvin, Hogan,
Wood

Jersey City

of New York dined with Father Senez- returned home
in the afternoon.

March 25th
Collection

for the
Pope
Bells
St. Mary's

March 25th
Collection

for the Holy Father. filed.

Sent out Circular announcing my intended visit to
the "Limina Apostolorum" and the collection on
Easter Sunday

for the Pope
Bells
St. Mary's

March 25th
Collection

At 10 O'C. blessed the new Bell of St. Mary's
Church
preached, and assisted at Mass. dined with the
Benedictines

afterwards.

Wednesday
26th W.
Phila.

Went to Phila. in regard to matters at Camden, on
Wed. went to Bp. Wood's I saw my old friends there.
Went to Gloucester Saturday- celebrated Mass &
preached
twice. Returned to Phila. on Monday & home on
Thursday.

Gloucester

Spent an Evng. with Mr. Jos. R. Chandler late
U.S. minister
at Naples, who gave me much information in regard
to the late revolution there, especially the part
the
English had in it- What a different thing written
History is from acted History:

April 1st.
Mission
for men

The Passionists Fathers commenced a Mission for
men
in the Cathedral last Sunday. Unfortunately
Father Gau-
dentius was taken sick at the very commencement
of
the Mission. Father Anthony however came on fr.
Pittsburg.
1862
April Mission for men

and Father Vincent from W. Hoboken, and we all
gave a helping hand, and so matters got along very well
after all.

Rev. F. Lasco, C.M.

Received into the Diocese ad tempus Rev Francis Lasco,
lately of the Cong. of the Mission, and Pastor at
Emmitsburg went to Boston 1866.

April 10th
Confirmation
Hoboken

Went to Hoboken, Wednesday Evng. celebrated Mass
at 1/2 past 7 O'C. and confirmed 95 persons-dined
with the Rev. Fathers Cauvin, Senez, Killeen and
Mr. Berrian from New York.

April 13
Palm Sunday Confirmation
Hudson City

Went to Hudson City Saturday Evng. confirmed 85
at 8 O'C. Mass. Father McQuaid preached in the
Evng. On Monday I went to Fort Lee to see Dr.
Anderson about matters there.

April 23
Confirmation
Cathedral

Administered the Sacrament of Confirmation to 98
in the Cathedral mostly adults.

April 25
College

Visited the College—celebrated Mass for them—
Received an address from them on my departure for Europe

April 27th
Jersey City

I expect to bless the new Ch. at Jersey City to-
morrow & the following Morng. will leave for Boston deo
volente on my way to Europe by steamer Canada

Nov. 10th

Returned fr. Europe in the Scotia—arrived Satur-
day 8th of Nov. Notes of my journey etc. in little note-
Book.

x x x x x x x x x x x x
Nov 11-18
College etc.

1862
Visited College- Sisters etc.- Next to Mr. Thebauds- Boyland & Muller

Dec. 7th
Blessing of Bells Cathedral

Solemnly blessed the new Bells- St. Patrick- St. Mary
St. James- St. Bridget- Father Hickey- Father Lasco-
Father Moran- Father Byrnes fr. St. Johns assisted- Father Doane who had done so much in getting them was detained at Burlington by his foot.

Sunday 14th
De.

Fest. C.I. B.V.M.

Celebrated pontifically Sunday within Oct. Feast Imm. Concepcion: Father Lasco was taken sick on Thursday & confined to his bed- so that Father Hickey & myself were left alone- Got Father Casimir1 who returned from Europe last week to serve as Ass.
Father & Father Neiderhauser2 as Deacon- with Mr. Daly3 from College as Sub Deacon
Everything went off well- the Bells rung out for this Festival for the first time.

Rev. Dr. Brann
College

The Rev. Henry Brann4 D.D. who returned from Rome, where he distinguished himself in his Examination for his degree is stationed at the College & has charge of the Seminary.

Dec. 16th
Rev. Mr. Haymann
to Fort Lee

Sent Rev. Mr. Haymann who has been with Rev. Mr. Rogers at New- Brunswick during the summer, to take charge of the Mission at Fort Lee etc.

Dec. 15th
Rev. Mr. Neiderhauser C.S.S.R.

Received into the Diocese the Rev. Mr. Neiderhauser late of the C.S.S.R. & sent him to New-Brunswick to assist the Rev. Mr. Rogers: I first met him at the American Coll. in Rome- where he had come to get released from his vows- He brought me a very good Letter of recommendation from the Revd Father Theiner of the Oratory
Jan. 17th
Camden Confirmed - Went to Camden Saturday afternoon- Confirmed 74
next Morng. made an address - but could not preach after-
wards on account of sore throat. Went to Gloucester
on Monday, after having made an examination of
Books - Ch. Furniture etc. Rev. Mr. Carney - Rev.
Mr. Cannon & Rev. Mr. Bowles came there - dined there - visited
ed School etc. In the Evng. went to Phila. to Mr. Fettus' con-
fined to the house by a bad cold - returned on Friday.

Tuesday
Jan 27th
Coll. D'Arcy Dis.
Janr. 31 Sick
Jan/63
Sisters of the Poor

Went to College to be present at Mr. D'Arcy's1
defence of his "Thesis" - did it admirably - Drs. McGlynn-
Burtsell-2 McSweeney fr. New York - & F. deConcilio from Hoboken ob-
jected - Several of the Clergy of the Diocese present - dined at
the College.

Should have gone to-day to Raritan to give Con-
firmand there to-morrow, but Dr. O'Gorman forbade me to
do so on
account of cold which is very bad. The first ap-
pointment
I have failed in, I believe, since I became a
Bishop.

Three Sisters of the Poor3 from Cincinnati, came
to Hoboken to
Establish a House there - The Mother House is at
Aix la Chapelle

Sent the Rev. Thomas Killeen to Paterson to as-
sist Rev
Mr. Callan. Gave the Revd Mr. Schandel charge of
separating it from the Fort Lee Mission: Appoint-
ed the
Rev. Mr. de Concilio to assist the Revd Mr. Senez
in place of
Father Killeen at St. Mary's Jersey City.

Went to Plainfield by the 1/4 past 4 O'C Train.
Met Judge Ogden &
had a conversation with him about the present
state of affairs.
February 1863

1863 Feb. 26
Raritan Confirm.

Remained over night at Revd. Mr. Kiernan's & started with him at 7 O'C. after having said Mass in the Ch. at Plainfield, for Washington's Birth-day Feb. 5th

Confirmed 50 children & some adults- preached on my circular for Lent- The weather very cold- it had commenced to snow whilst we were on our way to R. but by the time we began our return it was at it furiously, with a strong cutting wind from the North-East- a more uncomfortable ride I never had- we almost perished & could hardly see our way: Found Mr. de Verdon & Capt. Barry waiting dinner for us: The Trains were detained by the snow drifts, which hindered me from getting to the College where I intended to go, to be present at the Celebration of Washington's birth-day by the Setonian Literary Ass:- which I am told was quite a success.

Feb. 5th
Regulations for Lent etc.

Sent out the 'Regulations for Lent- with a Letter addressed to the Clergy in regard to the increase of Drunkenness- & ordering Prayers for Peace: Father Doane returned on Tuesday the 17th much better than I expected to see him.

March 6th
Circular Rescript S.P. Coll. for Ireland

Sent out Circular to the Clergy & people announcing receipt of Rescript from Rome- plenary indulgence on St. Patrick's day & Octave- also ordering collection for Ireland.

March 10th
Lecture

Delivered Lecture giving account of my Journey to Rome for benefit of Society of St. Vincent of Paul- full house.

March 15th
Lambertville Confirm.

Went to Lambertville on Saturday- Confirmed 115 at 10 O'C. Mass on Sunday & preached on "Relapse" - everything seems to be in a good trim here- Examined Registers etc. etc. etc. School doing well-
March 1863
Celebrated pontificaly- All the Societies turned out and made a grand display, came to the Cathedral to hear Mass which they nearly filled- behaved admirably all day- The Revd. Mr. Byrne preached an excellent discourse. V. Revd. F. Moran dined with us & Father De Raugent S.J. my old friend:
Went to Paterson by the R.R. on Wednesday Aftr. celebrated Mass at 9 O'C. made an address to those about to be confirned, about 325- administered Confirmation- most of them made their first communion- made a short address to parents & afterwards: dined with Mr. Hammill. Visited the Sisters etc. The weather very stormy- owing to a bridge having been carried away on the Erie R.R. did not get off until the 12 O'C. Train on Thursday.
The amount collected for the poor in Ireland was $8351.52
The services for Holy Week were admirably performd this year- the best Tenebrae we ever had- The Seminarians coming down from the College: some of them sang admirably - The Rev. Father McQuaid preached the Easter Sermon.
Went to Philipsburg on Saturday- Confirmed 135 on Sunday blessed the Ch. before Mass S.S. James & Philip:
The Rev. Father Eusebius fr. W. Hoboken had assisted Father O'Reilly in preparing the children: made an examination of Ch. Font Vestments- Cemetery etc. authorized F.O'R. to bless the Cemetery & went to Easton Monday & spent a day very pleasantly with Father Reardon, who entertained me with his usual hospitality.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Event</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>April 26th</td>
<td>Celebrated 7 O'C. Mass in the Cathedral— went to Orange</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Orange</td>
<td>confirmed 107 at 10 O'C. Mass— did not preach a sermon but made an address to the people: Rev. Father Mc Quaid &amp; Dr. Brann came over from the College— and Mr. Ahearn to—dinner— returned home in the Evng.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May 3rd</td>
<td>At 1/2 past 7 O'C. confirmed 60 at St. John's Church and at 11 O'C Mass confirmed 205 at St. Peter's Ch. (Belmont Av) as nice a set of children as you wish to see. Made an address at both places— Gave the apostolical benediction at St. Peters after Mass. Rev. Dr. Brann sung Mass. F. McQuaid Deacon— Mr. Ryan Sub-deacon: dined with Father Prieth</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St. Peter's</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Newark</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conf.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St. John's</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Newark</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Conf.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May 5th</td>
<td>Sent out circular to the Clergy ordering collection towards erection of College Chapel. filed.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Circular</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Coll. Chapel</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May 9th</td>
<td>Saturday May 9th Conferred the Diaconate upon Mr. Angelo Maria Lilla in Religion (Vitalian of St. Agnes) of the Congregation of the Passionists— born in Sora in the Kingdom of Naples— June 1840. had received the previous orders from me.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>F.S.ti.____</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ordination</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Angelo</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Maria</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lilla</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May 10th</td>
<td>Went to W. Hoboken on Saturday Evng. at 8 O'C. Mass conferred Deacon's orders on Jos. Mastrojannì (Nilus) &amp; the Priesthood upon Rev. Mr. Lilla. At 10 O'C. confirmed 115— made Exhortation to the people in regard to Schools etc— Went to Hoboken in the Evng. at 8 O'C. next Morng. (Monday) confirmed 35— some converts— In the Evng. gave a Lecture for benefit of Lending Library of Sunday School at St. Peter's Ch. suffering under a very bad cold all the time.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hoboken</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Confr.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jersey City</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
May 12th
College
Went to College to be present at Philosophical Disputation.
The two Kernans are from Newark and the others from Utica defended their points admirably against Mr. O'Reilly, Mr. O'Neill & Mr.________.

May 17th
Fort Lee
Went to Fort Lee on Saturday, celebrated Mass at 8 O’C., administered Confirmation to 50, preached etc., received a deputation from Englewood in regard to purchasing land & building a Ch. there. Was entertained most kindly by Dr. Anderson, Miss Mallany etc., returned Monday.

New Chapel
Seton Hall
Blessed the corner Stone of the New Chapel at Seton Hall College sub invoc. B.M.V. large number of persons present. Father McQ. made the speech. Bp. McCloskey came out, day very warm, confirmed 15 of the Students in the Morn.

May 21st
St. Elizabeth
Went to Madison on Wedn. Evng. Said Mass, confirmed 7, gave Communion & the Papal Bened. to all. The next Morn. was present at their May festivities.

May 31st
St. Mary's
Went to Jersey City after celebrating 9 O’C. Mass in the Cathedral, with Father McQuaid, & Father Byrne to assist at the Solemn opening as Father Senez calls it, of St. Mary’s which is now completed. Mass coram Epis. Rev. Dr. Cummings preached an Excellent discourse, Pontif. Vesp. in the Evng. Father Byrne preached. Day very warm, everything passed off nicely, returned late in the Evng.

Brooklyn
June 3rd
Went to Brooklyn June 2 to be present at Mass of Req. celebrated by Bp. Loughlin in Ch. S.S. Peter & Paul (Rev. S. Malone) for Bishop Byrne.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Event</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>June 4th</td>
<td>Corpus Christi Confirm.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June 7th</td>
<td>Princeton Confirm. Went to Princeton Saturday aft. administered Conf. to 60</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Phila.</td>
<td>made an exhortation to the people in regard to building a new Church: They are paying off the Debt on the Lots most generously- Monday went to Phila. saw Mr. &amp; Mrs. Fettus &amp; Mr. Jos. Tiers &amp; family- dined on Tuesday at St. Johns with the Bishop- Lectured on Rome &amp; gave the Apost. benediction at Trenton in the Evng. a large crowd: returned home on Wedn. Thursday dined at St. Anne's New York (Rev. Father Preston) with the Archb. who had been giving Confirmation.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Trenton</td>
<td>Confirmed 150 children at St. James' V Ward- preached de diversis rebus- and the Evng. on the Duty of Studying our Religion. The New Ch. is going on finely- in one sense I am afraid almost too finely.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June 14th</td>
<td>St. James Confirm. Went to Hyde Park to spend a couple of days at my cousins residence Mr. James Roosevelt- Saw my old friend Mr. Thomas Newbold etc. etc. - my uncle Isaac very poorly.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June 16th</td>
<td>Gloucester Conf. Went to Gloucester on Saturday, confirmed 70 at Gloucester &amp; Snow Hill Chapel (St. James') Gave the Apos. Benedic. and an account of my visit to Rome in the Evng. Returned home on Tuesday, having spent Monday quietly at Gloucester- took a walk to the River etc. with Fathers Daly &amp; O' Donnell etc.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
June 24th Commencement
Seton Hall

June 1863
Went on Thursday to Mr. Mullers at Summit to look at site for new Ch. etc.—dined with Senator Wright of Newark—Mr. Thebaud—Mr. Penguch—Mr. Riera etc.

July 1&2 Ordination
Rev. John Daly
Diocese of Armagh—about 30 years of age: on Thursday Festive. S.B.V. Vist. ordained him Priest in the Cathedral—Rev. Father McQuaid: F. Doane, Hickey, etc. assisting—Took his oath at All-Hallows.

July 9th Death of Archb. Kenrick
ag. 66
The Most Rev'd Archb. of Baltimore was found dead in his bed yesterday Morng. having retired to sleep in his usual good health—a very great loss to the Ch. and to his Diocese, in particular at this time when it so much needs a prudent chief Pastor— I will miss him much for he was my counsellor in all my difficulties— as I have to bless the Corner Stone of new St. Jas.' and they will not let me off, I will not be able to go to the Funeral which takes place on Saturday—The V. Rev. F. Moran V.G. has gone on & Rev. John Kelly of Jersey-City: R.I.P.

July 11th St. James' Cornerstone
Blessed & laid the Corner Stone of the new St. James' a warm muggy day—suffered terribly from the heat—large concourse of people V. Father Moran absent at the Archb's funeral. F. McQ Father Doane— Lafont fr. N.Y., F. Senez, Hogan, etc. present. Every thing in good order. Dined with F. Gervais afterwards.
1863
July 19th
Red Bank
Conf.

July 1863
Went to Long Branch on Friday, on Saturday to Red Bank. On Sunday confirmed 80—gave an instruction etc. Capt. Bowyer came for me in his 'Tilbury' and drove me down to the Branch Sunday Evng. Mrs. Leonard would not let her little girl be confirmed much to Mr. Leonards disappointment: I took tea with Capt. Bowyer at his house. Took up quarters at the Metropolitan—found Mr. Lynch from Syracuse & his family—Mr. Riston of N.Y. Mr. Pendergast fr. Bath. Mr. Nichdron, and a great many other Catholics there—remained over Sunday said Mass for them & preached on the Gospel of the Sunday—9 P.P.—returned home on Tuesday.

Aug. 2nd
School-House
East Newark

Blessed the corner Stone of new School House & Chapel which Father Doane is building in East Newark—under invocation of St. Pius—Made an address on the occasion Thermometer about 95° in the shade. We have had a succession of the hottest days I ever felt.

Aug3-7th
Retreat

The Rev. Father Wayrich C.S.S.R. preached the annual Diocesan Retreat for us this year—all were pleased, and everything went off nicely—only weather too hot— I made an address to them at the end—afterwards had a meeting of the Council in regard to marriages etc and at 1/2 past 10 of the Clergy in regard to the Clerical Fund. Ass. & Masses for deceased Priests—The Bp., V. Rev. F. Moran & Father Kelly committee to draw up a constitution.

Aug. 9th
West Hoboken
New Monastery

Went to West Hoboken Sunday Aftr. with Father Doane—Officiated pontifically at Vespers in and then
1863
Aug. 9th went in procession to the site of the New Monastery band of Music- Amer. German & Irish Flags thousand people. Blessed the Corner Stone etc. three Sermons. Revd.

W. Hoboken Father Cauvin French- Father Stanislaus P. in German & the Revd. Dr. McGlynn of New York in English- V. Rev. Moran V.G. came late- returned home with us in the Evng. as hot a day as I ever felt. My vestments saturated with perspiration.

Aug. 9th Confirm. Confirmed in the Cathedral. Father George assisting me

Miss Salter Miss Helen Jane Salter (Mary H. J.) of Boston, a convert- has been in Rome etc. Miss Ella J. Edes & Mr. Tiers came with her.

Aug. 15 Mrs. Thebaud Was present at & read the Libera etc at Mrs. Thebaud's funeral at Madison. Father McQ. said a few words. Father Madden had the prayers at the Grave. Her sons carried her from the house to the Church. A large number present. A good wife- good mother- good woman i.e. a good Catholic- ag. 55. R. I. P.

Aug. 26th Millville Sent the Rev. Mr. Haymann of Fort Lee etc. to take charge of Millville, Bridgton etc. - Sep. 1st Sent the Rev. Mr. Corigan of Fort Lee.


Rev. P. Hennessy Rev. Patrick Hennessy & Mr. Cody returned week before last from Rome. Revd. Mr. Hennessy was born in Co. Limerick Ireland. educated at Mt. St. Mary's & has been the last three years in the American College Rome was ordained Priest at Pentecost by Card. Patrizi- Aged 29 yrs. Sent him to be an assistant at St. Peters Ch. Jersey-City
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Event Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Sep. 20th</td>
<td>Went to the Summit on Saturday to Mr. Mullers &amp; celebrated Corner Mass in his House &amp; gave Communion to the family &amp; Sr. Serva. in the Afternoon blessed the Corner Stone of new Ch. of St. Teresa- Father Madden &amp; Father McQuaid- Father McNulty- Father Hoey &amp; Father Castet assisting- large course of people Made an address to them.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sep. 27</td>
<td>Blessed Corner Stone of New School- House at Hoboken on Sunday Hoboken Aftr. Made a long speech to them on Christian Education. Came home in the Evng. and caught cold crossing the meadows.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sep. 30th</td>
<td>The Rev. James Carney,2 Pastor at Lambertville died at 12 O’C. 29-30th of September. He was a good &amp; faithful Priest. buried in the Cemetery at Gloucester. R.I.P. His body afterwards taken to Lambertville.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oct. 3rd</td>
<td>Went to Newton, Saturday, Oct. 3rd. heard confessions etc. Sat. Evng. administered Confirmation to 59 children at 10 O’C. Mass. preached- In the Evng. gave a Lecture for the benefit of the Church. Monday 5th went with Father McCosker to Franklin took up my abode with Mr. Brown. Confirmed 30 in the room over his store- greatly crowded. Settled in regard to the location for the new Church. Mr. Hewitt &amp; Mr. Watson Ass. Secr. of War spent the Evng. at Mr. Browns- Mr. Hewitt urged me to take possession of his house at Ringwood etc. A long ride the next day over the hills to R. stoped at John Brown’s Tavern to dine- Kindly received at R. by Mr. Miller- Mr &amp; Mrs. Cooper Confirmed 22 next Morng. at Anthony Nowlan’s- after having spent the forenoon in hearing Confessions etc.- dined at Mr. Millers- large company- Mrs. Geo. Meagher who took me in her carriage to the Erie Road at Stotsbury- reached home 10 O’C. Wend. Evng.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Date</td>
<td>Event</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------</td>
<td>------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>October 1863</td>
<td>Went to New-Britain Conn. on Saturday. Met Bishop McFarland there. Preached on religious indifference &amp; Puritanism at High Mass. Bp. McF. having first blessed the beautiful new Parish Ch. which Father Daly has been building—Gave a Discourse again in the Evng. on my visit to Rome. Ch. full all day large number of Protestants very attentive &amp; respectful. After leaving the Pulpit at 9 O'C. rode 10 miles to Meriden to take the Boston night Train, had a most uncomfortable night. Married Theodore Havemayer &amp; Mademoiselle de Courcy, daughter of the Austrian Consul General— took the 1/2 past 2 O'C. Train back to New-Haven. Bp. McF. came there &amp; a large number of the Clergy to make arrangements about Conferences— dined with them all on Tuesday—visited some of my old College friends— was received very kindly by them particularly by the Hon Colin M. Ingersoll—went to visit his mother wife of the Hon. R. Ingersoll— a most dignified old lady, at School with my mother—knew my Father etc. etc. took tea with them—found that I had caught a cold by my night journey—was laid up until Thursday—On Thursday all day from New Haven— locomotive broke down—Met Mr. Ingersoll &amp; Mr. Geo. Schuyler Hamilton in the Cars— arrived at home late &amp; found that Father Haskins had been to pay me a visit &amp; was just leaving.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nov. 5th</td>
<td>Have been quite unwell the last two or three weeks— a sort of cold settled upon my whole system.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td><strong>Sent Revd. J. Callan to take charge of Mission at Lambertville vacant by death of Father Carney—</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
November 1863

Went to Boonton by the Morng. Train on Saturday-

in preparing children etc.- Celebrated Mass at 8

Sunday- Gave an instruction & administered Con-

131 previous to 10 O'C. Mass. Gave the papal

- tion: Blessed the new Bell in the aftr. Ex-

Fathers Madden- Lasco, Hoey came to as-

Visited Schools etc. Monday- Examined Ch. etc.

Monday- Examined Ch. etc. Went to Madison in the Aftr. paid a visit to the Mother House in passing to look at the foundations of new House: staid over night with Father Madden; came home Tuesday Morn.


Went to Greenville Saturday Aft. in a dreadful storm-

Taken up my abode at Mt. Lignot's who received me very kindly- Sunday it cleared off- Confirmed 20 children & adults- in the small Church- Went to Bergen Point confirmed 22 Returned to G. in the afternoon- made an address to them in the Evng. Celebrated Mass for the dead on Mon-

t and then returned home. This mission is attended

by the Rev. Father Eusebio from the Passionate Monastery; Mr. Lignot is from Rheims & he has been very active in building the Ch. his wife German a pious Excellent Woman. Went to Phila, Monday aft. on business- at Mr. Fettus'- Saw Ep. etc.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Event</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1863 Dec. 2nd</td>
<td>Consecrated 60 Altar Stones in the Cathedral of New-York; it took me nearly six hours—V. Rev. Father Altar Stones, Father McHenry, Maguire, and Orsinega assisted me. These make 160 that I have consecrated since I was a Bishop—For New York &amp; this Diocese.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>December 5</td>
<td>Went to Jersey-City Saturday Aft. Confirmed 257 mostly children in St. Peters Ch. celebrated Mass &amp; gave most of them their first communion—Made a Homily to the people at last Mass, on Devotion to the B. V. Saw Mr. Boyle, Miss Preston fr. Charleston S.C. etc.—Father Senez who has just returned fr. Europe called to see me &amp; gave me an account of his journey.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>December 8th</td>
<td>Gave the habit to four novices &amp; professed one Benedictine Convent connected with St. Mary's: assisted by the Rt. Rev. Abbot &amp; Father Orwald—Breakfasted afterwards with the Abbot: Met Fathers Moran &amp; Kelly as a Committee on the &quot;Clerical Fund Association&quot; and went over the Constitution as drawn up by the V. Revd and V.G.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>December 12</td>
<td>Celebrated pontifically in the Morng. Rev. Mr. Hickey preached went to New-York in the Afternoon thro' the rain &amp; mud lectured in Ch. of Immaculate Conception 14th St. Rev. Dr. Morrough on 'Church &amp; the World' for benefit of Soc. St. Vincent of Paul—made 6 or 700 Dolls. Supped with Rev. Dr. M. and Father GeorgeMcCloskey Rev. Mr. Morgan of Pittsburg etc. Spent the night at Revd Mr. Preston's—St. Annes— and returned to Newark Monday Morng—The weather dreadful all the time.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
**1863**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Event</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Dec. 17th</td>
<td>Ember Days: Orders the Same (except Reilly) and Patrick Cody-Sub Deacon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Patrick Cody: Dalton born in N.Y.; O'Keefe in Oswego- Reilly in Ireland came when a child to Jersey-City- Kane in Ireland came to this country when 8 or 9 months old,</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Friday Dec. 18- Sub Deaconship Rev Mr. James D'Arcy &amp; Rev P. Cody. Rev. Father McQuaid Archd: Revd Mr. Daly: Rev. Mr. Hickey: On Saturday Dec 19 ordained them Priests in New College Chapel- the first Epis. function performed there Rev F. McQuaid- Rev Henry Brann- and Revd John Daly being present &amp; assisting- Confirmed the same morning Mr. Sawyer (formerly an Epis. Clerg.) and Mr. Mayer a New York Student in the Seminary.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Made a visitation at Bordentown- Confirmed 70 before 10 O'C. Mass- gave an instruction- at 4 O'C in the Afternoon after Vespers lectured on Rome etc. Church full. Monday examined into matters- Settled some quarrels etc. Visited Mr. McKnight- Came home in the afternoon.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**1864**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Event</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Jan 4th</td>
<td>Death of Archb. Hughes: The Most Revd. Archbishop Hughes died at his Residence Cor. Madison Av. &amp; 30th St. on Sunday Evng. 3rd. at 31 m. past 7 O'C. He has been in poor health ever since his return from Europe, but during the last three weeks his disease, which seems to have been of the liver grew upon him rapidly &amp; It was reported on Saturday that he had died on Friday Evng. His end was very quiet &amp; peaceful. The Rt. Rev Bps. McCloskey &amp; Loughlin- The Rev. Mr. Starr- Father McNeirney and others of the Clergy were with him when he died.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
January 1864

He was buried in the Episcopal Vault under St. Patrick's Cathedral. The Funeral service was very solemn. The Cathedral was draped in mourning in a very appropriate manner. The Rt. Rev. Bp. Timon officiated. The Sermon was preached by Bp. McCloskey. The Absolutions at the Catafalque by Bp's. Timon, McLoughlin, [sic] Bayley & DeGoesbriand. The Mayor & Common Council, the Board of Supervisors, Generals McClellan, Sickles, Hayes etc were present. It was without doubt the most solemn & impressive service of the kind ever celebrated in this country. Upwards of 300 policemen were necessary to keep the crowd in order, the number of persons assembled being so great. On Tuesday & Wednesday a stream of people continued passing by the Catafalque all day, to take a last look at the illustrious dead. His countenance appeared as he used to look years ago. His features preserved their majestic character tho' softened by the touch of death, as if in sleep. I have cut out of the newspapers the notices of his death & funeral & put them in the tin Box containing notes etc. on the Ecclesiastical History of the Province of N.Y. and intend to make a sketch of his Life & administration for another Ent. of my sketch of the Ch. in N.Y. - R.I.P.

Went to Jersey-City Saturday Evng. Confirmed 260-8 O'C. Mass preached at 10 O'C. Mass on the obligation of corresponding with the grace of God and in the Evng. on the conversion of St. Paul. Overdid the matter confirming, giving communion to so large a number & preaching so much. Mr. White, Mr. Richards, Mr. O'Neill etc dined with us. On Monday Morn. paid a visit to Father Cauvin & then returned home.
February 1864
Went to Perth-Amboy on Saturday via Rahway, had a dreadful journey thro' the mud, our horse came to a full stop twice & we once within an ace of being dumped into a ditch.
Confirmed 60 - preached etc. gave Lecture on Rome in Evng.
Church crowded - a very nice German came on a visit to Father C. I and spent Sunday with us - Mr. Ellenbrock - Returned home on Monday by the Steamboat & Hoboken R.R.

Feb. 20th
Went to Burlington on Saturday - Confirmed at 10 O'C.
Mass & preached - In the afternoon enrolled the young people in the Confraternity of the Guardian Angels & made a little address to them. In the Evng. lectured on Rome - the Church crowded - Examined Books etc. returned on Monday.
Went to the College to be present at the Debate (Washington's birth-day) a very admirable one which did great credit to the young man. In the Evng. lectured at the Catholic Institute for the St. V. of Paul Soc. Life & Character of Archb. Hughes, a large audience.

February 26 killed on board of a steamer in California
Rev. J. Callan Sent an Exeat to the Rev'd James Callan of Lambertville who has been dissatisfied & grumbling & doing nothing ever since he went there: Appointed the Rev. Eugene O'Keefe3 received into the Diocese from Diocese of Toronto to the Mission. Born in Ireland - came to New York - studied at St. F.X. College Ordained for Diocese of Toronto.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Event</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>March 11</td>
<td>Went to Elizabeth Sunday afternoon. Lectured on Rome &amp; Italy in the Evng. gave the Papal Benediction. Judge Hillon from Cincinnati came next day &amp; dined with us.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>March 17th</td>
<td>Celebrated Pontifically- Rev. Dr. McGlynn fr. N.Y. made the Panegyric of the Saint. All the Societies at Mass everything went off admirably. The children gave an Excellent Exhibition in the Evng.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Easter Monday</td>
<td>Went to Philadelphia in the 10 O'C. Train. Lectured on Archb. Hughes, in the Music-Hall in the Evng. a great crowd. A terrible storm on Wed. - Went to Camden to see about new Lots on Thursday- Came home on Friday.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>March 4th</td>
<td>Went to Morristown on Saturday- Confirmed 71 most children at 10 O'C. Mass- gave an instruction nice looking children well prepared. Gave papal benediction- lectured in aft. on Rome- Went to Baskenridge- first visit and first time a Bishop was ever in that part of Morris Co. Confirmed 11.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April 10th</td>
<td>Went to J. C. Sunday aft. lectured on A.H. in the Evng. a terrible storm, but good audience- Visited Monday Sisters of Ch. &amp; Little Sisters of the Poor- On Tuesday went to Paterson &amp; lectured in the Evng. on the same subject.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
1864
April 1864

17th
Trenton
Mass- gave instruction etc. in the afternoon confirmed 45 in the German Ch. In the Evng. gave a Lecture on A.H.
Confr.
St.Johns
Monday visited the State Prison- Lunatic Asylum- Examined
Ger. Ch.
New Lots etc. returned Monday Evng.

23
Roundout
Went to Roundout N.Y. on Saturday 23rd. Bp. McC. in the cars with me to Rhinebeck- Confirmed 600 in the Ch. Roundout- In the Aftr. 105 in the German Ch.
N.Y.
Conf.
the Evng. preached on the Ch: Monday went in a storm to Stoney-Hollow confirmed 125: Father Farrelly treated me with great kindness. Father Conroy fr. Albany & Father McCarthy fr. N.Y. came & dined with us on Monday- Returned home on Tuesday, stopping to spend the night with Father McClellan at Sing-Sing.

3
May
H.C.C.Cem.
Met the Pastors of Hudson Co. and arranged the Deeds- Regulations- & Bye Laws of the New Cemetery

8
May
St.Johns
Preached the opening sermon at St. Johns, for the Anniversary with octave of the Dedication of the Ch.

15
May
Rev. Mr. Junker
Received Revd Francis L. Junker\(^2\) from Wirtzberg in Bavaria- sent him to Egg Harbor City: sent him away.

22nd
May
Rahway
Went to Rahway on Saturday, Confirmed 85 before 10 O'C. Mass on Sunday- Gave the apost. benediction in the Evng. lectured on Rome- large audience. Visited the School etc and returned home on Monday. This Parish is suffering fr. the War- the carriage business being nearly ruined.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Event Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>March 5th</td>
<td>Went to Fort Lee on Saturday. Celebrated Mass at 11 1/2 O'C. Preached a Homily, gave Communion etc. Then went in procession to New Cemetery. Blessed it &amp; preached in the open-air etc. Spent Monday with Dr. Anderson very pleasantly. Returned Tuesday morning.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May 26</td>
<td>Confirmed 373 in the Cathedral. A very rainy day—had pontifical Vespers, but was obliged to forego the procession. Went to N.York in the Eng and confirmed Frank Nesmith in the Cathedral. Friday morning.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May 30</td>
<td>Went to Madison Saturday afternoon. Confirmed 80 at 9 1/2 O'C. Mass, having given their first Communion at 7 1/2 Mass. Made an instruction before Confirmation &amp; preached on the Eucharist at the first Communion. Dined at Mr. Thebaud's. A large number of Protestants at Ch. Monday. Mr. Edw. Thebaud put his carriage at my service and with Father Madden &amp; Father Fisher I visited the Sisters &amp; inspected the new building. Mr. Coughlin at Wippany—[sic] Mr. Edw. Thebaud etc. came down in the evening.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June 2</td>
<td>Confirmed 18 at College Oct. Corpus Christi—7 from Parish, the rest students &amp; gave them their first communion.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June 5th</td>
<td>Went to Hoboken on Saturday. Confirmed 101 at 8 O'C Mass. Lectured on Rome in the Evng. and gave the Papal benediction. Went to Barrytown on Monday to pay a J. Aspinwall visit to Mr. John Aspinwall at his Residence there.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
June 1864

June 14th Went to Boston on Monday- Confirmed upwards of 400 in Ch. of S.S. Peter & Paul South Bostonon
Boston Confir. Tuesday- nearly 400 on Wedn. in St. Stephen's Ch. Boston- some scattered over during the week-
preached on Sunday in St. Stephens & on Monday confirmed upwards of 100 in the German Ch-
Was kindly entertained by Rev. Fathers Lyndon & Haskins- On Thursday paid a visit to Father McNulty
at Canton- Went to the House of the Guardian
Angels Roxbury- visited Judge Metcalfe & Miss Metcalfe- Mr.
& Miss Dana etc. returned on Tuesday.

June 22nd Thermometer to-day 80°- Cold this Morng. Sold at
240. The end of this miserable business cannot be far
off. 2

June 26th Went to the Summit on Saturday- On Sunday
Summit celebrated Mass at 1/2 past 7 O'C. at 10 1/2
blessed the
Blessed New Ch. of St. Teresa & preached on Sacrifice etc.
Nevery neat & Ecclesiastical- Father Madden deserves
New Ch. St. Teresa great credit in having built it, under so many dif-
egentlemen from Central America. Father Quinn of
St. Peters- Father Geo. McCloskey of the Nativity-
N.Y. Rev. McNulty fr. Paterson- Father Castet from Boonton-
The Rev. Dr. Brann from Seton-Hall- some of the
students came also to sing. Everything went off beautifully
altho' the day was intensely hot. Ther. 92° in
shade. Mr. Muller entertained us all with great hospitality
Met Mr. Babadi, Mr. Noel, Mr. Plunkett also- Mr.
Babadi knew Mother Seton. 3
July 1864

July 4th
Pic-nic at Bishops' Woods
All the Societies turned out very strong-
A beautiful day. The most successful Pic-nic we ever had. without Lager-beer - at which Father George is greatly rejoiced.

July 7th
Alum. St. John's Dined with the Alumni of St. John's College at Delmonico's- about 60- Bp. Rosecrans1 there.

July 17
Rev. Mr. Leonard
Rev. P. K. Leonard2 who has been at St. Mary's Seminary Balt, ordained by Bp. McFarland at Seminary sent to Hampton etc.

July 9th
Sisters Madison Went to Madison Saturday 9th presided at Exhibition at St. Eliz's. where everything went off very well. At 2 O'C. started for Boonton in a dreadful storm - rested there for awhile & went on to Macopin at the risk of our necks in the dark, over those terrible roads. S. at Mr. Seshuauster to see his sick daughter. Took up our abode with Mr. Twickle (such a simple hearted pious family-heard confessions- confirmed 26: had a talk with the Fathers of the hamlet- returned to Boonton- Examined schools etc. next Morng. In the Afternoon Mr. Donelan drove me to Morristown & fr. there to S. Orange. Retreat of the Clergy opened in the Evng. by Rev. Father Weninger S.J. an admirable one- and the most successful we ever had- perfect silence etc. Father DuRaugent came to hear Confessions. On Friday I administered Communion, gave the Epis. bened. after the Te Deum. At 9 had a meeting of the Council- and at 10 of the Clergy- made an address to them on the Statutes etc. Canons.Incorporation of Chs. organized anew the 'Clerical Fund Ass.'
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Event</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>July 22</td>
<td>Went to Salem by way of Phila. (Bp. absent)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Salem</td>
<td>Confirmed 55. Preached—Lectured on Rome in the Evng. and gave the Papal Benediction:</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
| Leesburg | weather intensely hot—no rain for some weeks—everything burnt up—On Sunday night we had a severe storm & heavy rain—On Tuesday went via Millville to Leesburg and spent the night with Mr. Wards family (he died in Phila— a year ago) said Mass in the Mornng. and gave them all Communion—Went on Mr. McCrevin's, dined, and then to Cape May thro' the woods—Misquitoes sic very large and vigorous—Put up at the United States Hotel Cor. West. Found Father Gessner in good health & spirits—Mornng. confirmed twelve— I intended to have returned to Philadelphia on Friday, & accompanied Bp. Wood to Baltimore, but the weather was so intensely hot that they persuaded me not to go. Celebrated Mass on Sunday & preached a homily—a very large congregation. Gov Parker Genrl. Perrine etc. present—Many made pleasant friends at the Hotel. Gen Coles from near Frederik Md. Mr. Dillon & family fr. St. Louis—Mr. Ennis from Washington—Mr. McGovern—McLoughlin fr. Phila. Lawyer Brewster fr. Philadelphia etc. Mr. John Hecker from New York & his description of Pres. Lincoln, Revd Mr. Jas. O'Connor fr. Phila. & Rev. Mr. Morgan fr. Pittsburg also there—Went to Phila on Wednesday—Bishop sick at Lancaster, having been overcome by the heat on Sunday at Baltimore—all of my friends out of town—returned home on Friday—met by accident in the cars Mr. Rafferty, a nephew of old Father Rafferty of Phila. gave me some curious information about old times.
August 1864

Was present at the Installation of the Most Rev. Archb. McCloskey—everything went off admirably, Except the procession, which we could not have on account of the rain: on Monday the Bishops of the Province, with the exception of Bishop John of Boston, met in the Sacristy of the Cathedral to nominate to the Diocese of Albany—and discuss several other matters—dined with the Archb. in Madison Av.1

Went last week to Litchfield—on Monday to Phila. to St. Augustine's—on Tuesday with V.Rev. Father Staketon & Father Coyle Atlantic—City—Confirmed 14 in the Ch. there—my first visit—Tuesday af. went to Egg-Harbor City to inspect New Ch. etc. nearly ate up by mosquitoes. [sic] Returned home on Thursday.

Went to Dover on Saturday in the commencement of a South-East storm—our Engine gave out & we had an unpleasant time of it. Sunday stormy but we had a good many at Ch. Confirmed 50. —Father McKay came up to assist Father Callan—Dr. Rossi & son & Mr. Ferrior dined with us—said Mass for the Dead MondayMorng. very stormy

Rev. Michael Corrigan3 returned from Rome—born in Newark—educated at Mt. St. Mary's has been four years in the Amer. College at Rome—D.D: a most excellent young priest—sent him to College to take Dr. Brann's place, whom I have sent to be third ass. to the Rev. F. Senez at St. Mary's J.C.
September 1864

Went to Hudson City- Confirmed 70 at 8 O' C Mass preached on the 'Holy Cross' at 10: Gave a short account of my visit to Rome & the Apost. benediction in the Evng. Everything is going on well in this mission.

S. Bergan

On Monday went to S. Bergan to take a look at things- must send an Asst. to Father Venuta in order that something may be done for this place which is growing rapidly.

Sep. 24th


Oct. 1st

Went to Camden on Saturday to bless the corner store of New Ch. but the weather was so stormy that we were unable to do it: preached at 10 O' C. on asking for grace of good death etc. - in the Evng. lectured on Rome & gave the Pontif. bened.

Trenton

Father Daly came over on Monday with his nephew etc. On Tuesday went to Trenton to examine in regard to purchasing Lots for new Ch.

S. Amboy

Went to South-Amboy on Saturday- Confir. 75 before 10 O' C. Mass. Lectured & gave benediction in the Afternoon- visited School, examined Ch. books etc. on Monday- Returned home Monday Evng.

Weather cold for Season. Ther. 48 this Morng.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Event</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Oct. 22</td>
<td>Went to Progress on Saturday—could get no Ck non for the place—got off when the Train stoped at the Bridge before crossing the drawbridge—Father Lubermann with some of the good folks were there with Lanterns to receive—Went to Mr. Winklerputch's—In the Morn. said Mass—blessed the Church—confirmed 24 gave the Papal benediction: In the afternoon went to Camden &amp; blessed the corner stone of the New Church a large crowd of people—made a discourse to them on Tuesday gave Minor Orders to Mr. Hugh Murphy at Gloucester—Spent the day with Father Daly— Came very near having our necks broken, by a drunken driver of a large soda-water waggon, who ran into us on our way over from Camden—If Father Byrne's horse had not been well broken, it would have fared badly with us. on Wedn. went to Phila. at Bp. Woods—Thursday Evng. heard a most interesting Lecture on Eastern life from Hon. W. B. Read in the Music Hall—returned home on Friday—visited St. Joseph's Ch. curious old portrait of Bishop Conwell there.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nov. 5th</td>
<td>Wrote Letters to the Pastors of Jersey-City (St. Peters &amp; St. Mary's) Hoboken—Hudson-City &amp; West Hoboken, and St. Boniface J.C. ordering them in most positive terms to enforce the laws in regard Funerals—which are strictly observed in all other parts of the Diocese.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nov. 6</td>
<td>Went to Lambertville via Trenton (stop'd &amp; dined with Father Smith) gave communion to almost the whole Congregation at 8 O'C. Mass—Confirmed 110 at 10 O'C.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Nov. 6
Lambert ville
Confirm.

Nov. 8th
Dinner to
The Archb. by Mr.
O'Connor

Nov. 19th
Cathedral Phila.

Nov. 28
Inauguration of the XL Hours Devotion

1864

made a discourse on "Education" etc. in the Evng.

Lectured on Rome & gave the Papal benediction- Father O'Keefe is doing very well here. On Monday said a Mass of Requiem for Father Carney, and those who had died in the Parish since my last visitation. Returned home in 8 1/2 past train- had to stand up all the way from Trenton on account of the number of persons in the Train, it being crowded with soldiers coming on to brow-beat the people of New-York.

Dined at Delmonicos with about eighty of the Catholic gentlemen of New York. The dinner given by Ch. O'Connor esq. 1 in honor of the Archbishop. The French charge at present not having arrived as yet) the Consul General of France, Austr. etc. the Captain of the French frigate in the harbor etc. etc. etc. it was quite a magnificent affair, and went off admirably.

Went to Phila. on Saturday accompanied by Father Doane took up my abode with Mr. Fettus. The ceremony of blessing the new Cathedral was very grand- The procession- The Service- the singing etc. all that was wanting was sunshine. Went on Monday to the Convent of the Infant Jesus- on Tuesday to the Sacred Heart- where we were most hospitally entertained: returned home on Wedn.

At the Retreat in July I established the forty hours devotion in the Diocese- last month I sent out the Circul- 

ars filed) etc.

And on last Sunday inaugurated it in the Cathedral- I celebrated pontifically & we had a procession of the Blessed
**December 1864**

Sacrament - The Cathedral was crowded - yesterday the Rev. Father Doane celebrated the Mass "De Pace" coram Episcopo - and today I celebrated pontifically the Mass of the Blessed Sacrament - and concluded with another procession & the benediction B.S. - The people were excited to great devotion, thronged the Ch. & Confessionals night & day for we had confessions until 2 O'C. this Morn. Father Vitalian came to help us.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Event Details</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>December 17th</td>
<td>Went to Elizabeth-port on Saturday Evng. confirmed 86 at 10 O'C.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Millville</td>
<td>Went to Millville via Philada. dined at Camden with Father Byrnes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Confr.</td>
<td>weather very disagreeable - confirmed 22. blessed the new bell - preached etc. Father Gessner is doing much good in this mission, Tho as regards resources a very poor one - building a house for himself.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dec. 25th</td>
<td>Christmas - Mid-night Mass - Pontif. Mass - and V. Dr. Corrigan preached</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Dec. 31st</td>
<td>Gave the black veil to four Benedictine sisters at St. Mary’s.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**January 1865**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Event Details</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Jan 1865</td>
<td>Sent out circulars with 'Notitiae' renewing prohibition of Statutes in regard to Priests receiving money on deposit etc.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
| St. James  | Celebrated 8 O'C Mass at St. James' and gave first communion to a large number of children - whilst giving instruction previous to Confirmation at 10 1/2 Mass - a beam in the Gallery sunk and created a panic (the Ch. & Galleries were crowded to excess) Many persons jumped [sic] out of the windows etc, but we succeeded in quieting them. Fortunately no one was hurt. Still it might have been a terrible disaster, especially if any portion of the Gallery had fallen. Confirm. 210 - preached & exhorted them to go on
January 1865 bravely with their beautiful new Ch. so that when I came again to visit them we might have so much alarum. Father Moran & Father Macquaid dined with Father Gervais-Father Macquaid preached in the Evng.

March 12 Went to New Brunswick on Saturday 11 March-blessed the New Ch. of S.S. Peter and Paul in the Morning Confir-med 445 children & a few adults- gave communion-preached in the Evng. Gave the papal benediction- four hours work in the morning with a bad cold on me. Dr. Morrough & a number of gentle-men dined with us. Monday Morng. said Mass for the Dead. Everything went off nicely- Father Rogers: Father Neiderhauser having made every preparation. Father O'Donnell came to see me on Monday- Returned home Monday Aftr. after examining schools etc.

Lecture Forgot to record that I lectured in New York for the new Reformatory on "Power of Prejudice" a dreadful storm but good audience. Made $1900 for the charity. Made $700 for the new Orph. Asylum the next week in Newark.

March 20–27 Went to Boston on Monday the 20 March. Took up my abode with Bp. Fitzpatrick whom I found much improved in health-lectured on Tuesday for St. V. of P. Soc. St. Jas. Ch. in the Tremont Temple. Visited Mr. Iasigi, Mr. Dwight, etc. took tea at Mr. Tuckerman Saw many of my old friends- took supper with Father Haskins etc. etc. returned Monday 27th.

Easter Have had a busy Easter. a great many people at their duty- Celebrated pontifically Holy Thurs-day
April 1865

Holy Week Good Friday- Holy Saturday & Easter Sunday-Pres.
President Lincoln was assassinated in the theatre!
Easter from throne Easter Sunday Evng. On Good Friday
Pres. Evng.
Lincoln assassination at Washington. The crime has excited universal de-
assassina-
tion. On Wedn. the Funeral Service took place
tion
in Washington and the day was observed in every City in the
St. Peters United States. I preached a discourse in the Cathedral
Jersey-City on Authority &
Gen. Cooke (published from Father Hickey's notes in the New-
Funeralark Daily
Apr. 23 Adv.) and was present at the Civil Ceremony in the
Went to Jersey City, Saturday Aftr. Confirmed 150
Park.
Dom in in St. Peters in St. Peters Church. His wife (a sister of Robt. J. Walker,
albis returned home Monday- having seen the Sec. of the
St.Peters Church. His wife (a sister of Robt. J. Walker,
and Father Cauvin and arranged some things about the
Jersey-City cemetery.
Gen. Cooke Gen'r. Cooke the Head Engineer etc of the Camden & Amboy R.R.
Funeral Co. died at Hoboken on Friday last: before his
Apr. 25th death he asked for, and received Baptism (having never
He was buried on Monday- funeral service in St. Mary's been baptized)
Church. His wife (a sister of Robt. J. Walker,
Treasury in Polks Adm.) and his daughter have been good Catholics for some years.
Lectured at Paterson for the New Ch. at Hoboken-
Apr. 26th good audience
Lecture Power of Prejudice- Mr. Hammill sent his nice ponies for me, and

Paterson brought me home to-day. Paid a visit to Mr.

Pastoral Pastoral Letter appointing Month of May
Letter for Jubilee & filed:
April 30th

Went to Camden on Saturday—confirmed 150 at 8 O'C Mass. preached at 10 O'C. — lectured in the Evng.

Prejudice

May 2nd

Examined new Ch. etc. On Monday Rev. Father Byrne drove me over to Gloucester—on Tuesday Morng. ordained Mr. Hugh Murphy Subdeacon. On Wedn. went to Phila. and spent the night at Bishop Woods. on Thursday Morng. ordained Mr. Murphy Deacon & on Friday Priest. He is a nephew of Father Daly's educated at All-Hallows—returned home on Friday.

Rev. Mr. Byrnes, Rev Mr. O'Donnell of Princeton, Revd. Mr. Cannon of Salem— and Rev. Mr. O'Hearn of Pa. assisted at the ordination.

May 10th

Lectured at St. Peters J.C. on Prejudice for Parochial Schools a good audience.

May 16th

Went to Plainfield on Saturday tho' sick enough to be in bed. was very sick during the night. Said Mass at 8 and gave first Communion to the children. Confirmed 45 before 10 O'C. Mass preached etc. urged them to support their parochial School. Dr. Giraud & his brother in law called upon me. Mr. Verdon etc.—came home on Monday.

May 20

Went to Newton Saturday Morng. in the afternoon proceeded to Franklin F. Franklin Furnace. Sunday blessed new Ch. (Im. Concep) a very neat brick edifice which Father McCosker has erected— in the afternoon blessed the new Cemetery—preached both times: stayed with Mr. Brown he & his wife treated me most kindly— returned to Newton Monday and home Tuesday.

Ascension St. John's

Ascension day— Confirmed 80 at St. Johns at 1/2 past 7
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Event</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>May 25th</td>
<td>Confirm.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bloomfield</td>
<td>Confirm.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June 1st</td>
<td>Confirmed 11 of the Students at the College on Thursday</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>College</td>
<td>June 1.- Mr. Riggio &amp; Mr. &amp; Mrs. Reynaud came to see their children confirmed &amp; breakfasted with me: a Baseball Club fr. Jersey-City came to play our College Club, which beat them famously.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June 2</td>
<td>Received into the Diocese, Rev. William Storr from Diocese of Milwakie (sic) to take Father Gmeiners place at Trenton recommended highly by Rev. Mr. Seiler.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June 13th</td>
<td>Went to St. Elizabeth's Mother House on Monday.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>St. Elizabeth Madison Confirm.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

May & June 1865

and 180 at St. Peters in Belmont Ave. at 1/2 past 9 O'C. 
Father Lemke sung High Mass-- in the afternoon blessed the Crucifix for High Altar. Father McQ. Lemke, Neiderhauser etc. dined with us. a beautiful day.

Went to Bloomfield Saturday Evng. Confirmed 75 before 10 O'C. Mass on Sunday- preached on the Asc. in the Aft. gave some account of my visit to Rome & the Apostolic benediction. Rev. Mr. Joslin has everything in the nicest order. the children sung beautifully.

Confirmed 11 of the Students at the College on Thursday

Went to St. Elizabeth's Mother House on Monday. On Tuesday

blessed the new Chapel- and afterwards confirmed 15 of the children. In the afternoon paid a visit to Mr. Coghlan at Whippany- Father Madden & Father McQuaid & D'Arcy assisted me.
**June 15**
- **Corpus Christi Confir.** In the afternoon had a procession of the B. Sacrament.

**June 18, 1865**
- Confirmed 290 in the Cathedral & gave them first communion. The appearance & conduct of the children very good.

**Cathedral**
- June 22
- June 23
- June 25th
- St. Mary's J. City
- Confirma
- June 28
- Wednesday
- July 2nd
- St. Mary's Newark

**Seton-Hall**
- Went to the College on Wednesday the 21st. on Thursday tonsured Ordination.

**Confer.** Conferred Minor Orders on Gregory Misdziol born in Budkowitz in Silesia Diocese of Breslau studied in the College of Poiskratzan at St. Vincents Monastery & Seton-Hall aged 34, on Pierce McCarthy born in Puerto de Baco born in Old Spain (Cádiz) belongs to Diocese of New-York - Sub-Deaconship on Messrs. Dalton, Michael Kane born in New York aged 24 yrs 2 ms. - on Leonard Giro born in Old Spain (Cadiz) belongs to Diocese of New-York - Sub-Deaconship on Messrs. Dalton, Michael Kane born in New York aged 28 yrs - & on Mr. Misdziol - on Friday Deaconship - and on Saturday the Priesthood on Messrs. Kane Dalton & Misdziol.

**St. Mary's J. City**
- & gave first communion to 300. at 10 O'C. Mass made a discourse on the Family - Parochial Schools - and Funerals - in St. Mary's Ch. Jersey-City.

**Commencement day at College - a most lovely day and everything went off admirable - two graduates Gen. Runyon, Mr. Jos. Tiers fr. Phil. whose son William was one of the graduates - etc. etc. etc. etc. etc. etc. etc. etc.**

**Newark**
- Gave Confirmation at St. Mary's Newark to upwards of two hundred children & a few adults at 10 O'C. Mass celebrated pontifically - and assisted at Vespera bened. S.S. - day intensely warm - as it has been the three days past.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Event</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>July 15th</td>
<td>The Annual Clerical Retreat this year was preached by the Rev. Driscoll S. J. and was an admirable one. The Most exact silence &amp; recollection was observed, and all seemed to enter into the spirit of it. On Friday after Breakfast the usual meeting of the Council was held &amp; afterwards that of the Clergy - I made an address to them on several points - the Statutes - Ceremonial - Dress - promptness in making returns etc. - The weather was beautiful.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July 17th</td>
<td>Sent the Rev. Edward M. Hickey who has been for several years first assistant at the Cathedral to Orange, to take the place of the Rev. James McKay. The Rev. Mr. Neiderhauser who has been assistant at New-Brunswick to the Mission of Greenville &amp; Bergan hitherto served by the Passionists. The Rev. Greg. Misdziol lately ordained, to be assistant at New Brunswick.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aug. 1st</td>
<td>Went to Boston Aug. 1st. Confirmed 675 in Ch. at Chelsea (half from Lynn) 350 next day in St. Stephens Boston - 400 day following in Roxbury - 110 in St. Patricks on Saturday - and 388 at East Boston (Father Felton: Went to Nahant to see Bishop John at Mr. Dwights, he is but poorly - paid no visits besides - weather extremely hot - returned home Tuesday Aug. 8th. abode with Father Haskins.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sep. 11th</td>
<td>Went to Paterson on Saturday - confirmed 203 in St. John's Ch. in the Afternoon (Sunday) blessed the corner Stone of New Church - large crowd - made an oration on Monday went to see the new Ch. at Hoboken - paid a visit to Mr. Cameron &amp; his family - very warm - returned Tuesday.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
September 1865

Blessed & laid the New-Corner Stone of the New St. Peters' Church at Jersey City. The V. Rev. Moran- Rev. Mr. Senez and a large number of the Clergy assisting- an immense multitude of people present- Rev. Dr. McGlynn preached on the occasion.

Mr. Keiley architect.

Gave the veil to Sister Benedicta, a Novice from Wirzburg Nunnery (family name Metz) and to Sister Bonifacia (Sarah Agnes Boyle born in Scotland) and Sister Mechiada (family name Kerisbein from Mayence) in the Benedictine Nunnery on William Street- Father Prior (Moosmiller)- & Father Henry Lemke assisting)- Requested them to make a New Copy with Rubrics in Red of the "Ordo" which is incorrect etc.

Went to Jersey-City Sunday Morng. after saying 7 O'C Mass here, and confirmed 50 in St. Boniface (Basement) and preached. Father Kraus² has got along admirably and is doing much good. The Germans had run wild before his day.

Went to Flemington on Tuesday- lectured in the Evng. on Prejudice- many Protestants present- Confirmed 11 on Wed'n. Morng. Took up my abode with Miles Cunningham as usual. All doing well & glad to see me as usual.

Tuesday 3rd of October lectured on Prejudice with variations at Orange for Father Hickey- large number of people
Oct. 5th
Springfield
Confirm.

October 1865
Went to College Wednesday Evng. and on Thursday Morning early to Springfield with Dr. Corrigan. Celebrated Mass, and confirmed 31.- breakfasted at Mr. Morgan's.

West Hoboken
Oct. 8th
Confirmation

Went to Monastery at West-Hoboken on Saturday Evng. Celebrated Mass in Parish Ch. at 8 O'C. and gave first communion- at 10 O'C. made an address and confirmed 200. Preached at Vespers on the Gospel-

Mass & Vespers coram Episcopo- everything in fine style.

On Tuesday 10 October
Went to Camden Wedn. Morng. confirmed 40- and the new Bell St. Mary's at Gloucester.

Oct. 13th
Albany
Consecration of Bp. Conroy

On Friday went to Albany with Archbishop McCloskey in the 11 O'C. Train on the Harlem R.R.- took up my abode with Mr. William Preston- After weeks of pleasant weather Sunday opened with a violent storm which hindered the Procession, which would have been splendid as Father McNeirny had made great preparation. 12 Bps.- and exactly 300 Priests- everything went off admirably otherwise. Archb. Purcell2 preached-

Went to Troy on Monday- visited the Seminary- remained at Mr. Green's house- returned home on Wednesday.

Oct. 28
Boonton
Hibernia

went to Boonton on Saturday- cel. Mass at 7 1/2-
Went to Hibernia3 arrived at 11 1/2- blessed the New Ch. of S. Patrick Preached- Father Castet has got a schoolmaster for their School opens to-morrow. Walked almost all the way back to Boonton- preached there in the Evng. on Penance.
Nov. 1865
Mr. Rossi were staying with Father Castet in his New House which is a very nice one (but transgressing the rule that no Priest should have a finer house than the Bishop!!) and commands a fine view. Visited the Schools etc. the new Blast-furnace, the Nail Works etc.— returned home Monday Aftr.

Whippany
Nov. 5
Confir.
Went to Madison Saturday Evng. in the storm. celebrated Mass Sunday Morng. at the Sisters—50 children at Whippany preached etc. remained at good Mr. Coghlan's over the night on Monday returned to Madison. Visited Mr. Thebaud Sr. & Emma & took tea with them. returned home Tuesday Morng.

Rev. Wigger
Nov. 10th
Confir.
Rev. Winand M. Wigger whom we have been expecting for some time, is on Board the Atlanta Steamship which is detained in the lower Bay with Cholera on Board: (was kept there two weeks attending to the sick—did not leave the ship until everyone was removed."

Paterson
Nov. 10th
St. Boniface
Confr.
Went to Paterson on Saturday— confirmed 45 in the German Ch. Preached Morng & Aftr. Father Scandel [sic] is doing all that he can with this poor congregation. On Monday visited Sisters, Schools etc. dined with the building com­mittee of New Ch. returned home on Tuesday, wheel of locomotive broke— came near having a very serious accident.

Hudson Co.
Nov. 16th
Cath. Cem.
Met the Trustees of Cemetery at St. Peters Presbytery and arranged matters under the new system. Elect­ed Trustees & ordered things to be carried on as if the old corporation still existed.
November 1865

Went to Elizabeth on Saturday. Confirmed 100 children at 8 o'clock.—Preached at 1/2 past 10, and at Vespers on Purgatory. Dr. Brownson came and dined with us. Monday went to the Port to endeavor to bring matters there into shape. The Rev. Mr. Wirzfeld having mismanaged them shamefully.

Wrote to Rev. Mr. Senez & Rev. Mr. Kelly forbidden them to keep their Fairs open, on any part of Sunday, as being calculated to give scandal also to Rev. Mr. Kraus, Jersey City.

Sent the Rev. Mr. Hennessy from St. Peters J.C. to take charge of Elizabeth-port, having sent Mr. Wirzfeld away. Rev. Dr. Brann from St. Mary's to St. Peters J.C. Mr. Misdziol from New Brunswick to Trenton (to attend Germans at N.B. once a month)

Rev. John Daly from Paterson to N. Brunswick to assist Father Rogers.

Went to Orange Saturday Evng. confirmed 200 at 8 1/2 Clock Mass—made an address at 11 o'clock Mass, and preached on 'preparation for Christmas in the Evng.' Everything in a very good condition here—Father Hickey is doing admirably.

Went to Elizabeth-port on Saturday—On Sunday exhorted the people at both Masses to make a genuine effort to pay the debts of the Church—had a meeting of Trustees etc.

came back Sunday Aft. in a dreadful storm—celebrated
December 1865
Cathedral Christmas

pontifically at Midnight & at 10 1/2 Father Dalton preached- a mild beautiful day after the storm of
yes-
terday- Weather so far this winter very mild-
On Tuesday paid a visit to Mr. Muller at the Sum-
mit.

Dec. 29th

My good friend Mr. Joseph Tiers of Phila died at
his residence in that City this Morng. his bro.

Mr. Frank Tiers of New-York is hopelessly ill-
They have been amongst my best & kindest friends for years
past.

Dies mei sicut umbra declinaverunt.

1866

Jan. 1

The year commences with a wet gloomy day-
Remained at home quietly writing etc.

Jan. 7th

Went to Providence on Friday- Lectured in St. Jos-
eph's Lecture for Orphans- night intensely cold but good audi-
ence-
Monday said to be the coldest day since 1806 was
frozen attempting to celebrate Mass. Ther.
from 10 to 30 below 0. Dined with Bp. McF.1 on

Monday- On Tuesday at Father Delany's at Pawtaucket. Major
Doyle-
on Wedn. went to Boston to visit Bp. Fitzpatrick
who is
very poorly & cannot last long. Stayed with

Father Haskins. Returned home on Friday.

Jan. 16

Held an Examination of the Seminarians at the
College- very satisfactory.

Jan. 28th

Went to West Hoboken on Saturday to the Monas
-astery. On Sunday Blessed the new Ch. of St.
Joseph
January 1866

at Guttenburg. V. Rev Father Dominick, Father John

Father Victor etc. assisting me- preached on the Christian
Sacrifice- In the afternoon after my return to
the

Monastery, Father George came in a sleigh to tell me that the Marble House at the College was burnt
last night- cost 24,000 without furniture insured
for $19,000- probable cause a lighted match being
carelessly thrown down the aperture by the steam-
pipe. Returned home with him.

Lectured last Evng. at Elizabeth-port 'On Preju-
dice' a
large audience.

Sent out circular for collection towards rebuild-
ing the College. Amt. to $10,000. Cathedral gave $2

Went to Barrytown and married Miss Susan G.
Gaston to Robert Donaldson Baliufe Esq. Spent the
night at Mr. John Aspinwall's- came down on Tues-
day.

On Thursday went to Boston to be present at the
obsequies of my good friend "Bishop John"- they were
performed in the miserable old "Unitarian" Ch.
which serves
as a temporary Cathedral. Bp. De Goesbriand cele-
brated the
Mass & Archb. McCloskey preached- the Gov. of
Mass. & Staff
the Mayor of Boston etc. present. He was evident-
ly much
loved & respected by those outside of the Church
& they were proud
of him as a "Boston-boy"- He was buried in the
Chapel of S. Aug.
in South- Boston, I performed the last services
over the body.

Remained with Father Haskins visiting friends
etc. until Wednesday.
February 1866

A Retreat & Mission conducted by the Rev. Fathers Damien- Smarius- DeGooch of the S.J. was opened in the Cathedral on Ash-Wednesday- It was very successful- The sermons & instructions of the Fathers made a great impression & drew crowds of people. The only difficulty the smallness of the Church, and inadequate number of confessors. Communions 13,600- Converts 19: It should have been confined to the Parish.

Gave the habit to Henrietta Riley at the Convent of Benedictine Nuns at St. Mary's Ch. born in Pittsburg of Irish parents. Educated at St. Vincent's age 25 yrs.

Celebrated pontifically, and preached the Panegyric of St. Patrick myself- The Societies turned out very strong and filled the Church. they behaved admirably.

Week before last I went to Trenton, and made arrangements for dividing the Parish. The Rev. Mr. Smith is to commence immediately the erection of a New Church, and as soon as it shall be ready for the Congregation. The Rev. Mr. Mackin is to return, and take charge of his old Parish.

Went to Jersey-City Sunday Afternoon, delivered a Lecture in the Evng. in St. Peters Church on "St. Patrick- a very large & attentive audience a great many Protestants- had written a Lecture, but did not read it, as I intended- having found it easier to speak ex tempore.
1866
March 21st  
Celebrated Pontifically at St. Mary's it being the Festival of St. Benedict- dined with the Fathers afterwards.

April 1st
Easter  
The services of Holy Week well celebrated by aid of Seminarians from College- number of Communions very large on Easter Sunday- good effects of the mission visible, in the large number of men, who again approached the Sacraments.

Apr. 11
Lecture  

April 15th
Communion  
Celebrated the 7 O'Clock Mass at St. Mary's Church and gave communion to a whole Church full of men. Made a short address to them afterwards. Father Weninger S.J. has been giving a mission there during the past week. Large numbers of careless persons & semi infidels converted to God.

Ap. 22nd
Germans  
At my request the Revd Father Wenninger went to Trenton to give a short mission in the German ch. in the hope of saving some from the shipwreck: Made a sort of peace, but did not amount to much. Father Prior tried his hand at them, but did not obey my instructions & virtually took the side of schismatics - Father Wenninger made another effort- At last they agreed to make the new ch. (Methodist) which they had bought over to me. Appointed Rev. Dr. Gerber Pastor (July 66).
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Event</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Ap. 17</td>
<td>Concert for College</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Apr. 21st</td>
<td>Hudson City Lecture</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>March 7th</td>
<td>Confirmed 180 children in the Ch. of our Lady of Grace Hoboken</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

April 1866

Some ladies in New York headed by Madame Barril, the wife of the Peruvian Minister, and Madame Bruguiere got up an amateur concert for the new building at the College, which was very successful. Mr. Delmonico gave the use of his large Saloon & the tickets were all sold - it netted $2,000.

Rev. J. Kelly death of disease the heart

The Rev'd John Kelly Pastor of St. Peters' Church Jersey City was found dead in his bed this Morn. at 5 o'clock. He was a native of Ireland - studied at Mt. St. Mary's College, ordained Priest in 1833 or 4 - was Pastor at Albany - on the mission in Africa with Bp. Barron. - Succeeded the Rev. Walter Quarter as Pastor of St. Peters in 1866. He was a good, zealous Priest - The new Ch. of St. Peters which is nearly completed was begun by him some two years ago - He was buried in old St. Peters Cemetery on Tuesday 1st of May. The funeral services having been celebrated in his Ch. Father McQuaid preached a very Excellent & appropriate discourse and I gave the last ablutions - [sic] R.I.P.
1866

May 7
Hoboken

new Hospital which has been erected by the Little Sisters of the Poor—made a discourse on the occasion—Preached in the Evng. on the "Rule of Faith" for benefit of the Hospital—On Monday visited the new Cemetery on Bergan Hill, and the old one—gave directions etc. Returned home on Tuesday.

May 10
Rev. P. Corrigan
St. Peters
Rev. P. Cody
Rev. Dr. Brann

Appointed the Rev. Patrick Corrigan of Fort Lee Pastor of St. Peters Church Jersey-City— and the Revd Patrick Cody from N. Brunswick to be Ass. Pastor—Sent the Rev. Dr. Brann late Ass. at St. Peters to be Pastor at Fort Lee—Brought the Rev Mr. Misdziol from Trenton to New Brunswick again.

May 14
Gloucester
Woodbury
St. Patrick

Went to Gloucester on Friday—On Sunday went to Woodbury, Confirmed 80 & blessed the New Ch. of St. Patrick, which Father Daly has built. Preached to a large assemblage of Catholics and Protestants who filled the Ch. & Church-yard. Dr. Coad of Phila. drove me down. Preached at Gloucester in the Evng. on devotion to the B.V. Received a dispatch from Father Smith of Trenton informing me of the death of the Rev. Father Biggio of Bordentown, appointed his funeral for Wedn.—went to Phila. to see Bp. Wood etc.

May 14
Rev. J. Biggio

Rev. Joseph Biggio Pastor of Bordentown died on Sat. Morn. at 10 C. a native of Genoa. came to this Diocese from Diocese of Buffalo— a good Priest— but irritable partly from disease under which he was always suffering.
May 1866
Rev. J.
Biggio
Bordentown

May 1866
Rev. G.F.
Raskins
Boston

Ordination

Seminary

Wednesday

Friday

Deacon

Confirma
tion

College

May 1866
Only a few of the Priests could get to the funeral on account of the difficulty of access owing to the manner of running of the Trains. Father Smith of Trenton celebrated the Mass. Father Bowles of Burlington Deacon & Father O'Keefe of Lambertville sub-Deacon I preached the Sermon— the people were very much affected & wept aloud when the body was removed—

His Father when advanced in life, and many years after the death of his wife became a Priest & survives him in Genoa. His death was caused by Liver complaint & Rheumatism.

May 18

Father Haskins came to pay me a visit— My old friend & companion in Rome, who aided me so much in embracing the truth— went with him to the College.

May 23

Tonsured Sebastian Smith¹ born Honau in Baden— 21 yrs

Ordination 10 June 1866— confirmed by me in St. Mary's New­

ark in 1857.

Conferred Minor orders on him— John J. Connelly² born in Passaic Co. 22 yrs. old 27th May 66, bap. in St. Jas. N.Y.; confirmed by me.


Jersey City: Sub-Deacon Giro & Michael J. Kirwan aged 28

born in Killeen Co. Galway— Studied in Ghent— (received Minor Orders from Mgr. Delbecque) on Friday: Saturday—Confirmed the Priesthood on Rev. M. J. Kirwan:³ On Friday confirmed

May 26th, 1866
May 26th
Went to Burlington on Saturday, and from there to Mt. Holly—celebrated Mass & confirmed 64 in the Ch. there preached— and made an address at the end of Mass in regard to establishing a parochial school.— Went to Burlington, and there confirmed 70 (two black children) preached at Mass, and in the Evng. day very warm, and oppressive: Returned home on Monday—took up my abode at B. with Dr. Gauntt, the protestant Doctor who was so kind to me when I was sick at Burlington some years since—Father Bowles having removed to Mt. Holly on account of the chills & fever.

Rev. Dr. Pise
My old friend the Rev. Dr. Pise of St. Charles Ch. Brooklyn was buried to-day. The Archb. made a beautiful & touching address at his funeral, which was attended by a large crowd of Priests—He was a ripe scholar & as good & kind hearted a man as I ever knew. R.I.P.

May 31
Cathedral
Confirmed 509 in the Cathedral this Morng. the children well prepared, and everything in order—Had Solemn Vespers—Procession etc. in the Afternoon.

Belleville
Went to Belleville on Sunday Morng.—celebrated Mass at 8 O'C. Confirmed 117. Preached at last Mass on the Rule of Faith—Examined registers etc. Dined with Mr. Bird—Col. Swords present—very agreeable—returned home Evng.
June 1866

Lectured at Orange on St. Patrick & the Mission of the Irish people—good audience—gave a good strong rap at Fenianism—Father McQuaid & Corrigan came over from College.

June 6th

Appointed the Rev. Mr. Kirwan to be assistant to Rev. Mr. Howell at Elizabeth, who is in poor health

June 8th

Received into the Diocese the Rev. Joseph Thurnes from the Diocese of Brixia in the Tyrol—Sent him to take charge of Egg-Harbor City.

June 17


June 11-14

Last week I went to Litchfield to see my old friend Miss Burr who is dangerously ill—Her mother at 80 a fine French old lady—Celebrated Mass in the House (Fest. Sti. Antonii) weather cold & wet—Her brother Dr. Alfred Burr, who has also become a Catholic, was there—Mr. Col. Belton—Miss Deming.

Confirmed 150 children at Elizabeth-port. Mr. Brownson came & breakfasted with me—called on Father Howell.
June 1866
Commencement day at the College- Worthington of Ohio- Harrold Tiers of Phila. and Meyer of N.Y. were created B.A. Connolly of Semr. M.A. The speeches were Excellent- the day beautiful and everything went smoothly.

June 23
Went to Hudson-City on Saturday Evng. Confirmed 105 at 8 O'C/ - preached at 1/2 past 10.
(SD. p. P)- at 4 O'C. p.m. confirmed 210 in St. Mary's Ch. J. City made an address- Them. 86°- suffered [sic] very much from heat

June 29
Went to Morristown on Saturday- Celebrated Mass at 8 O'C. Confirmed 83 preached- went to Mendham- confirmed 32. preached returned in the Afternoon. (Gen. Revere was amongst those confirmed)- Dined & spent the night at Mr. Eugene Kelly's- met my old friend Mr. Andrews Mr. Terence Donnelly etc. On Monday inspected Ch. Books etc. returned home Monday Aftr.

July 5th
The hottest weather I ever experienced changed on Monday the 9th. Therm. 95°- sun 123°

July 9th
Went to the Junction on Monday Aftr. stoped at Eliz. to see Father Howell who is gradually wasing away Confirmed 175 on Tuesday Morng. in the Afternoon blessed the corner stone of New Ch. which Father Leonard is about building- Rev. Father Kiernan & Reilly & Rev. Mr. McGovern from Frankford Penna. came to assist.
1866
July 15
Trenton
Confirm.
Corner-
Stone
B.M.V.
Assum.

July 1866
Went to Trenton on Saturday— Confirmed 210 at 1/2 7. Gave Communion at Mass to about 300 was nearly overcome by the heat— In the afternoon
blessed the corner-Stone of the New Ch. under the title,
B.M. V. Assumpt— the heat so intense as to endanger
the life of every person present. The corner stone
about 600 was raised up by block & tackle, and
just as the master mason had with-drawn his hands after
putting the tin-box in the hole, the tackle gave way, and
the corner stone fell like the shot of a pistol— one second
more and he would have lost both arms— on examination it was
found that the rope has been partially cut through by some
villain or other— On Monday visited the Sisters of Charity—
the German Sisters— The new German Ch. (Rev. Mr. Storr
Schism shop) Saw Father Casimir— Rev. Dr. Gerber who
charge of the Parish. Visited lawyer Scudder,
and gave him instructions about the Deed etc.— Mr. & Miss
Hargous
Therm. 98° in the shade.

July 18
St.Eliza
beth
Madison

Exhibition at St. Elizabeth's Academy— everything in good order— St. Joseph's Boys in the After-
noon returning with Father McQuaid in the Waggon—
Mr. Fred. Coudert & Miss Coudert— supped at Mr.
a change for the better.

Rev. Mr.
Salaun
fr. Milkw.
Cholera
ship

Some time in March last I received the Rev. Mr.
Salaun— fr. Milwakie [sic] ad tempus— was assisting Fath-
er Kelly
at J.C. volunteered to go on board the cholera
ship in the lower
bay— went the day before J. Kelly died— Returned
July 5th safe.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Event</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>July 21st</td>
<td>Confirmation</td>
<td>Went to Camden on Saturday- Confirmed 230 in the old Ch.- At 10 1/2 blessed the Altar in the new Ch. so that Mass could be celebrated in it.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Blessing of Altar</td>
<td>Preached on indifference etc. Father McQuaid preached at Vespers- Father O'Reilly of St. John's PhilA. came over to assist. Everything went of nicely- Father Byrnes deserves great credit for having built so beautiful a Ch. with such poor means. Being much fatigued sic by the heat etc. remained quietly at Camden until Tuesday when I went to PhilA to visit some of my friends- whilst there received a telegram informing me of Father Moran's illness &amp; hastened home, but did not arrive until after his death.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July 25</td>
<td>Death of V. Revd Patrick Moran V.G.</td>
<td>The V. Revd Patrick Moran V.G. died at 1/2 past 10 O'C on Wednesday the 25th of July- of inflammation of the bowels- was buried in St. John's Cemetery on Friday the 27th. Father McQuaid sung the Mass- Father Hogan Dea. Father Gervais sub.D.- Archb. McCloskey &amp; Ep. Bacon of Portland were present, and most of the Clergy of the Diocese. I preached the Funeral Sermon. He was the Model of an old fashioned Parish Priest. Simple hearted humble- zealous with excellent natural talents- full of humor &amp; wit. Every one loved him &amp; all will miss him, but I more than anyone else for he was my friend and counsellor. He was born in Lochrea Co. Mayo Ireland 1798 educated at Mt. St. Mary's- has been in Newark since 1833- was made V.G. when I came to Newark in 1853. R.I.P.1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Date</td>
<td>Event Description</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------</td>
<td>---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July 29</td>
<td><strong>Salem Conf.</strong>&lt;br&gt;Went to Phila. Saturday July 28 and in the Aft. to Salem confirmed 12 Sunday Morn. preached in the Evng.- on Tuesday went to Swedesboro confirmed 68 a congregation of plain honest farm people- dined at the Hotel- returned to Salem in the Aft. Father Daly &amp; Father Murphy came to help- home on Wedn. via Phila. The weather still very warm- almost all the Priests more or less sick.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aug. 20</td>
<td><strong>Long-Branch</strong>&lt;br&gt;Went to Long-Branch on Monday 20th- Took up my abode at the Metropolitan- found several old acquaintances there- Mr. Riston &amp; wife etc. Mr. Craig- Mr. Johnson- found the weather so pleasant that after examining into the matter of building a New Ch. which I came about determined to remain thro' the week- Celebrated 10 O'C. Mass and preached on Sunday- Visited Mr. Binsse' &amp; Mr. VonSachs at Deal.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sep. 1st</td>
<td><strong>Philipsburg Confir.</strong>&lt;br&gt;Went to Philipsburg by 12 O'C. Train- Confirmed at 7 1/2 Mass- gave Communion- preached at 1/2 past 10. Gave a Lecture in Evng. 'Mission of the Irish people'- Dr. Cavagh &amp; Mr. Silgraves N.C. dined with us. Monday said Mass for dead in Mission since last visitation. Examined Books, Register, vestments etc. visited schools. Father O'Reilly is doing very well here.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sep. 4th</td>
<td><strong>Months Mind</strong>&lt;br&gt;Celebrated pontifical Mass of Requiem- Months mind of my dear friend the V. Rev. Father Moran- V. Rev. Father Macquaid preached. A large number of the Clergy present.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**July 1866**
September 1866

The Rev. Isaac P. Howell of Elizabeth died at Stroudsburg, Delaware Water Gap, (where he had very foolishly gone for a change of air) on Friday last. His family were an old & respectable family of this state. His father was a distinguished physician in Phila. He himself studied medicine, but on the death of his Father who was not a Catholic, he went to Mt. St. Mary's and began his studies for the Priesthood—His mother was a pious Catholic of Italian descent I believe—He afterwards came to the Seminary at Fordham, and was ordained at the same time as myself, by Bp. Hughes (March 1866). His first and only mission was Elizabeth—When he first went there all the Catholics he could muster were about 25 in number—He was a zealous, good Priest much loved not only by his own people, but by the whole community. His health was always very feeble. He built a large Ch. School-House & Parochial House.

There are now three Parishes in Elizabeth— and I know not how many in the country he used to traverse outside of it. He was buried to-day (Wedn. Sep. 5th) in the Grave-yard alongside of his mother. The Obsequies were largely attended from this Diocese, & New York. I made the funeral discourse.

I have appointed the Revd Bernard J. Macquaid [sic] President of Seton-Hall College, Vicar General of the Diocese, in the place of the V. Revd. Father Moran.

He is a native of New York—educated in Canada & Fordham. His first mission was at Madison—was made Rector of the Cathedral when I came into the Diocese.

Since Presd. etc.
September 1866
Went to Orange on Saturday. Celebrated Mass at 8\(\frac{1}{4}\). Preached at 10\(\frac{1}{2}\) inv. S. Crucis. Blessed the Corner Stone of the New Ch. at 3 P.M. preached a long homily on Ch. building etc. V. Rev. F. Macquaid Father Doane etc. etc. & Seminarians assisted so that everything went off in fine style.

Confirmed 80 in St. Mary's Ch. (Benedictine) at 10\(\frac{3}{4}\) Mass. Preached— blessed the beautiful new Banner of the St. Boniface Soc. wh. the Abbot brought with him fr. Munich & made an address.

On Monday the 2nd of October I went to Philadelphia on my way to Baltimore. Took up my abode at Mr. Fettus'— Visited some of my old friends. Went to St. Peters to see the Sup. in regard to the mission at Progress and the Mortg. on the Property. On Monday 4th went on to Baltimore with Bp. Wood & several other Bishops who had come on in the train from New York. Miss Harper having invited us (Father Doane) to stay at her house went there. The following Morng. all the Bishop's having arrived held a preliminary session. The weather on Sunday was beautiful, and the procession etc a grand affair. We had all of us two weeks very hard work. We dined at the Archbishop's and had no leisure to visit scarcely any one. At Miss Harper's were Mr. Peters- & Miss Mason & part of the time Mrs. Graham the grand-daughter of Judge Gaston.\(^2\) I was detained after the council to finish up some of the work, and did not get home until Friday. Preached the Sermon at the Mass of Requiem of deceased Prelates. Mr. Oliver O' Donnell particularly kind.
### 1866

**November 1866**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Event</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Nov. 5th</td>
<td>Went to Boonton on Saturday. Celebrated Mass 8 O'C. gave first communion to children. Confirmed 150 at 10 O'C Mass preached etc- Rev. Father Young who has been assisting Rev'd. Mr. Castet in preparing them preached at Vespers. A Great crowd of people all day- children looked remarkably well. On Monday visited School- Examined Ch. articles- Register etc. Everything in a satisfactory condition. Came home Monday aftr.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nov 11th</td>
<td>Went to Fort Lee on Saturday, took up my abode at Dr. Anderson's, was most hospitably received by Miss Mullany &amp; Miss Mary- celebrated Mass &amp; confirmed 65 at 8 O'C. Sunday- went to Englewood- blessed the new Ch. of St. Cecilia, preached- visited the sisters at their new abode in Fort Lee- Rev'd Dr. Brann has shown great energy in building so neat a little Ch. in so short a time. Returned home on Monday.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Englewood</td>
<td>Blessing of Ch. St. Cecilia</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nov. 25th</td>
<td>Went to Freehold via S. Amboy on Saturday- at 9 O'C. Mass confirmed 108 children. They have a good schoolmaster, and they seemed to be well prepared. In the Evng. lectured on the 'Non possimus' for the benefit of the Ch. The Catholics are increasing and need a Resident Priest. Returned home on Monday- stopt at Hoboken and took lunch with Father Cauvin.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nov. 29th</td>
<td>Confirmed five converts in the Cathedral before my Mass Dom l. Adv. Opened the 40 hours devotion for the Diocese in the Cathedral. Celebrated pontifically &amp; car- cied the B. S.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
1866

Nov 1866

in procession- great concourse of people. 3500
communi

40 Hours
Dec 2.

D.

40 Hours
Dec 8th

- cants
Celebrated Mass for the Sisters & received their
renew-

al of vows in their chapel in the Hospital.

Sunday
9th Dec

Celebrated pontifically- Father Dalton preached.

preached myself in the Evng.

Dec 16th
St. Peters
J. City

Celebrated pontifical Mass in the New Ch. of Saint
Peters J. City after having blessed it. a severe
snow storm
Father Smarius\textsuperscript{1} S. J. preached- V. Rev. Father
McQuaid
preached in the afternoon at Vespers. The Ch.
took fire
thru' carelessness on the Thursday after & came
very
near being burnt down.

Thursday 20
Phil\textsuperscript{a}
Lecture

Went to Trenton on Monday 17. to examine the

matters there. attended the Fair- inspected the
new
Church. Saw the German priest etc. on Tuesday

went
to Phil\textsuperscript{a}- took up my abode at the Bishop's-

lectured
in the Academy of Music on the 'non Possimus' of
the
Catholic Church for Father Gallaghers new Ch. very
cold night- he made 1200 Dolls. returned home
Friday.

Dec. 23
St. James
Newark
Confirm.
St. V. of
Paul

Celebrated 9 O'C. Mass at St. James' Newark

and gave first communion to about 300 children
Confirmed them at ½ past 10 OC. Mass. made
an address. Preached in the afternoon at Vespers
in regard to the festival of Christmas & S. Vin-
cent
of Paul Society wh. Father Gervais has just now
established at my request. Dined with F. Gervais.
1866 December 1866

Dec 30th Went to Paterson Saturday Aftr. celebrated 8 O' C. Mass and gave first communion - at ½ p. 10. Confirmed 215. made a homily etc. - Visited the Sunday Schools - made an address in regard to the Society of the B. S. class of perseverance - Went to see some Lots & House for a new Ch. by & by. The new Ch. is going on famously - decidedly the finest ecclesiastical building in this state - and one of the finest in the country. Mr. O'Neill & Mr. Hamill dined with us & afterwards we arranged the Ch. Records etc.

Ecclesiastical During the last few months I have made some ecclesiastical arrangements wh. I have not reord-Record ded. In Nov I received the Rev Louis Schneider2 Rev. L. Schneider S.J. into the Diocese, and having sent him pro tem to take care of St. John's have now made him Rev. F. Pastor - In Dec. I received Rev. F. Bellinger S.J. and sent him to Madison to assist Father Madden and act as Chaplain to the Sisters; also the Rev T. R. Moran O.S.B.3 whom I sent to assist Father Mc Nulty at Paterson.

Christmas Celebrated pontifically at Midnight and at ½ past 10.

Epiphany Celebrated also Pontifically on the Epiphany.
January 1867

1867

Jan 13
Montclair Blessing of a Bell
Jan 27th Ordination Monastery W. Hoboken
Jan. 20 Orange
Feb. 4th Exam. College Seminarians
Feb. 19th Lecture Brooklyn

Went to Montclair on Saturday- Celebrated Mass at ½ past 8 and gave communion. At ½ past 10 O'C blessed two bells- one large St. Nicholas- and one small St. Michael- preached a long sermon on the subject of Sacramentalia- Assisted at Vespers, and came home in the Evng. Father Joslin is doing much good.

Went to West Hoboken on Saturday. At 10 OC. Mass gave Minor Orders to six of the Students at the Monastery -tery- (List & names etc. filed)- preached- Lec­tured in the Evng. for St. Vincent of Paul's Society in the Ch.

On Monday went to Hoboken- went to see Mr. Edwin Stephens in regard to Riding School Lots for new Ch. etc.

Saw Mr. Shipman the agent- called at Mr. Cooley- dined with Father Cauvin & remained over night- Celebrated Mass in the Hospital- Returned home after breakfast.

Found amongst my other Letters one from my good friend Father Haskins informing me that he cannot possibly arrange his affairs so as to go to the Holy Land with me next month.

Lectured for Rev. Father Hickey's poor at Orange.

Held an Examination of the Seminarians at the College. V. Rev. V.G.Rev Dr. Corrigan- Father Wisemann- Father Doane- Father deConcilio etc present. On the whole very satisfactory.

Lectured in St. Peters Ch. Brooklyn "Why the Catholic Ch. is always in Trouble" for St. V. of Paul Socct.- a fine Congrega-
tion- Called on Mr. Craig next Morng.
March 1867

1867

March 12 Ordination
Went to College to make a short Retreat—On
Friday, tonsured & gave minor orders to Mr. James
Smith from All-Hallows. Sub D. J. J. Connolly born in
Passaic Co

March 15 Ember day
22 yr. bap. in St. James N. Y. confirmed by me in
St. Johns Newark my

Sat. March 16 Rev. Mr.
Reilly
Sabbasian Schmidt born Honau in Baden. Arch. of
Friburg aged 21. 10th of
June 1866: confirmed by me in St. M. Newark: Dea­
cons Ch. Reilly 23 yrs.

Rev. Mr.
Giro
3rd March/66: & Giro (Leonard) born in Cadiz old
Spain aged 26 Diocese of New York
Saturday also Reilly & Giro—Priests—Connelly &
Schmidt Deacons.

March 17 Lecture
Celebrated Mass pontifically in the Cathedral—
Lec­
tured on the "Glory of Ireland" at St. James' in
the Evng.

March 20th Confirm.
Cathed.
Confirmed 130— in the Cathedral at 7 O'C.
Sailed in the "Cuba" for Europe at 10C.

October 2 Arrived
home
Arrived home from my journey to the Holy
Land & Rome—by the Scotia—11 days voyage—rough—
my journal in Small Book.

Oct. 6 Cathedral
Preached in the Cathedral on the "Holy Land"

October 18th Ordination at
College
Friday Fest. St. Lucas held an ordination in the
College

Ordination
College
Henry Corrigan born in Newark 29 June 1866. Sat­

Connolly
Deacon— Sunday 20th Fest. Materity B.M.V. J. J.

(Schmidt) McCarthy
(Sebastian Schmidt) and Pierce McCarthy Priests.
Error in above Schmidt was not ordained not being
old

Corrigan
enough. J. M. Corrigan was ordained with 9th
months
disp. on account of age—Dr. Corrigan & F. Wise­
man etc. assisted.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Event</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Oct 25th</td>
<td>Rev. J. Hogan P.P. of Belleville died this Evng. at 8 O'C. He was born in St. John's Newfoundland, educated at Stonyhurst College in England and in Canada; was formerly in Newark ass. at St. Patricks before I came here. Was appointed by me to Belleville where he has been during the last 16 years. A good and faithful priest, and well educated, gentleman. R.I.P. aged 52 yrs.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nov. 2</td>
<td>Sent Rev. Sebastian Smith- Deacon- to Genoa - with Letters to Father Perico- dispensation for 14 months on account of age, when ready for the Priesthood etc.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nov 24th</td>
<td>Consecration of altar</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
November 1867

Nov 24th
Trenton
Camden
Phil	a.

Went to Trenton on Monday to Examine into the Affairs of New Church etc. - Tuesday to Phil	a.

Camden to see Father Byrnes in regard to add.

New House etc. - Thursday Phil	a. Dentist - Mr. & Mrs. Fettus

Mr. Jos. Tiers - Ward family etc. Returned home on Friday.

Nov 30th
St. Peters
N. Brunswick
Confirm.

Went to New Brunswick on Saturday - Sunday 1st in Ad. Dec 1st. Confirmed about 300 children in St. Peters Church, and gave them first communion at 8 O'Clock Mass - Went to new German Church, St. Jno. Baptist blessed it - confirmed 50 - assisted at high Mass & gave the Papal Benediction at the End. Father Stanislaus fr. W. Hoboken preached in German - I having made a short Homily to them before Mass Father William O.S.B. was Deacon etc. In the Evng. gave a Lecture at St. Peters on 'The Holy Land' and the papal benediction at the end - Mr. O'Neill his son Dr. O'Neil - Dr. Morrogh - Mr. Robins of Metuchin dined with us. The children looked well & were evidently well prepared. On Monday said Mass for the Dead as usual & made an Examination of Ch. affairs - ordered F. Rogers to get a proper font as soon as possible.

Dec 2nd

December 1867

December

Dec 21st
Paterson
Confirm
Lecture
Went to Paterson on Saturday in a sleigh- celebrated Mass & gave Communion at 7-O'C. before 10 OC. Mass preached & confirmed about 100 children- Gave papal Benediction at end of Mass- Lectured in the Evng. on Holy land large audience- Monday visited institutions Examined etc.- Mr. Bruit came to see me about general organization & consolidation of Cath. Benev. Societies throughout the State- Mr. Rafferty Mr. O'Neill etc.

Dec 29th
St.Mary's
J.City
Lectured on the Holy Land for poor St. Mary's J. City Paid a visit next Morng. with Rev. Mr. Senez to St. Peters and returned home in 11 OC. Train.

1868

Jan 7
Gave a Lecture on my pilgrimage to the Holy Land in St. Vincent's Ch. Madison- a large audience made upward of 200 Dolls. for new school house- Father Killeen & Mgr. Seton dined with me at Father Maddens.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Event</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Jan 20th</td>
<td>Went to Princeton on Saturday- Confirmed 145 at 10 OC Mass on Sunday-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Princeton</td>
<td>Lectured in the Evng. for benefit of contemplated Ch. Mr. Morris there</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Confir.</td>
<td>from Paterson- Rev. Mr. Moran seems to be doing very well Exami</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lecture</td>
<td>ned Registers etc. on Monday- Returned home Monday aft. Rev. Dr. Ch</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>atard1 dined with us- had a long talk with him in regard to American</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>College- He sails on Wedn. in the Persia.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Feb. 2nd</td>
<td>Went to Elizabeth on Sunday Morng. Extremely cold Mr. Patton who dr</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St. Mich</td>
<td>oved me down in a sleigh froze his ears. Confirmed 80 children in Ge</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>aels</td>
<td>rman Ch. well prepared celebrated Mass &amp; gave first communion- dined</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Germ.</td>
<td>with Father Lemke' In the Evng. lectured on the Holy Land in St. Pa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>tricks Elizabeth-port. large audience. Mr. Ahern- Mr. Magzalts- Mr.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Waterbury etc. came to see me- Spent the night at Father Hennessy's-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Next Morng. visited the Schools etc went to Elizabeth paid a visit t</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>o Dr. Brownson- Father Kane Examined Schools new School-House etc.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Returned home in the afternoon.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Feb 4th</td>
<td>Gave a Lecture, two hours &amp; a half on the Holy Land in the Catholic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lecture</td>
<td>Institute, for benefit of Young Mens Association hall crowded- and e</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>verything went off well- Many Protestants present.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Feb 8th</td>
<td>Went to Monastery West Hoboken on Friday-Saturday Morning conferred</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>See page 176</td>
<td>Deaconship upon Gabriel of the Barr H.F. Michael of B.S. and Hugh of</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>St. Aloy.2 Sunday in the</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Ordination Chapel of Monastery two last to Priesthood—Lectured on Sunday Evng. for the poor—returned home Monday.

February 11th Held an Examination of the Seminarians at the College generally very good—James Smith excellent—dined with Mr. Coudert & family in the Evng.

February 15 Saturday gave the veil to Mary McMakin (Sister Barthilda—Sister Edebruga (Margaret Bachman) Sister Aseelina (Magdalen Berg) Sister Odilia (Mary Mueller—Sister Romana Gale made the simple vows—Sister Crucifisca Strassberger perpetual.

February 16 Confirmed 360 (some converts) in St. Peters Church, Jersey City in the Evng. lectured on the Holy Land to a crowded House—Monday examined Books etc.—

February 29 Went to Trenton on Saturday—confirmed 60 in German Ch. some converts—preached Morn. & Aftr. received a deputation of the old shismatics† who made their submission—also of school children who presented me a very nice table set of porcelain manufactured by German Catholic’s in the Potteries. F. Smith assisted at the confirmation—Monday examined books arranged records etc. very stormy day—snow—Went to Phila. in the afternoon—intense cold.

March 11th Lectured in Library Hall Orange for benefit of New Ch. 'My visit to the Holy Land'—large attendance notwithstanding the hard times—Next Morn. visited and examined the children in the schools—some remarkably fine children.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Event Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>March 16</td>
<td>Went to Hoboken on Saturday, Confirmed 203 at 8 OC. Sunday Morng. gave Pontif. Bened. at last Mass. A large number of Gentlemen belonging to the Congregation dined with me. In the Evng. lectd. on the Holy Land. Monday visited the Sisters-Hospital etc.- Examined Books- signed Records.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April 19</td>
<td>Went to Hackensack on Saturday- Mr. Munn met me at the Depot with his carriage, and took me to his home. blessed the new Ch. of the Holy Trinity on Sunday- Rev. Mr. McNulty and Revd. Mr. Corrigan of St. Peters Jersey-City assisted Father Cody. I preached-Fathers McNulty, Corrigan &amp; Cody dined with at Mr. Munn. In the Evng. lectd. to a very good audience on the Holy Land. Returned home Monday.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>April 30th</td>
<td>Went to the Convent on Tuesday- celebrated Mass the next Morng. and spent the day in examining into matters, and with Mgr. Seton-Father Madden sent up for me Wedn. Evng. on Thursday Morng. confirmed and gave first communion to 65 children nicely prepared. paid a visit to Mr. Coughlan &amp; came down in the Evng.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
1868
May 3rd
Egg-Harbor City
Confirma
tion

May 1868
Went to Egg-Harbor City on Saturday via Phila very rainy-
Confirmed 78. preached etc. - Father Guenther came from Phila to
help Father Thurnes - He is from the Tyrol a very
intelligent man
had a long conversation with him about Buacia &
Innsbruck where
he was in the Monastery of the Servites, to wh.
Cong. he still belongs.
Ch. at Egg-Harbor still in difficulties- quarrel-
ling among them-
selves- would not bless it until they have put
everything in order-
The City itself is making no progress- started on
too grand a
scale. Returned home on Monday.

May 9th
Stanhope
Confir.
Hacketts
town
Confir.
Newton
Confir.
Franklin F.
Confir.

Went to Stanhope on Saturday. Confirmed 33 in an
upper chamber" on Sunday- Then went to Hackettstown confirmed
41 in New Chapel- dined at Jas. Martin's-Mr. Ayres a
convert drove me from Stanhope to Hackettstown.
H. went 16 miles to Newton lectured in the Evng.
confirmed 29 Monday Morng. at Newton- preached in
the Evng.
on the devotion to our blessed Mother- The next
morning
Tuesday went to Franklin Furnace said Mass and
confirmed 24. preached to them, and returned to
Newton
in time for the 10 O'C train. Father McCosker is
doing
much good in this scattered Mission.

May 13
Elizabeth
port
CONFIRM
Went to Elizabeth-port on Wednesday Morng. cele-
brated
Mass and confirmed 154 at 9 O'C. was to have
preached in the Evng. but the rain hindered- Our
climate
this Spring has been like that of the coast of
Ireland,
Father Hennessy has done wonders since he took
charge of this Parish, which was so neglected by his
unworthy predecessor. He has a house of sisters & another
of Franciscan
brothers, and his children gave evidence of their
care.
May 19th
Rev. Father
Funeral

To-day we buried the Rev. Michael A. Madden, Pastor of Madison. He was born in New York about 42 years ago—made his Humanities in Chambley College in Canada—His theological studies in the old Seminary at Fordham, was ass. at St. Peters New York—Pastor at South-Amboy—when I came to this Diocese in 1853. I transferred him to Madison in place of Rev. Father Macquaid who came to the Cathedral—He was a most amiable kind hearted man, and good faithful priest—loved by all who knew him—I had intended to make him V.G. in place of Father Macquaid appointed to the New See of Rochester—His death is a great loss to the Diocese. He was attacked by apoplexy at noon on Saturday last. He had been unwell for some days, and had come down here for a change of air—Being about to return home on Saturday he went to the Benedictines to confession, and a few minutes afterwards feeling unwell he went into Mr. James Dougherty's in Market Street. He gradually became unconscious and died on Sunday at 1/4 past 12. His funeral was a very large one. Father Macquaid celebrated the Mass—Father McNulty Deacon and Father D'Arcy Sub. Deacon—Father Quinn—Farrell—McNeirney and a number of Priests from New York, and a great many laymen. I preached the sermon. He was one of my oldest & best friends. R.I.P.
1868
May 21st
Elizabeth
St. Mary's
Confirm.

Went to Elizabeth Thursday Morng. confirmed 96 in St. Mary's Church, some converts- dined with Mr. Ahern- visited Col. Scott who had also invited me to dine with him- and Miss Kesse at her sisters Mrs. Chetwoods'- Lectured in the Evng.

May 24
St. Mary's Newark
Confirmation
Celebrated 7 OC Mass at the Cathedral- at 9 went to St. Mary's confirmed 140 at 100C Mass preached etc.- assisted at Vespers- gave benediction B.S. had a long talk after with Father Prior and Father Gerard about the early history of Cambria County- Father Galitzin Father Henry Lemke' (now at Elizabeth) who founded Carroltown and St. Vinents.1

May 27
Orange
Confirmed
College
Confirm.
Lecture

Went to Orange Tuesday 26th- dined with Mr. & Mrs. Lockwood Confirmed 198 in the Church Wednesday Morng. On Wednesday after visiting sisters- new Ch. etc. went to the College- on Thursday Confirmed 37 Students and 26 orphans from Asylum- Went with Father Macquaid to visit Mr. Lord- and the Couderts- In the Evng. gave an account of my journey in the Holy Land.

May 30th
Pentecost
Cathed.
Germ.
Societies

Pentecost Sunday- Celebrated pontifically as usual- preached in the Evng. beautiful day- the first one we have had in a long time. The German Societies turned out in grand style on their way to New-York, where they had a grand Catholic celebration- 20,000 persons.

June 1st
St. Peters
Confirmed

Confirmed 233 in St. Peters2 German Church Bel- mont Av. grand celebration- soldiers, societies etc. the children looked remarkably well- V. Rev Father Macquaid- Father Killeen, Nei- derhauser, Wigger, Eberhard3 etc.- dined with Father Prieth
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Location</th>
<th>Event</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>June 6th</td>
<td>Dover</td>
<td>Went to Dover</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Saturday</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>took up my abode</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>at Father Quinn's</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>hired house</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Confirmed</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>143</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>preachers</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>gave papal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>benediction</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Dr. Rossi dined</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>with us</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>his son</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>and daughter</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>took tea with them</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>in the Evng.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Father Callan is</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>still living in</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>&quot;Ivondale College.&quot;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Monday examined</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Books etc.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>things have been</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>much neglected</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>looked at lots for</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>new church</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Monday after</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>came to</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>St. Elizabeth</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Convent Madison</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Stop' at new station</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Confirmed</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>43</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>children</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>gave them account</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>of Holy Land in the</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Evng.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>took a walk with Mgr.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Seton</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>returned home on</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Wednesday</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Confirmed 539</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>children in the</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Cathedral at 8½</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>and gave first</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>communion</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>got through at 12.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>day very wet</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>no procession</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>If this weather</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>continues we will</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>have hunger</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>as an Irishman said</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>to me the other day</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>we have not had two</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>consecutively fine</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>days in three months</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Children look very</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>nice, and seemed</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>well prepared</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June 15</td>
<td>Bergan Point</td>
<td>Went to Bergan Point</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>in carriage</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Confirmed 34 at</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>11 OC. Mass</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>preached</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>gave papal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>benediction</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>dined with Father</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Neiderhauser- Father</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Gerard O.S.B. who</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>had been helping</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>him with us</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Church needs to be</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>enlarged</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>At 40C. rode to</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Greenville</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>confirmed 34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>gave papal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Bened. Bened. B.S.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>returned home in the</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Evng. with Father</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Gerard</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>beautiful day</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>They had had a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Procession of B.S.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>at the Cathedral</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Father George</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>officiating</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>pontifically</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>which went off</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>beautifully</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June 21st</td>
<td>Summit</td>
<td>Went to Summit</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>on Saturday</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Gustave Thebaud met</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>me with his carriage</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>at the station</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>and took me to</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Mr. Muller</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Mr. Muller is still</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>in Europe</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Confirmed 35 at</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>11 OC. said</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Mass and made a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>homily to them</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Gave papal</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>benediction</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
June 1868
Mr. Riera dined with us. Mr. Muller and others came in the Evng.
Monday Morng. after Breakfast went with Guistave to Madison.
to be present at the months-mind for good Father Madden
Father Macquaid preached- came home in the afternoon
W. Hoboken Went to St. Michaels Monastery on Saturday to assist
St. Paul of the C. at the Triduum in honor of the Canonization of St. Paul
June 1868
Monday Morng. after Breakfast went with Guistave to Madison
to be present at the months-mind for good Father Madden
Father Macquaid preached- came home in the afternoon
W. Hoboken Went to St. Michaels Monastery on Saturday to assist
St. Paul of the C. at the Triduum in honor of the Canonization of St. Paul
W. Hoboken Went to St. Michaels Monastery on Saturday to assist
St. Paul of the C. at the Triduum in honor of the Canonization of St. Paul
Preached- In the afternoon pontif. Vespers. Rev. Dr. McGlynn of N.Y. preached. An immense concourse of people- a great many Priests. They built a temporary Church for the purpose which did very well. On Monday Fest. S.S. Peter & Paul I conferred Deaconship on Messrs. Joseph Flanigan & Michael Hayes. In the Afternoon went down to Hoboken and spent the night at Father Cauvin's- said Mass in the Chapel of the Hospital of the Sisters of the Poor: visited the Schools etc. returned home Tuesday forenoon.

Last week Wednesday, the College Commencement went off very nicely in the Chapel, the first time we have held it there. Mr. Harold Tiers made the Master's Oration and did it very well. Yesterday Thursday July 2nd. The Exhibition at St. Elizabeth's Madison took place, and was very creditable- a large attendance of friends and patrons at both places- I made a speech on each occasion.

The Annual Retreat commenced on the 6th of July- It was preached by the Rev. Father Smarius S.J. Most of the secular Clergy were present- The weather which had been very warm the previous week was quite pleasant.
1868
July 6th
Retreat

July 1868
At the end of the Retreat, we had a Diocesan Syn-
ood
I celebrated the Mass of the Holy Ghost, and pro-
mulga-
ted the Decrees of the Plenary Council, and the
new Edt.
of the Diocesan Statutes- At 10 OC. the Rev.
Father Mackin
celebrated the Mass of Requiem for the deceased
Priests
of the Diocese.

July 12
Consecra-
tion
Bp. of
Rochester

The newly appointed Bishop of Rochester was con-
secrated
in the Cathedral of New York by the Most Revd
Archb. weather
very warm- I went with him to take possession of
his See
and nearly died of the dust and heat. The weather
-tensely hot & hundreds of persons died of sun-
stroke in all
parts of the country.

July 19th
Confirma-
tion
Hudson City

Arrived from Albany by Saturday night boat- cele-
brated Mass
and confirmed 160 children in St.Joseph's Church
Hudson City
Blessed the corner stone of the new Church (which
is being
built around the old one) in the Evng. Dr.McGlynn
of N.Y.
preached. It is exactly 11 yrs the same day that
I laid
the corner Stone of the old Church. Immense con-
course of
people- Societies bands etc. A heavy thunder
storm at the end.

July 26th
Confirmed and gave first communion to 160 chil-
dren at
St.John's
St. John's Ch. Newark- preached at 10½ Mass.
July

Gave an Exeat to Rev Eugene O'Keefe- he did not
affairs of Lambertville well and has never given
me a satisfactory
account. I think that he is a little cracked- he
was formerly Arch-
deacon of Toronto- They must have been in want
of dignitaries when
they elevated him to such a position.
1868

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Event</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Sep 12th</td>
<td>Went to Millville on Saturday – On Sunday confirmed 53. preached – lectured in the Evng. the hottest day I ever felt. On Monday after Examining Ch. records etc., went to Salem – Confirmed 25 on Tuesday – lectured in the Evng. to a large audience many Protestants. Thursday to Gloucester with Father Daly who came down to meet me. Friday to Phila. to see Bishop Wood who is still confined to the house – Saturday to Bordentown Confirmed 104. preached in the Aftr. Examined register etc. and returned home on Monday the 21st, somewhat tired out, and not very well, owing to the great change in the weather. On Sunday at Bordentown Mr. Foy came to see me from Mt. Holly in regard to the purchase of the lot for a new Ch. and also some men from Allentown who are about to buy the little Episcopal Ch. there.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>St. Michaels</td>
<td>Went to Jersey City on Saturday – On Sunday confirmed 102 children at St. Michaels – preached – lectured in the Evng. day rainy: Monday Consecrated Hudson Co. Cemetery on Bergen Hill, according to the Roman Pontif. Father Cauvin Venuta – deConcilio – Corrigan – Father John etc. present &amp; assisting remained all night with Father Cauvin – returned home Tuesday Mornig.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
1868
Oct. 8 V. General
I have appointed the Rev. Michael A. Corrigan D.D Pres^d. of Seton Hall, Vicar General of the Diocese.

Oct. 9th Lambert ville
Went to Lambertville via Trenton (where I saw F. Smith about some business) confirmed 65. 8 ½ O.C. Mass. in the Evng. Examined acts. etc. Fathers Mackin, Daly and Reilly came and dined with us on Monday.

Oct. 15th Ordination SetonHall

October 17th Plainfield
Went to Plainfield on Saturday- Celebrated Mass in the Church there at ¾ past 6 rode to Bound Brook and confir-med 40, whom Father Williams⁶ had prepared- the first time I had seen the little chapel they have erected- made a homily to them and gave the papal benediction at the end- then down to Raritan where Father Kiernan was waiting for me- Confir-med 80 made another homily & gave the Papal Benediction. Examined & wrote up Trustees Book- Saw a deputation from Millstown-(want Mass oftener) etc. returned in the Aftr. to Plainfield- dined with Mr. & Mrs. Harberger- lectured in the Evng. Monday celebrated Mass at 7 ½ paid a visit to Mrs. Dr. Giraud who is very weak & cannot last long- want also to see the deSmets who are in great tribulation. had not time to call on my old friend de Verdon- Came home in the afternoon.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Event</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>October 24</td>
<td>Went to South Amboy on Saturday 24th. Celebrated Mass, preached, and confirmed 128 at 8 OC. Mass went to Keyport preached, and confirmed 130 having heard the confessions of a number of persons, got throu' at 4 p.m. returned to South Amboy lectured in the Evng. Major Denman went down with me &amp; entertained me with many interesting reminiscences of Bishop Cameron of Scotland whom he had known in his early days— also of Abbe Carron whose school he was at in London— and of old times in New York— Returned Monday afternoon after Examining act. registers etc.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nov. 15</td>
<td>Confirmed 25 at St. Benedicta Chapel at 8 O'C. Mass which I celebrated— at ½ past 10 Conf. 204 at St. Joseph's, and gave Papal Benediction— Preached at both places— dined with Revd Mr. Dalton— Father Doane, Schneider, McCarthy and Owens— In the Evng. went to Elizabeth-port. Celebrated St. Patricks Mass &amp; Confirmed 101 at St. Patricks— made an Exhortation in regard to the Mission which ends to-day. Called at the new Convent &amp; Academy which the Benedictine Nuns are in at St. Michaels.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
1868

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Event</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>November 1868</td>
<td>Went to Monastery Wednesday Evng. at 8 OC. One Thursday Confirmed Mr. a Convert- Tonsured &amp; gave</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Priests</td>
<td>Rev. F. Peter Philips- Rev. F. Michael Hayesr. The Revd. Father Venuta from Hudson City &amp; Rev. Mr. de Concilio of St. Michaels Jersey City came to assist at the ordination. They have removed the temporary wooden chapel at the Monastery, and have commenced the foundations of the New Church.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PerthAmboy</td>
<td>Went to Rahway on Saturday- Confirmed 70 at 8 O'c. Mass.- drove to Perth Amboy confirmed 80- preached</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Confir.</td>
<td>gave Papal Benediction- Returning made a stop at Woodbridge to see the new Ch. a large number of people gathered together- made a speech to them- Lec- tured in the Evng. at Rahway- Examined books- Records etc. returned on Monday Aftr.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Woodbridge</td>
<td>Went to Cold Spring and lectured for the Rev. Mr. Caro's improvements in his new Church- dined with my old friend Mr. Governeur Kemble- Commodore Hitchcock Mr. Parrott- Mr. Richard Kemble- returned on Thursday.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Red Bank</td>
<td>Went to Red Bank on Saturday- Father Salaun has been building a new Ch. in place of the miserable structure run up by Father James Callan some years ago- I was to have blessed it and given Confirmation</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
in it— Just as I was about to go over to the Red Bank Church a portion of the floor gave way, and a number of persons were precipitated into the cellar— many were bruised some pretty severely— but no one was killed. I admin­istered Confir­mation to 134 persons— but put off the blessing, and the Lecture which I was to have delivered in the Evng. until they had made their foundations more secure. Dr. Van Buren came and dined with me on Sunday afterwards, I took a ride with him to see his new place at Shrewsbury— and so around by Long Branch— A most lovely afternoon & Evng.— the moon rising in full glory from the ocean, almost at the same moment that the sun had disappeared in the midst of a magnificent sunset on the opposite side. Visited the Murphy family— also a French family several of whom had been injured by the fall— Examined books etc. Father Salaun is doing much good in this scattered mission.

St. Jame's Confirmed about 200 children in St. James at 7 0 C. Mass Celebrated Pontifically at 10 OC. Bp. Macquaid preached Father Doane, McNulty, Killeen, Hickey etc. The Gov. Col. Scott & family & many grand persons present— the inaug­eration of the new Organ at which Mr. Wilcox of Boston officiated— too much grand music— thunderstorms etc.

Dec 8th Celebrated for the first time the Feast of the Im Concep. pontif. ically on the day itself. Rev. Dr. Anderton from London preached a most admirable Discourse for us. Bp. Macquaid preached in the Evng.
1868

December 1868

Dec. 12th Went to Paterson on Saturday- very cold- Confirmed 230

Paterson at 8 O.C. preached at High Mass. Monday arranged
Confirm. Books of Ch. etc. also of German Ch. for Father
etc. Schandel visited

some of the old residents, schools etc. returned

home on Tuesday
dined in the afternoon with Col. & Mrs. Wright.

1869

Jan 4 Lectured in St. Paul's Church Harlem- and in St. 

Lectures Jas'.

Feb r 7th Church, New York for benefit of the Poor (St. V.

St Boniface of Paul Soc's)

Jersey City had a very large audience both times.

Confirm. Went to Jersey-City on Saturday- At 10 Oc.blessed
etc. the New German Church of St. Boniface. Celebrated

St Boniface Mass pontifically- Father Janssens preached. In the
Evng. preached

Jersey City in St. Mary's- Monday Morng. confirmed 65 in St.

Confirm. Boniface

Everything went off finely- weather beautiful &

etc. Father Kraus

had everything arranged in good style.

February Ordained Mr. James Smith sub-deacon at the Col-

17lege-

Ordinations on Friday Deacon & on Saturday (20th of Feb.)

Rev. Jas. Priest- He was born in the Parish of Fethard Diocese of in

Smith Ireland

& was educated at All-Hallows & has been for the Joseph

Father last two years at Seton-Hall: at the same time

Joseph ordained Rev. Hugh Flanigan, Passionist (Father

Passionist Priest with dispensation on account of age of 13

m 10 days

born in Pittsburgh, Penna. in March/29/1846. Revd

Dr. Corrigan, Rev. Pierce McCarthy, Rev. Father

Schneider Father James Corrigan- Rev. Mr. D'Arcy & Rev. Mr.

Owens present & assisting.
February 1869

1869
Feb. 28th
Belleville
Confirm.
Went to Belleville on Saturday—Confirmed 165 at 8 O'C. Mass—preached at ½ past 10: dined at Mr. Jonathan Bird's—Lectured in the Evng. to a crowded House. Came home on Monday—Father De Burgh is doing first rate here.

March 6
Morristown
Whippany
Confirm.
Went to Morristown Saturday Aftr. Celebrated Mass at 8 O'C. at ½ past 10 confirmed 105 preached etc. In the afternoon went to Whippany confirmed 49 dined and spent the night at Mr. Coughlans.

March 13
Montclair
Confirm.
Went to Montclair on Saturday—Confirmed 130 at 8 O'C Mass on Sunday, preached at 10 O'C. Mass. gave papal benediction—lectured in the Evng. on the Holy Land. Every thing in good order.

March 29
Revd James A. D'Arcy, P.P. at Madison died on Tuesday Morng. March 23rd. He was born in Ireland—educated at All Hallows & Seton Hall, ordained by me Dec. 1863—was on the mission at Paterson—Morristown—& succeeded good Father Madden last summer at Madison. He was a young man of excellent talents & great zeal. He preached the Panegeric of St. Patrick in the Cathedral week before last & then when heated rode in the procession & caught cold. As it was Holy Week the body was embalmed & kept until yesterday. The rain poured down in torrents but the funeral was very largely attended from Paterson, Morristown & Madison for he was much loved. Father Reilly sung the Mass with Fathers McCarthy & Lynch as Deacon & Sub deacon. Rev. Mr. McNulty of Paterson preached. R.I.P.
### April 1869

**April 2nd**

Rev. Mr. Wigger

Appointed the Revd Mr. Wigger (who lately returned from Europe, where he has been on account of his health) to Madison in place of the Rev Mr. D'Arcy.

**April 5th**

St. Peters J.C. Confirmation

Went to Jersey-City on Saturday. Confirmed 250 at 8 O'C. Mass—preached at 9 past 10 O'c.

Visited Mr. Boyle—Sister's Schools etc. returned Monday.

**April 10**

Plainfield Confr.

Went to Plainfield on Saturday—Confirmed 60 at 10 O'C. Mass—preached etc. Preached at Vespers—Visited Mr. de Verdon & de Smet—Examined Books etc.

**April 20th**

Rev. E.H. Doane

Revd. Father Doane returned to-day from his tour to the West & South to collect funds for the endowment of the American College—he has been absent exactly three months, much to my inconvenience—and without very adequate success—having increased the 103 or 104,000 Dolls. with which he started to only $167,000.1

**April 24th**

Freehold Confirm.

Went to Freehold on Saturday—celebrated Mass & gave first communion at 8 O'C. at half past 10 Confirmed 178—many grown up persons—7 or 8 converts—gave Papal Benediction at end of Mass. Lectured in the Evng. on the Holy Land. Many Protestants—Gov. Parker, Mr. Conover etc.—Returned home Monday Morn.

**April 26th**

Hospital Sister of the Poor

Purchased Smither Property cor. High & Nesbitts Street for New Hospital of Sister of the Poor $35,000. They have done admirably during the past year in the House in Bleecker Street.
April 28
Rev. D. J. Fisher
death of R. I. P.

May 1869
Rev. Daniel J. Fisher died on the 28th of April in the Hospital of the Sisters of the Poor Hoboken. He was born in New York—was at St. John's College when I was President. Afterwards at Seton Hall when at Madison and has been for several years asst. to Rev. Mr. Cauvin at Hoboken. He was a beautiful English scholar—preached well & read the Gospel better than almost anyone I ever listened to— for several years his health has been very poor. He died with entire resignation to the Divine will, having suffered very much from an acute disease of the liver. I was absent at Balt. and did not hear of his death until my return. R. I. P.

April 29th
Am. College Rome

Went to Baltimore to attend a meeting of the Executive Committee on the Affairs of the Amer. College. The Bishops of the Province of Baltimore were there attending the Provincial Council—Bishops Wood and Lynch & myself had several meetings & arranged a good many matters. Archb. Spaulding was present at our first meeting He being Chairman of the Committee of Archbishops. Visited a good many of my old friends Mr. Spaulding—Dr. Chatard—Judge Scott—Capt. Kennedy etc. Saw also Mr. Henry Corles the Sec of Legation from Columbia & his wife who is a sort of cousin of mine. Returned home on Tuesday May 3rd.

May 7
Ascension
St. Mary's J. City

Went to J. C. Thursday Evng. Confirmed & gave 1st. C. to upwards of 600 children & adults. Evidently well prepared by the Christian Bros. & the Sisters. Visited Sisters of the Poor
May 1869

May 9th
Englewood
Fort Lee
Hackensack
Confirmed etc.

Went to Englewood on Saturday. took up my abode with Mr. Bussinger, who entertained my very kindly. Confirmed 67 at 8 OC. Mass. Went to Fort Lee and at 3 past 11 Confirmed 56. High Mass. At 3 OC. Mr. Munn of Hackensack came for me in his Carriage. at 4 OC. we had Vespers. Confirmed 101 and at the end gave a Discourse upon some popular objections agst. the Catholic religion. a large number of Protestants present- dined at Mr. Mesmer. Mr. Young & a lady who had come over from New York to sing for us dined with us. Came home on Monday, a beautiful country rapidly filling with settlers from New-York.

May 18
Morristown
Lecture
Madison


May 22
Boonton
Confirmed
Macopin
Confirmed

Went to Boonton on Saturday. Confirmed 96 at 10 OC. preached. In the afternoon went to Mackin roads very bad, nearly four hours- Confirmed 27 next Morning. Was at Mr. Fincles. Came back to Boonton lectured on the Holy Land in the Evng. returned home Tuesday.

May 27th
Corpus Christi
Confirmed
Cathed.

Celebrated Mass & Confirmed 360 in the Cathedral- the children were admirably prepared & everything went off finely- Vespers pontif. and procession S.S.S. in the afternoon. The Sisters and brothers are doing great good amongst our young people- would that we could have them in every parish!
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>May 30th</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Lambertville</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Flemington</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Confir. Lecture</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May 1869</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>June 6th</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Philipsburg</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Confir. Lecture</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Springfield</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LeC. Convent</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Convent</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Whippany lecture</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Springfield LeC. College</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Confir.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rev. Mr. Senez of St. Mary's J.City</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rev. Mr. Mackin of Bordentown</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June 5th</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>permitted Rev. Mr. Senez to go home to France for two months to arrange some family affairs &amp; for his health- wh. is very much broken. Also Rev. Father Mackin of Bordentown to Ireland his health very poor- he Expects to go to Council.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
1869

June 14th

Went to New Brunswick on Saturday. Con-

firmed 186 at 8 OC. Mass & gave them first Com-

munion. Preached at 10 ½ OC. Mass. Dr. Morrogh

Mr. New etc. dined with us. Monday the rain

came down in torrents- went to Phila. in the

8 ½ train to see Bishop Wood about Am. College

and other business. returned home in the 4 OC.

Train.

June 16th

Meeting of Bishops

Attended Meeting of the Bishops of the Province

at the Archbishop's Residence New York. Deter-

mined on the erection of new See at Springfield1 Mass.

and chose names. Division of Connecticut & R.Island

spoken of, but not decided upon at present.

Bishop Loughlin & myself were appointed referees

in some disputed matters between Buffalo & Roch-

ester

in regard to costs agst Estate of Bishop Timon.

June 19th

Camden

Germ. Ch.

Camden

Glooucester

Confirm.

Went to Camden on Saturday- Confirmed 290

at OC. Mass: preached and gave papal benediction

at 10 ½ OC. Mass. At 2 OC. confirmed 45 in Ger-

man Church. At 6½ confirmed 120 at Gloucester gave

papal benediction at both places. Weather in-

tensely hot at Gloucester in particular it was almost im-

possible to get thro'- like being in an oven.

Father Byrnes had everything nicely arranged for me

He deserved great credit for what he has ac-

accomplished at Camden where the Catholic popu-

lation is not much over 1600.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Event</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>June 24</td>
<td>Commencement at the College—rainy disagreeable day—held Exercises in Chapel—oratory poor, not as good as usual.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June 25th</td>
<td>Exhibition day at Madison, beautiful day—children admirably prepared. The best Exhibition they have had—Everybody pleased.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June 28th</td>
<td>Annual Retreat of the Clergy—Father Daubrasse S.J. gave it. Things not as satisfactory as usual—Some of the younger clergy did not observe the rule of absolute silence as they ought to have done.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July 4th</td>
<td>Went to Elizabeth on Saturday Evng. Confirmed 90 at 8 OC. Mass—preached on the Primacy of St. Peter at 9 past 10: in the Evng. called on Mr. Ahearn Capt. Churchill etc. Mr. Ahearn drove me over to the College—beautiful Evng. Spent the 5th/6th of July quietly at the College writing letters etc. Father Quinn of St. Perers Ch. N.Y. Rev. McDonell of Sem. Montreal &amp; Mr. Slavin called on their way to Mr. Eugene Kelly's.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July 11th</td>
<td>Went to Red-Bank via Frehold on Saturday—Had to hire a carriage at Frehold—Confirmed 76 at 10 OC. Mass. lectured in the Evng. weather intensely hot—was sick at night. Dr. Van Beuren dined with us. Monday called on Mr. V. B. &amp; Mr. Murphy tood a ride around by Long Branch, wind fr. land warm &amp; dusty. Came home on Tuesday in the Sea-Bird from Red-Bank.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
July 1869

July 19th
Rev. P. Byrne, Rural Dean of West Jersey. Sent out circular in regard to the administration of the Diocese during my absence. etc.

July 19
Borden
To Bordentown in place of Rev. Mr. Mackin and the Rev. Francis O'Neill from St. Peter J. City to the Junction.

July 17th
Monastery
Went to Hoboken (West) Saturday Evng. at 7 OC.
Sunday Morning, blessed the New Church of the Holy Family, which Father Vincent has built at Union Hill

Confirm.
For the Germans—Confirmed 58 at Mass made an oration to them & gave the Papal Benediction.
In the afternoon blessed the Cornerstone of the New Church at the Monastery. Rev. Dr. Anderton preached immense concourse of people.
Monday Morn. (Feast of St. V. of Paul—ordained Rev'd Sebastian Stutts Priest (disp. 13 months).

July 20th
Boston
Went to Boston & spent the week with my old friend Father Haskins.

Aug. 1st

" 3
Confirmed five persons (converts) in the Cathedral—Met the Priests of the Diocese at the College—They presented me with an address & $475:2 dined together. Visited Mr. Kelly—Mr. Barril—Mr. Plunkett—Mr. Couderts etc.
1869
Aug. 4th

Blessed the New Industrial School in Bank Street celebrated Mass. Went to Jersey City— took a lunch at Father Corrigan's & sailed in Steamer China at 3 O'clock for Liverpool— The Captain for some reason did not come on board— Capt. Moreland the 1st Officer carried her over nicely thro a thick fog— had no meridian observation the whole voyage. Was between Cape Race & the Virgin rocks the night the same place. He (the Capt.) was a Catholic & treated me with much courtesy given me use of his Stateroom & room on upper deck. The Notes of my voyage and after journeyings are in my small note book tho' I lost my Journal in Spain. I left Rome the Evng. of the Public Session (July 18th) for Florence Turin— Paris etc. Sailed from Liverpool in the "Scotia" on the 13th and after a most agreeable voyage arrived in the harbor of New York, on Monday Evng. the 22nd. but could not get ashore until late next Morng. Mr. Murphy the New Collector of the Port ordered my things to be passed without Examination. the Rev. Father Corrigan of St. Peter's was at the wharf with a carriage & took me home. On the way he told me of the death of my brother William He (my bro.) had been unwell for sometime. Last year he went to the German Springs & I met him at Liverpool on his way home. He then promised me he would become a Catholic. Last winter Father Farrell of St. Perers' instructed him & received him into the Church. He became a good & fervent Catholic. R.I.P.

Record of things done during my absence in small Book in archives. V. Rev. Dr. Corrigan V.G.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Event</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>September 1870</td>
<td>Blessed the Corner Stone of New Hospital at Jersey-City. Father Hecker preached—great concourse of people. During my absence the Corner Stone of Hospital at Newark was blessed by the Bp. of Rochester—a grand procession and great excitement. The new Ch. of St. John at Orange was also blessed by Bp. McQuaid. The new Ch. at Princeton was blessed. The Chapel of St. Bridget at Jersey-City, that on Cathedral Lots at South Park— and shortly before I came home Bp. Wood of Philæ. blessed the grand new Parish Ch. at Paterson, N.J.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sep. 25th</td>
<td>Confirmed 201 children in St. Mary's Jersey-City. Made an address to parents on Christian education &amp; the obligation of sending their children to their own School. Preached at High Mass on the Council—weather very warm. Went in the Evng. to see some converts etc.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sep. 30th</td>
<td>Went to Trenton Saturday Afternoon to Examine into things there in reference to the new arrangements. Went on to Camden in the Evng. with the V. Rev. Dr. Corrigan &amp; Father McNulty &amp; Corrigan who were in the train. Blessed the beautiful new Ch. Dr. Corrigan preached in the Evng. lectured to a large audience about Rome &amp; the Council. Was welcomed by the Societies etc. in grand style. Went to Phila. Monday with Dr. Corrigan &amp; passed the day at the Seminary with the Bps. of Philæ. Scranton &amp; Harrisburg. Remained in Philæ. until Thursday. Spent Friday at Camden. Saturday to Trenton. confirmed 86 in German Ch. on Sunday. Blessed the new Germ. Cemetary. Lectured in St. Johns in the Evng. Saw Franciscan Sisters—returned home Monday.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Date</td>
<td>Event</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oct. 11th</td>
<td>Confirmed 56 Students, orphans from Asylum etc. at Seton Hall—rained very hard. Went in the afternoon to pay a visit to Mr. Eggers family—Mr. &amp; Mrs. Barril and Mr. Ch. Coudert whom I had confirmed in the morning. In the evening, went to Mr. Eugene Kelly.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oct. 15th</td>
<td>Went to the Monastery on Saturday. Blessed the New Ch. of St. Paul of the Cross at Centerville, at 10 OC. Administered Confirmation in the same Ch. in the afternoon to upwards of two hundred children—fine bright looking children. Returned home on Monday. Father Basil who used to come to confession to me when a little boy in New York in the new Superior of the Monastery.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oct. 22nd</td>
<td>Went to Paterson on Saturday Aft. for first time by the New Rail-Road. Confirmed two hundred children in the grand new Ch. &amp; about 100 in the German Ch. Lected in the new Ch. in the evening on &quot;Rome&quot;—bad place to speak in. On Monday visited the institution, New Hospital etc. also went to Cemetry, orphan asylum farm to examine into the &quot;back water&quot; made by raising the height of the Dam &amp; made arrangements about having it settled. Mr. Watson went with us. Returned home Tuesday morning via Passaic to see the property Father Schandel has purchased.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oct. 19th</td>
<td>Lectured on the City of Rome &amp; present condition of thing there in the Catholic Institute for benefit of St. Vincent of Paul Society—good audience—Mr. Swords there—very good report in &quot;Journal&quot;.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
October 1870

Went to Hoboken to arrange the dispute in regard to the additional lots purchased for the Hospital—arranged it all amicably. Took a walk to Wehaukin which is being created and bids fair soon to become a flourishing town—visited the Hospital, Schools etc. The late purchases of land, the Riding school etc. very judicious.

Went to Bordentown on Saturday—said Mass at 8 O'C. preached at the 1-¾ O'C. Mass. in the afternoon blessed the Corner Stone of the New Church, which Father Leonard has commenced building—up to the time for the ceremony the day had been very fine— but just as the procession was forming a violent storm of wind & rain came up, and we were obliged to perform the ceremony in the midst of a drenching shower. Father Byrnes of Camden—Smith of Trenton & Kirwan of Burlington assisted—came home on Monday Morn.

Anniversary of my installation 17 years ago & just such another beautiful autumn day: The Bishop who may be said to have installed me (Bp. John of Boston) the Priest who sung the Mass (Rev. Dr. Cummings) are both dead—The Priest who made the address to me (good Father Moran) is also gone— and of all who were then in the Diocese there only survive good Fathers Madden, Howell & Hogan etc. all gone. So it has sad memories about it. I confirmed 293 children in the Cathedral. V. Rev. Dr. Corrigan, Fathers Dalton, Killeen, Prieth etc. dined with us.

Went to Rochester (via Troy where I remained over night with my old friend Mr. Green) on Saturday. Was present at the Blessing
November 1870
of the new Cathed.- everything in grand style etc. etc. etc.
On Tuesday went with Bp. Macquaid to my old village of Avon where I spent so pleasantly the summer of 1840 all my old friends dead. Mr. James Wadsworth, Mr. William Wadsworth, Mr. Edward Le Roy, Mr. Thomas Newbold etc. Went on to Lima with Father Gregg & dined there. Paid a visit to Mr. Barry at Rochester etc. Returned on Thursday with Father Hecker from Utica.

Nov. 12th
S. Bergan
Went to South Bergan which now forms a part of Jersey City on Saturday, confirmed upwards of 200 at 9 OC. Mass.

Confrir.
In the afternoon blessed and laid the Corner Stone of the new Ch. of St. Patrick- a great undertaking for so small a place. Several of the Clergy assisted. Dr. Anderson & Gen Wilson fr. Ohio dined with us. Monday went to inspect Cemetery sic etc. dined with Mr. Hugh McKay. Went in the Evng. to Hoboken. Next Morng. after celebrating Mass at Chapel of Hospital went with Father Cauvin & Mr. Geyer to inspect property, to see if we could discuss a proper place in case we were obliged to remove Cemetery.

I directed Father Cauvin to purchase 50 acres of old race course at 1000 Dols. per acre with House if possible. All the property for twenty miles around Jersey City is held at speculators prices.

Nov. 21
Convent
Madison
Went to Convent on Tuesday to arrange certain matters on Thursday dined with Gen. Revere at Morristown in company with Mgr. Seton.

Nov. 29th
Went to my Aunt Mary Roosevelt at Poughkeepsie to see her in regard to certain family matters. Saw Mary Bayley etc dined at James. beautiful weather.
1870 December 1870
Dec. 3rd Went to Jersey-City Saturday Evng. Confirmed 210 at 3 O'Clock.
St. Peters Mass. Made an Exhortation to parents at the end of High Mass
Jersey City In the Evng. gave a Lecture on Rome & the action of the Italian Government- very large audience. Monday visiting the schools, examined the children.
Confirm. Dec. 11th
Dec. 11th Circular Letter etc.
St. Peters In the afternoon bless the new set of Bells of St. Peters Church. The old one were amalgam Bells &
Newark not orthodox (male sonantes). Very Rev. Dr. Corrigan. Rev.
Bells Dr. Smyth, Father Schneider & Fathers William &
not orthodox (male sonantes). Very Rev. Dr. Corrigan. Rev.
Bruno O.S.B. assisting. large attendance- soldiers under arms etc. dined with Father Prieth afterwards.
Dec. 11th
Circular Letter etc.
Dec. 18 Confirmed about 300 children & adults in St.Johns Ch.
Orange Orange on Sunday Morng. The first confirmation in the New Ch. In the Evng. lectured to a full congrega tion on Rome, and the present condition of things in Italy.
Confirm. Mr. Hartford dined with me. Had a visit from Mr. &Mrs.
Lecture Ledwirth. Dr. Corrigan came over in the Evng.
Dec. 18 1871
Orange Confirmed about 300 children & adults in St.Johns Ch.
Ch. of Assump.
Trenton On Sunday celebrated pontifically, blessed the Ch. Father Clarke S.J. preached in the Evng. Father Young; V. Rev. Dr. Corrigan, Rev. Mr. Mackin, Young, Leonard & Kirwan- Father Peter etc. Monday visited School etc.- returning home Monday Evng: Rheumatism
1871
Jan. 17
Hoboken
Went to Hoboken on Tuesday Aftr. dined at Father Cauvins with my old friend Chandler Berrian. Celebrated Mass next Fort Lee Morng. for Sisters of Poor at Hospital. Went with Father Cauvin to Fort Lee in carriage- made homille- sic dined at Dr. Andersons and I remained there over night - Next Morng.very cold- Went to New York on various matters of business. Dined and spent the night with Mr. John B. Murray 5th Av. returned home Friday Morng.- Suffering all the time with Rheumatism.

Jan 21st
St. Michaels J.C. Confirm.

February 11th
Hoboken Lecture
Went to Hoboken on Saturday- intended to go to New York but there was so much ice in the River that I did not venture. Some of the Boats three hours getting across. Preached at High Mass or rather lectured on the temporal power etc. Confirmed 280 etc. (3 in the Hospital were in Morng.) in the afternoon & gave them a Homily. Came home Monday Morng. Heavy storm all day yesterday (Sunday).

Col. Wrights Dined last Evng. with Col. Wright, Senator Fre- linghuysen1 Ex.Gov. Ward,2 Gen. Runyon, Mr. Alexander, Mr. Kinney,3 Mr. Whitehead, Mr. Keasby, Mr. Dodd etc. etc. etc. a magnificent dinner and a very pleasant party. There is hardly any social life in Newark & I presume that its about the first time since it was founded that such a dinner has been given.
February 1871

Went to Elizabeth-port on Saturday. day warm-Thaw & mud very deep. Preached at High Mass, and lectured in the Evng. on my "Last Visit to Europe" Ireland-France-Spain & Italy" to enable Father Cody to pay a note. On Monday visited Schools etc. Dr. Brownson, the old gentleman is suffering with the gout, but bright & clear headed as ever. Saw Capt. Whelan about cemetary Lots. etc.

February 25th


Mr. Peter Dernis, born Nov. 23, 1842 at Delfh Province of South Holland. Studied Classics at Veuray (a village) also Theology at College of the Holy Ghost Louvain.


On Saturday all ordained Deacons, except Mr. Zimmer.
UNIVERSITY D'OTTAWA

-

ECOLE DES GRADUES

195
1871
March 12
St.Joseph
New York
Lecture

March 1871
Went to New York on Saturday- preached at High
Mass at St. Joseph's Church. Storm day. Lee- -,
turedx
in the Evng. on Rome and the Roman question for
the
Sunday Schools of fih.
etc. Crowded. Many
old Prot
friends present. Col. Conklin, Mr. Benedict, Mr.
Bile etc, etc, must
have made a thousand dollars for them.
dined on
Monday
with Archb. McCloskey's with Bishop Lynch of
March 19th
Charleston
College
Went to the College on Saturday. Had a grand High
Mass
St.Joseph
in honor St. Jos. in the Chapel, coram Epis.
everything admirably
done. I preached the Sermon, beautiful day.
March 21
S.Benedict Celebrated Mass pontifically at St. Mary's in
honor St. Bened.
Dr. Smith from College preached. Father Doane
St.Mary1s
ass. priest
Ch.
Dined with Father prior & the Benediction afterwards: was laid up
the rest of the week with an inflamation in one
of my feet wh.
was very bothersome.
March 25
Hudson
Went to Hudson City on Saturday, preached at 11
City
O'C. Mass &
Lecture
lectured in the Evng. on my travels in Europ. bad
weatherbut full house. Rev. Father Senez, Mr. Ferdinand
White, Mr.
Chandler Berrian came and dined with us. Mr.white
was formerly
a very respectable Episcopal Clergyman, he has
had to suffer a great
deal from narrow circumstances & bad health, but
is one of the most
intelligent & excellent men I ever knew. He has
lived for several
years in Jersey City. Mr. Berrian is a son of
the late Dr. Berrian foi
so many years the Rector of Trinity Ch. New.York
He Intended to study
for the Priesthood, but bad health (neuralgia) has
hindered him from doing
it. He has lived many years in Europe & has travelled a good dealan old friend of my bro. Carleton- a very well
informed man, devoted to his religion.

UNIVERSITY OF OTTAWA

-

SCHOOL OF GRADUATE STUDIES


March 1871

Mr. De Forest 15th W. 30th St. New York invited me to attend a meeting at his house of the Alumni of Amherst College residing in New-York & vicinity. I entered Amherst in 1831 and left and went to Trinity (then Washington) College Hartford 1833. Met Mr. Henry Ward Beecher, Dr. Sternes the Pres of the College, Messrs Marbury, Swan, Strong, Appleton etc. etc. They all treated me with great civility. Spent the night at my friend Dr. Anderson's who has taken a house in Park Av.

April 10th


April 16th

Celebrated 8 OC. Mass at St. Mary's Newark and gave first Communion. Administered Confirmation to 130 children before 10 OC. Mass & assisted
April 1871

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Location</th>
<th>Event</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>May 7</td>
<td>Montclair</td>
<td>Confirmed 112 at Montclair before 10 O'clock Mass. preached &amp; beautiful day after the storm which has lasted for days.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>May 7</td>
<td>Bloomfield</td>
<td>Went to Baltimore on Monday--paid a visit to some my old friends Judge Scott, Mr. Oliver O'Donnell &amp; Archbishop McCloskey. Bishop Wood- and Bishop Williams came on Wedn on Thursday we had a meeting at the Archbishop's House on the affairs of the American College. I acted as Secr. &amp; wrote to Dr. Chatard afterward giving directions as to what was to be done under present circumstance. Held five Confirmations for Archb. in Baltimore, he being quite ill. Paid a visit to Captain Kennedy at his country seat: took notes from Archb. Carrolls papers.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
May 8th
New Hospital

The New Hospital of St. Michael on High Street was blessed during my absence—copy of ceremony etc. filed.

May 21st
Elizabeth Confirmation

Went to Elizabeth on Saturday—Confirmed 130 at 10 o'clock. M. preached etc. Made an instruction on devotion to B.M. at Vespers. Mr. Marqueron came to visit me, an Excellent old French Catholic from Brittany, the oldest Cath. in Eliz. his daughter—Mrs. deNazeau Mr. Waterbury (P)—Mr. Ahearn etc. etc. Examined the Schools—Books etc. came home Monday.

June 1st
Dinner at Mr. Kinney's

Dined with Mr. Kinney, S. Park. with Mr. Kinney formerly our Minister at Turin in the time of Cavour gave me much curious information in regard to those times. has a great contempt for Garibaldi whom Cavour used merely as a tool. Mr. Kinney is a gentleman of superior refinement and intelligence—belongs to a class rapidly passing away in this country of the old Clay & Webster school. Mr. Reid of Phila. formerly our Minister to China a very gentlemanly & cultivated man.

June 2nd.
Friday aft.
P.Q.T. Ordination College Chapel


Mr. Zimmer

Mr. Zimmer studied & took his degree at St. John's College Fordham made his theological studies at Seton-Hall. Was born at Eliscuman June 20th 1846, baptized June 21.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Event</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>June 10th</td>
<td>Newton Conf. Corner Stone Conf. Went to Newton Saturday June 10th. Confirmed 42 at 8 OC. Mass. Blessed the Corner Stone of New Ch. in the afternoon. Rev. Dr. McGlynn of St. Stephens New York preached an excellent discourse on the Sacrifice of the Christian Altar. Col. Hamilton, Mr. McCarter and several other protestant gentlemen dined with us. V. Rev. Dr. Corrigan was also present.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June 13th</td>
<td>Convent Confir. Confirmed 34 at St. Elizabeth's on Tuesday Morning. Several converts. Remained at Convent until Friday. Visited Mr. Coghlan at Whippany. Pic-nic in Grove for new School House.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June 16th</td>
<td>Procession Pius IX The Catholic Societies had a grand torch light procession in honor of the 25 anniversary of election of our Holy Father Everything went off in good order.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>June 17th</td>
<td>Madison Confir. Confirmed 68 at Madison at 7 OC. Mass &amp; 36 at Summit at 11 OC. Mr. Muller came for me in his carriage. A very stormy day, remained until Monday at Mr. Muller's. Mr. Frith who is at his daughters Mrs. DuVivier came to see me. Also Mr. Perryman who was at Mt. Pleasant School with me. He was formerly an Episcopal Minister now a physician.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Date</td>
<td>Event</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------</td>
<td>-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July 2</td>
<td>Went to N. Brunswick Saturday aftr. Confirmed about 200 children at 8 OC. Mass. Went to Metuchen in an extra train provided for the occasion about 600 people and blessed the new Ch. of St. Francis which has been erected there chiefly by the exertion of Father Duggan. The Ch. was quite full. Mgr. Seton preached a very excellent and appropriate discourse. Dined and spent the night at Mr. Robin's, Mr. Farrell fr. New York. Miss Brophy fr. New B. were there. Came home Monday.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>The Commencement at the College took place on the 20th of June &amp; the Exhibition at Madison on the 6th of July. The speeches at the commencement were better than usual - beautiful day - great many visitors - At Madison the day was very warm - the no. of people very great.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Went to College on Saturday. Mr. Love came over &amp; carried the Dr. and myself home with him to spend the Evng. On Sunday said Mass at ½ past 6 OC. Went to Spring-field at 8 OC. The Dr. Mr. Zimmer &amp; myself. Confirmed 64. Nice children - spent the aftr. &amp; dined at Mr. Kellers-Father Rouge there. Mr. William Brugiere. Mr. &amp; Mrs. Beekman. Mr. &amp; Mrs. Davis Mr. Keller's children &amp; Sons in law called on our way home to see Mr. Plunkett who has been sick. a terrible thunderstorm in the Evng. many places struck &amp; several persons killed.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
| July 15    | Went to Elizabeth-port on Saturday. Confirmed over two hundred at 8 OC. Mass. Made a Homily on the
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Event</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>July 15</td>
<td>Elizabeth Port. Devotion to the B.V. &amp; the Scapular (Fest. M. Carmel) in the afternoon went St. Walburg as intending to bless the corner stone of Father Henry's new chapel, but was hindered by a violent thunder storm. Called on Dr. Brownson the next Morng., and went to see Father Kane about Cemetery etc.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July 23</td>
<td>Elizabeth Corner Stone. Sunday- VIII post Pent. Preached at ½ 10 OC. Mass in the Cathedral. In the afternoon went to Elizabeth with Rev. Mr. Prieth. Blessed the Corner Stone of the New Chapel which Father Henry is about to erect. Preached to a large crowd. Dined with Father Henry at 6½ OC. Father Cody Mr. Schilgen, Father William O.S.B. etc who had been present also John G. Sheal Esq. my old friend who now lives at Elizabeth. Came home in the Evng. a beautiful bright day- somewhat cool.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Geo. H. Miles</td>
<td>Received to-day a telegram from G. W. Tiers Esq. informing me of the death this Morng. at Emmitsburg, of his son in law &amp; my old friend George H. Miles Esq.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July 30th</td>
<td>Hudson City. Confir. Went to (Hudson) Jersey-City. Confirmed 204 at 8 OC. Mass. Preached at ½ 10. and made an instruction on prayers for the dead in the Evng. Celebrated Mass for the dead of the Parish next Morng. at ½ 7. Examined Books- Vestments etc. Gave permission to Father Venuta to go home to Sicily for six months. He came into this Diocese soon after it was erected into a Bishoprick &amp; has always been a zealous, hard-working Priest- fr. St. Nicholas de Nicocia in Sicily. His large new Church just roofed in. At 9 OC. went with Father Hennessey who came after me with a carriage to see his fine new Ch. at South Bergan wh. is going on famously. Called on Mr. McKay- came home by Newark R.R.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
August 1871

spent two or three days at Madison, examining into the accounts of the Sister hood etc. Had some very pleasant conversation with Mgr. Seton the Chaplain- a young man of wonderful information- particularly in regard to everything connected with Rome- its history- etc.

Aug. 13th

Blessed the Corner-Stone of the New Chapel of St. Pius at East Newark enlargement of the School-House which Rev. Mr. McGahan has commenced- large concourse of people- preached a long homily, very badly reported. Father Senez, Mr. Fagan and many others dined with us.

Aug. 15th

Confirmed 375 in St. Peters Church Belmont Av. German intensely hot. Rev. Dr. Smith, Mr. Ives, F. Neiderhauser etc. assisting. I have been sick for two days past & could not stay to the High Mass. was unable to officiate also in the afternoon at the laying of the Corner-Stone of the New Chapel of Sisters House & School etc. which Father Gervais is erecting.

August

Have transferred Rev. Dr. Smith from College to Grenville in place of Rev. Mr. Kempen sent to commence a German Parish in Hoboken. Rev. Mr. McGovern from Morristown to Bergan Point in place of Rev. Mr. Neiderhauser put in charge of the German Ch. at New Brunswick. Rev. Mr. Misdzio1 being sent to assist Father Lemke at Elizabeth. The Rev. Mr. Sheran from N. Y. who has been living for sometime with Father Rolando at Hackensack goes to Morristown.
Aug. 21
Boston
Father Haskin

Went to Boston to spend the week with my old friend Father Haskins—weather warm & muggy
dined at the Bishop's and Father Blenkinsop—I not able to move around much.

Rev. Geo. H.

Rev. Father Doane who has been abroad on some business for me— and who went to see the miracle play, returned in the Russia.

Sep 3rd
Plainfield Confir.

Went to Plainfield Saturday Aftr. Met Mr. Jos. O'Brien
in the Car who gave me a Ch. for Heffernan Dph.
Confirmed 110 children at 8 ½ Mass & 17 belonging to Stony Hill who had been prepared by Father William. Made a discourse before Confirm. also at 11 OC. & also in the Evng. on Indifference etc. dined with Mr. Harberger
Cashier of the Manhattan Bk who has a place here. Mr. & Mrs. Jos. O'Brien
Mr. O'B. a convert from old Dutch reformed family. Dr. Giraud & Squire Verdon called in the Evng. also Mr. Onderdonk a Protestant gentleman. Rev. Mr. Morris has everything neat & in good order, and is doing well. Examined his Books etc & returned home Monday— Met Mr. Wither
at Station.

Sept. 5
Mr. Glover

Spent a couple of days with Mr. Glover at Mt. Vernon, West Chester Co. Visited my old home & Mr. Del Lanceys place at Mamaroneck.

Sep 9th
Burlington Confir.

Went to Burlington on Saturday— Confirmed 60—Lectured
on Rome on the Holy Land in the Evng. Visited Ref. Mr. Hyde, Dr. Gauntt
etc Mr. Bryan at Beverly on Monday. Examined
Books etc.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Event</th>
<th>Details</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Sep 14th</td>
<td>Meeting of Bp. of Province</td>
<td>The Bishops of the Province met at the Archb. to-day, to nominate a Coadjutor to the Bishop Albany. Dined with the Archbishop.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>September 16</td>
<td>Dover Conf.</td>
<td>Went to Dover on Saturday- celebrated Mass at 8 OC before the 10 OC. Mass confirmed 230- preached on the 'Holy Land' in the Evng. large audience.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Lecture</td>
<td>$300 for the Church- Examined Books etc. Went to Mt. Hope etc on Monday. In the Afternoon to St. Elizabeths- On Thursday to the College. Paid a visit to Mr. Coudert who drove me to the Station at Montrose.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Sep 23rd</td>
<td>Raritan Confir.</td>
<td>Went to Raritan on Saturday Conf. 180 at 10 OC. Made an address to the people on Secret Societies etc. Dined with Mr. George McBride at Raritan Farm, his bro. John Hartwell etc. Monday cel. Mass for Dead. Examined Books etc. Went to Millstone- on our way called on Mr. Robeson (cousin to Secr. of Navy) he wished to sell his farm to me. Met Squire Verdon at Station on my way home.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Boston</td>
<td>Sep 23</td>
<td>Went to Boston on Thursday 28 Sep. caught cold on Saturday by Father Finotti² driving me in an open waggon across the long Bridge. Made an hours speech in the open air on Sunday at the dedication of the &quot;Home for Poor Children&quot; with a strong East wind blowing- was laid up in ordinary quite sick for Nine days at Father Haskin's in North Square. Started for the West. Spent Friday night in the Sherman House at Chicago the last night of its existence. Went on to Dixon Sat.- got more cold- was sick all the time I was at Uplands and lost all my visit- Carleton³ &amp; Kate were as kind as kindness.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Oct. 1871

October 1871 could be returned on Tuesday the 17th Oct. Saw the ruins of Chicago (it having been burnt up in the meantime). Spent Thursday with Bp. Macquaid at Rochester.

Went to Lambertville on Saturday. Father Mackin went with me from Trenton. Confirmed 151—made an instruction to the people on the "Family"—Blessed the New Bell (St. John) in the Aftr. made a discourse on Bells etc.

Bells etc.

October 29th

Went to Trenton on Saturday—Confirmed 260 at 4 past 7 OC. Mass: Preached at 10 OC. on the peculiar obligation resting upon us as Catholics in this country to practice charity to the extent of our means, on account of the necessity we are under of providing for the spiritual & temporal wants of our poor children & poor people. Visited Sisters of St. Francis—Sisters of Charity, Franciscans etc.—The Visitor General of the Franciscans & Capt. Yard dined with us. Monday examined Books etc. visited schools—took a ride out to the location of New Hospital etc.

Nov. 5th

Went to Washington where the new Pastor of Oxford etc. lives (Rev. Patrick Smith2) on Saturday. Sunday Morng. drove over to Oxford Conf. 150 a good many adults. Made an address to them at 11 OC. preached to a large Congr. on our destination as Catholics in this country—temperance, family instruction etc. Father O'Reilly fr. Philipsburg & F.O'Neil from Hampton came & dined with me in the Evng. They have commenced a small Ch. at Wash.
November 1871

The Revd Joseph Mendl, native of Innsbruck, has been for sometime at the American College at Louvain was received by me & appointed assistant to Rev. Mr. Prieth, St. Peters Church, Belmont Av. The Revd Mr. Messmer from the Jesuit College at Innsbruck came during my absence & is at the College. He is professor of Scripture & Canon Law in the Seminary.

Sent the Rev. Mr. Misdziol to Raritan to take the place of Rev. Mr. Kaeder who wishes to return to the Benedictines. The Rev P. L. Connolly to Perth Amboy & to form a new mission.

The Revd Egbert Henry Kars born in Limburg Holland educated at Louvain (Am. Coll.) arrived to day. Sent him to stay with Father Hens at Paterson for the present.

Went to Camden on Friday 17th. Spent the night at Father Byrne's. Went to Salem on Saturday. Celebrated Mass at 7 p.m. and gave first communion. Went to Woodstown confirmed 35 returned to Salem confirmed 90. preached etc. On Monday went to Swedesboro in a pouring rain confirmed 50: people anxious to have a resident priest. returned to Camden. On Tuesday went to Phila. at the Bishop's met Bp.'s Shanahan & O'Hara went out to Seminary. Met my old friend Dr. Corcoran etc.

Father Pattle has built a neat little wooden Ch. at Woodstown. Dean Byrne blessed it two weeks ago.

Went to Orange this Morng. & preached for Father Hickey had high-Mass with Deacon & Subdeacon. Mr. Hartford dined with us came home after dinner & preached in the Cathed. in the Evng.
1871

Nov. 28th Tuesday Nov 28th went to South Bergan (Jersey City as it is now) took up my abode at Mr. McKay's dined with them; in the Evng. a great torch light of the Temperance Societies I made a speech to them in the Hall of the Catholic Institute. In the Morning Confirma

The speech was printed in all newspapers and had a large circulation

Dec. 11th Went to Brooklyn to Bishop Loughlin's on Saturday on my way stopped at Hoboken & dined with Father Cauvin in order to meet the Rev. Father Haverman of Troy who arrived in New York the Evng. before on his return from Belgium where he had secured some brothers of the 'Good Works' for our Reformatory or Protectory. Met Mgr. Seton who had lectured there the Evng. before: Celebrated 8 Oc. Mass in St. James' Brooklyn and made an address to the Conference of St. Vincent of Paul who all (about 250) went to Communion. In the Evng. lectured for the benefit of the 'Home for boys' created under their auspices 'On Charity & Christian Education'. Dined at St. Paul's where the Bishop had consecrated the new Altar in the Morng. On Monday visited the College- Orphan Asylum- Sisters of Mercy where I saw my old friend Mother Mary Vincent- Mr. Craig- Mr. Robinson Mr. Pendergast etc.

East Newark On the same day Father McGahan blessed the addition to his Chapel. Father Doane preached.


Paterson Confirmation
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Event</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Dec 17th</td>
<td>Paterson had a large audience. He has a very good voice &amp; lectures well. Mr. Hammil called to see me etc. Examinined things Monday. Signed Records etc. dined at German Ch. Father Hens &amp; Kars &amp; Schandel &amp; Priests fr. St. Johns celebrated Mass for Dead etc.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Christmas</td>
<td>Celebrated the Christmas festivals as usual. Midnight Mass. great crowd: Had a retreat for Sodalities before.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Janr. 7th</td>
<td>Confirmed about 300 children &amp; several adults in St. Joseph's on the Hill. celebrated Mass at 8 Oc. gave communion to between 4 &amp; 500. Preached at High Mass dined with Father Dalton- Father Killeen, Father Schmidt &amp; Downes- Reilly, J. Corrigan. The children seemed to be well prepared.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
1872

Jan 14th
St. Mary's

Bells

Fest. S.S. Noninis Jesu - Preached at High Mass.
Blessed three Bells. St. George (the smallest
next - St. Liborius (largest) at the Benedictins.
They have
three I believe already - preached on Bells, dined
with the
Fathers. Rev. Mr. Steets went up with me.

Janr. 19th
Rev. Mr. Kane

Removal of the Revd. Mr. Kane from St. Mary's Church,
& sent him back to St. James' Newark to assist
the Rev. Mr.

Rev. L. Thebaud

Gervais. Sent Revd. Leo Thebaud from St. Johns
& Rev. Mr. Downes to Paterson. replaced Mr. Downes
at
Re. Mr. Degan

Orange ad tempus by Rev. Mr. Degan who came here
from England but has not yet been received into
the Diocese.

St. Bene

dict's College

On Friday Feb. 2. Fest. Purif. B.M.V. Blessed the
new College
of St. Benedict, which the Benedictines have built
for a
Feb. 2nd
Grammar School. Revd. Fathers Doane- Killeen-
Fleming- Mendl etc. assisting. dined with the
Fathers

Feb. 4th
S. Bene
dict's Confirm.

Confirmed 55 in St. Benedict's Church Barbara
Street.
made an address to the Confirmandi- and a dis-
course
afterwards on Christian education & the study of
Religion- Dined with Mr. Helover with Father
Bernadine
& Father William.

Feb. 10th
Feb. 10. Feast of St. Scholastica- gave the black
veil to
Benedictines at the Benedictine's St. Mary's.

Feb. 11th
St. Johns

Confir.

Confirmed 173 at St. Johns Newark; preached at
High
Mass. Fathers Prieth, Hickey, Jas. Corrigan dined
with us.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Event Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Feb. 10th</td>
<td>Went to Baltimore Sunday night. Roomed with my old friend Mr. Edwd. H. Tiers at Barnusury. The funeral was largely attended. 16 or 17 Bishops &amp; some 200 priests. Archb. McCloskey preached. The crowds in &amp; around the Cathedral show that the good Archbishop had found his way into the hearts of the people. Dined &amp; spent Tuesday night at Mr. O'Donnells Met Mr. John Carroll(^1) of the Manor &amp; Mr. Halsey. Returned home Tuesday in company with Bps. Williams &amp; McQuaid &amp; Father Hecker.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Feb. 18th</td>
<td>Went to St. Peters on Saturday. Confirmed 350 at 8(\frac{3}{4}) OC Mass &amp; gave communion to a large number, made an Ad, etc. Preached in the Evng. Man does not live by bread alone &amp; Good Books- study of our Religion, dined at Mrs. in the afternoon. Met Mr. Hennesey the builder fr. N.Y. Celebrated Mass for the Dead of the Parish Monday Morn&amp; visited the Schools very much improved. Dined Monday with the Archb. Met Bp. Becker, Father Curran- returned home in the Evng. Father Doane very ill for the week past with inflammatory Rheumatism. Dr. Nicholls is attending Him.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>March 11th</td>
<td>Went to J. City on Saturday. confirmed 600 at 9 OC. Celebrated &amp; made an instruction. Preached in the Evng. the two Standards- very large congregation. The Jesuits have been giving a mission in this Parish which has done a great deal of good. There were 90 grown men confirmed- several of them converts- English etc. On Monday visiting the schools which I found in excellent order- made little speeches to the children. Visited the Sisters of Charity The Hospital etc. - came home in the afternoon.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
March 18th
Orange Confir.

March 1872
Went to Orange on the Monday the 18th of March having celebrated pontifically on Sunday the 17th & made a Panegyric of St. Patrick in the Evng. On Tuesday Morng. confirmed 203, preached etc. Father Schneider-Father James & Father Salt came over and dined with us- a very pleasant old fashioned party. Father Hickey kind & good, generous as usual. Father Killeen who took me up yesterday came & assisted at the Confirmation, dined with us & brought me down this afternoon.

April 6th
St. Mary's Trenton Conf.

April 6th
Went to Trenton on Saturday. Confirmed 310 in St. Mary's Church at 8 OC. Mass- preached on the Pax vobis & templus Dei ' at last Mass. Lectured in the Evng. came & dined with us, had a long talk about old times & incidents. Very rainy day- in the night a violent thunderstorm- vivid lightning etc. Returned by the 9:50 A.M. train fr. T. in order to get ready to go to Boston to-morrow.

April 9
Boston Lecture

April 9
Went to Boston by 8 OC. Train on Tuesday. Took up my abode in North Square with Father Haskins as usual. He & Father Lyndon came to the Station Lecture for me. Lectured on Wedn.- fine audience. Bp. there Dined with Mr. Charles C. Perkins met my old friend Mr. Breen, his daughters Fanny & Mary. Called on many of my old friends. Mr. Richards- Mr. Wadsworth- Miss Daria- Dr. Metcalfe- Mr. Iasigi etc. Caught a bad cold preached in St. Stephens on Sunday. Went to Providence
April 18th
Boston on Wednesday. lectured there in the Evng. very poor audience. Some dispute amongst the Padres---
Providence Stoped at Hartford & paid a visit of an hour to Bishop McFarland in his new House on the Hill- he having already moved to H.
Ap. 21st Dr. Mc Nierny is to be consecrated next Sunday. Dr. Wadhams had a long pleasant talk in the Evng. they left on 9:30 train next Morning. Bp. Macquaid of Rochester was here on Saturday with famous accounts of all his doings in his new Diocese.
Consecration of Father McNelrney - fine day - many Bishops. I preached the Sermon. dined at the Orphans Asy. Dr. Hendricken
Dr. Mc Nierny is to be consecrated next Sunday. Dr. Wadhams had a long pleasant talk in the Evng. they left on 9:30 train next Morning. Bp. Macquaid of Rochester was here on Saturday with famous accounts of all his doings in his new Diocese.

April 23
Bishop Wood of Phila. & Bp. Shanahan came & spent the night with us on their way home from the conse­

Bp. Shanahan had a long pleasant talk in the Evng. they left on 9:30 train next Morning. Bp. Macquaid of Rochester was here on Saturday with famous accounts of all his doings in his new Diocese.

Ap. 25
Went to Paterson by the 11 OC. Train. Attended the meeting of Cath. Temperance Union at 3OC. Father Thomas Burke O.P. made an admirable oration on Temper­

TemUnion or rather agst. intemperance. After business meeting of the Union. In the Evng. I delivered a Lecture in the Opera House on "my views" of the temperance move­

Lecture Many Prots. there & a crowded house.

April 28
Went to Boonton on Saturday by R.R. at 10 OC. on Sunday confirmed 96- made an address to them and preached at Mass. In the afternoon went to Hibernia

Hibernia Conf.
April 1872

Confirmed 52. made a discourse to them. On Monday visited Schools etc. Mr. L'Abbe Ferrier of the Peres de la Misericorde came to assist Father Gambosville, a very agreeable man. Mr. Rossi dined with us on Sunday. Paid a visit to Mr. Hyland etc. returned home on Tuesday.

May 5th

Went to Hoboken on Saturday. Celebrated Mass at 7 ½ OC. and gave communion to a large number of people- Preached at 11 OC. Mass. Confirmed 330 at 3 OC. past 3 OC. in the afternoon. On Monday said Mass at the Hospital- Visited the Schools etc. Mr. Berrian came over to see me & went with me to New York. Visited Dr. Anderson who has been ill. Saw Dr. Marshall who sails for England on Saturday.

The V. Rev. Dr. Corrigan V.G. blessed the corner stone of the new Ch. at Washington, which has been commenced by the Rev. Father Smyth. -sub invocatione St. Joseph.

May 9th

Went to Dover on Wedn. May 8th. on my way made a call at the Convent where they were having a May-Play. On Ascension Thursday at 11 OC. the corner Stone of the new Catholic Ch. which the Mr. McCarthy has commenced in place of the miserable old Barn of a building which has so long been a disgrace to that Mission. Sun very hot- made a speech on the occasion wh. nearly killed me. Fathers Mackin- McNulty- Schneider, Mgr. Seton- Gambosville Smith of Greenville- Dalton & several other Priests there. Came home Friday- weather intensely warm.
1872
May 10th
Princeton
Confirm.
Lecture
SetonHall
Ordination
May 18
Tonsure
Minor
Orders
SubDeacon
ship
Deaconship
& Priest
hood

May 1872
Went to Princeton on Saturday by the 6:20 train
Gave Confirmation at 10 Oc. 132 children. Everything well
arranged. Father Moran deserves great credit for the manner
in which he has managed this mission. Lectured in the
Evng. on Temperance Societies. Examined Books etc and
returned home by the 1:30 fr. Phila. train.

SetonHall
Held an ordination at the College. First tonsure was

Ordination

Minor

Tonsure

Orders

Walter Fleming

Minor Orders on the above named and Walter Fleming
born Parish of Rathcormick, baptized Nov. 17, 1845.

St. Ch. & Seton Hall. William Callan bap. Feb/45. Knock-
bridge Dioc. of Armagh. Studied as above. Michael J. Holland
born in Newark N.J. Sep.4/47. Studied ditto. Michael
A. McManus bap. in Paterson 1849. Patrick Egan bap. 25th
Parish of Crese, Dioc. of Elphin, studied in Ire-
land & at S. Hall. James Curran bap. 23 Sep/43. at Templeport Kil-
more, studied in Ireland- Notre Dame Ind. & Seton Hall. Hugh
McManus bap. 13 Feb/41. at Killbarr, Raphoe- St. Ch. & S.
St. Ch. & S. Hall.

May 1872

May 20th
St. Mary's
Newark
Confir.,

1872

May 24
Monastery
Emberdays
Ordination

May 1872

confirmed 80 St. Mary's children 17 fr. St. Bene-
dicts at 8 OC. celebrated Mass & made an instruc-
tion. Children looked & behaved very well. Break-
fasted afterwards with the Fathers in the Refec-
tory in New College.

Went to the Monastery at West Hoboken on Thursday
Aftr. 23

May. On Friday visited Union Hill to see the
Franciscan Sisters
who have just come there for the school. After-
wards went to

the Ch. of St. Paul of the Cross Centerville (Jer-
sey City) and made
an address to the children who are preparing for
first com-
munion. Visited the Sisters of Charity etc. On

Saturday con-
ferred the sub Diaconate on Alexius Bermier born
in Brook-
lyn N.Y. and the Priesthood on Alex. Hughes &
Constantine
Colclough whom I ordained Deacons last Winter.

Dined
with Father Cauvin in order to see him about the
Bishop for
the Protectory. Went after dinner in carriage to
Bergan
Point, they are making new roads & the way was
almost
impassable. Confirmed 81 at 10 OC. Mass-preached
in the afternoon. Father Malone & Mr. Chandler

Berrian
spent Sunday with us & made it very agreeable.

Celebrated Mass for the Dead Monday Morn. came home
Monday Aftr. in a storm.

Tuesday May 28 went to Summit to see Mr. Tiers-
called
on Mrs. DuVivier in regard to the matter she
wrote to me about.

In the afternoon went to the convent to make ar-
rangements
in regard to Exhibition days. Confirmed etc. took
a ride with
Mgr. Seton. Weather lovely & the country fresh &
beautiful
after the rain. Wedn. Bp. Wood came to see me in
regard to Seminary
1872
May 30th
Corpus Christi Confr. Confir.
May 1872
Confirmed 360 in the Cathedral. 60 of them being from East Newark. Pouring rain. Could not have the procession in the afternoon.

June 1st
New Hampton Confr.
Blessed Ch.
Phillipburg
went to New Hampton Junction on Saturday. On Sunday blessed the New Church (they were obliged to take down the old one, it was so badly built) before 8 OC. 
Mass. Confr. 
Blessed 230 before 10 OC Mass & preached. Had Vespers & lectured etc.
on Monday went to Philipsburg to see about alterations in Church. Went over to Easton to visit Father Reardon who was sick. Returned home Monday Aftr. Monday Evng. went to Belleville- Confirmed 130 Tuesday Morn. 
Lectured in the Evng. on temperance. good audience tho' it rained very heavily Mr. McCready and his family came. Called on Mr. Bird. Wedn. Morng. went to the College in a pelting rain confirmed 80.

June 8th
Millville Confir.
Bridgton Confir.
Vineland Confir.
Camden Confir.
Philadelphia etc.
Went to Bridgton Tuesday Morng. with Father Gessner. Confir.
21 in the neat little church he has built there.
On Wedn. he drove me up to Vineland, lunched with Mr. & Mrs. Landin's we took a ride around the place. began 10 yrs ago has now nearly 10,000 inhab. Mrs. Landin a Catholic daughter of my old friend Commodore Richard Meade: They want me to send a Priest there, but there is no one to send- spent the night at Father Byrnes at Camden. Went over to Phil.
Next Morng. to see Bishop Wood about the Sisters of St. Joseph for Camden & St. John's Newark & to examine with him the yearly statement in regard to the Am.College Ac.
Weather very warm. returned home Wedn. Evng.
1872

June 17th
Summit

Went to Summit to see Mr. Varlbyk who wished to have a talk with me about the Catholic Church & to dine with Mr. Du Vivier, Mr. Muller, Mr. Van Wyke etc. Mr. Muller sent me to the Convent in his carriage in the Evng. Mr. DuVivier & Gustave Thebaud rode up with me. Confirmed 20 of the children in the Chapel of St. Elizabeth Tuesday Morn. Took a long ride with Mgr. Seton in the Afternoon.

June 20
Commencement
College

Commencement at the College - the best on the whole we have ever had. I made a speech at the end. Bps. McFarland & McQuaid were there. A very warm but beautiful day. Went to see Mr. Coudert in the Evng.

June 23rd
Mt. Holly
Confrir.

Went to Mt. Holly via Bordentown on Saturday. Confirmed 130 at 8 OC. Mass & preached to them. In the afternoon blessed the Corner Stone of the new Ch. Preached an hour - immense crowd mostly Protestants. Day intensely warm - nearly killed myself. Father Byrne, Leonard, McGahan came to assist. Mr. Foy drove me about on Saturday to show me the beauties of the country. Catholics very few & poor. I am afraid that they have undertaken almost too much in their new Ch. tho' Father Hogan has done wonders since he came amongst them.

June 24-27th
F. Damien

Father Damien S.J. gave us an excellent retreat. Present. I made an address at the end - to hold a Synod next year D.V. Father Doane sung the Mass of Requiem
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Date</th>
<th>Event</th>
<th>Details</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>June 30</td>
<td>Went to Morristown on Saturday. Celebrated Mass at 8½. Confirmed 230 at 10 o'clock. Monsig. Seton came over from the Convent and assisted me, also Father from the Monastery. At ½ past 3 o'clock p.m. I blessed the Corner Stone of New Ch. made a long discourse. The weather intensely hot. Returned to Convent with Monsig. Seton in the Evng. Gen Revere- Mr. Gignonse and others dined with us. Father Sheran had everything well arranged.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July 2nd</td>
<td>Exhibition at Sisters. Everything went off well. From the 30th of June to the 4th of July the weather as hot as I ever felt it. In many places 100° in the shade. Upwards of 800 persons were struck by the sun in New York- more than half of them died.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>July 7th</td>
<td>Went to Perth Amboy on Saturday. Celebrated Mass at 8½, blessed the new Altar &amp; Sanctuary before doing so at 11 o'clock. Confirmed 203- (105 fr. P. Amboy, 193 fr. Woodbridge). Preached at High Mass &amp; Vesp. Mr. Courtland Parker invited me to dinner, which I could not accept. Called upon him at his old family mansion &amp; was introduced to his family. My Grandfather Dr. Richard Bayley saved his Father's foot &amp; perhaps his life, he having crushed it between a scow &amp; the dock, the doctors declaring that it must be cut off. Many of the good citizens of P. Amboy waited upon me in the Evng. Mr. McCormick son of old Capt. McCormick his sister etc. Monday cel. Mass for the Dead- rode around by Eaglewood etc. to Woodbridge to see the Schools etc &amp; so on to Rahway where I took the train for home.</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
July 13, 1872

On Saturday July 13 went down to Red-Bank with Father Killeen by the Steamer Jesse Hoyt-Mr. Dodd, Mr. Nichols, Mr. Leonard and other Newark-ers aboard- beautiful sail to Sandy Hook. At Sea Father Killeen got a waggon and we drove over to R.B. without going to Long-Branch. Confirmed eighty children at 10 OC. Mass. Weather intensely hot so that I could only say a few words to them it being one of those days when "God takes a test and preaches patience". Mr. Thomas Murphy dined with me & wanted me to come & dine with Genr. Grantl at his house, but I thought it best to decline. I remained at Red-Bank until the Saturday following. On Tuesday dined with Mr. Baren, Maes etc. On Wedn. drove down to the Branch.

The wind was from the land, the heat intense. We have now had three weeks of the hottest weather I ever Felt. On Saturday Father Kelly came forme & took me to South-Amboy. Confirmed 130 at 8 OC. 120 at Keyport at 1 OC. p.m. Mr. Richard Conover sent us down in an open carriage & we nearly perished, dined with Mr. Concour- preached in the the Evng. Monday celebrated Mass for the Dead. On Monday called on the Rev. Mr. Post my cousin, the Episcopalian minister in S. Amboy. Came home on Tuesday nearly dead with bilious cholic etc. This hot weather & hard work have been too much for me. Was confined to my bed for several days. Dr. Coarigan Father Doane etc. away from home at Cape May & Newport.
July 1872

The Rev. Jean Marie Gervais died at ½ past 9 O'C.
On Wednesday 24th of July at St. James' Parochial House.
He was a native of Armont in France. Came to this Diocese from the Sulpicians at Baltimore where he taught theology. Was for some time at the Cathedral. Succeeded Father Callan at St. James where he erected the present beautiful Parochial Ch. and attempted much else that he did not live to finish. A faithful earnest esteemed Priest but very self-willing. R.I.P.

Aug. 5th

Englewood Went to J.City on Thursday Aug. 1 to see Mr. Hal­
Fort Lee liard about some business. Afterwards to Father Senez who drove me in his waggon to the Long Dock where I took the Northern R.R. for Fort Lee. Most kindly received by Dr. Anderson. Miss Mullany & Miss Marie was unwell however all the time I was there. On Saturday went to Englewood- Confirmed 80 at 8 O'C. Mass. Returned to Fort Lee & confirmed 30 in the Ch. of the Madonna at ¾ past three hot day- Saw Mr. Ellery Anderson. Mr. Edw. his wife & also Mrs. Hunt a sister of Mrs. Susan Ward.

Aug. 6th

Examination Went to the College after my return on Monday still unwell- Held an Examination of the younger Priests of the Diocese on Tuesday & Wedn. On Tuesday Evng visited Mr. Goudert- On Wedn. dined at Mr. Eugene Kelly's Mr. Eugene Casserley the U.S. Senator from Calif­ ornia (my old friend) Mr. Andrews- Mr & Mrs. Frederick Cou­ dert etc.
The weather intensely hot. Dr. Corrigan drove me down to Newark & to St.James Ch. where I have been ex­ amining Father Gervais' affairs- Father Doane returned to-day.
1872

Aug. 22
Aug 10th. Received Letters from Rome, informing that I had been appointed to the See of Baltimore by the Holy Father on the 21st of July 1872. Eheu

Sep. 1st
The V. Revd. Dr. Corrigan dedicated the new Church of St. Joseph's at Newton. a neat and beautiful Church erected by the zeal of Revd. Edwd. J. McCosker. The Revd. Dr. McGlynn of St. Stephens preached on the occasion.

Sep. 2nd.
Received the Apostolical Letters appointing me to Baltimore. the 19th. Bishop Becker brought me to Pallium.

Sep 22
Blessed the Corner Stone of the new Church of Our Lady of Grace at Avondale, which the Rev. Mr. DeBurgh of Belleville is about to build. Weather very warm- made a discourse to them on Sacrifice etc. Dined at Mr. Joyce's very pleasant company Father Doane went up with me.

Sep 29
Went to Jersey City on Saturday- on Sunday Afternoon blessed the corner Stone of the New Church of St. Michael- an immense concourse of people (the paper say 13,000) it being my last Episcopal visit to J.C. Made a discourse, but was interrupted by the rain. Mayor O'Neill- Judge Randolph & other gentlemen called to see me.  

October 3
The Priests of the Diocese presented me with a Magnificent Archiepiscopal processional Cross & a very
So ends the diary written by Bishop Bayley. The diary is continued by Dr. Corrigan on the next page in the following manner:

October 1872

handsome watch, with an Addscp. To this the Archbishop responded most feelingly, evidently much overcome in the beginning by the thought of a lasting separation from his old Diocese. But afterwards the words flowed more freely, and he spoke happily and eloquently for a long time. The Clergy were deeply moved, and we all felt painfully the greatest of our loss. *Fiat Voluntas Dei.*

In accordance with the express wishes of the Most Rev. Abp. Bayley, his unworthy successor, - "*tante vir indignus haeres*", continues the record of the Diocese.
AN ANNOTATED COPY OF THE DIARY OF BISHOP JAMES ROOSEVELT BAYLEY
FIRST BISHOP OF NEWARK, NEW JERSEY, 1853-1872

by Edwin Vose Sullivan

VOLUME II

Ottawa, Canada, 1956
1. **Bedini.** Cajetan Bedini was born at Sinigaglia, Italy, the birth place of Pope Pius IX, in 1806, and after an active career in the diplomatic service of the Church died as Cardinal Archbishop of Viterbo in 1864. The celebrated visit by the Apostolic Nuncio to the Court of Petro II of Brazil is a noteworthy item in the story of anti-Catholicism in America. Archbishop Bedini was sent by Pius IX to the United States to investigate certain problems that had been brought to the Pope's attention by the First Plenary Council of Baltimore (1852). He came as an official representative of the Vatican, and brought a letter from the Pope to President Pierce. His visit was ill-timed in that the Know-Nothing movement was vigorous: the anti-papal speeches of another visitor, Louis Kossuth, the Hungarian revolutionist, and ex-priest Allesandro Gavazzi (who referred to Bedini as the "bloody butcher of Bologna") had stirred the bigotry of the church's enemies.


The consecration of Bishop Bayley came four months after Bedini had arrived in America and three months before his return to Europe in February 1854. The ceremony at St. Patrick's Cathedral, was, however, without incident, and in addition to Bayley there were consecrated Bishops Loughlin (for Brooklyn) and De Goesbriand (for Burlington, Vermont).

2. The genealogy of Bayley's family has been traced in the Introduction to Volume I. Apparently Bayley followed the theory of Charles W. Baird in the History of the Hugenot Emigration to America that his family ancestors, the Bayleys, had come to New Rochelle, New York, in 1690; Archbishop Robert Seton judged this to be an error, a result of the confusion of two names, Bayley and Besley.¹

The following diagram is presented by Kukula:²

James Roosevelt         Charlotte m. Dr. Richard Bayley m. Catherine Barclay Chaulston

Isaac Roosevelt         Grace Roosevelt m. Guy Carleton Bayley

James Roosevelt         James Roosevelt Bayley

Franklin D. Roosevelt

¹Yeagher, op. cit., footnote, p. 2.
²Kukula, op. cit., p. 2.
1. Howell. The Rev. Isaac P. Howell is mentioned in twelve entries in Bishop Bayley's Diary and emerges as one of Bayley's faithful and zealous priests in the early years of the diocese. He was born in Philadelphia of a Quaker father and an Irish mother according to Flynn. Bayley in his Diary (p. 154) states that he believed his mother to have been of Italian descent, and that his father was a distinguished physician and the family an old and respectable one in New Jersey. Howell had begun the study of medicine but after his father's death began his studies for the priesthood. He apparently first began his studies at Mt. St. Mary's, Emmitsburg (Diary, p. 154), then entered St. Charles College in Philadelphia. At St. Charles he received tonsure, minor orders, and sub-deaconship from Bishop Kenrich. His exeat is dated November 6, 1843, and his final year of theology was sent at St. John's, Fordham, with Bayley as his fellow seminarian, and both were ordained by Bishop Hughes in the

1Flynn, op. cit., p. 142.

2Newark, Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 6. The Register of Clergy is a hand-written account of data concerning the priests of the diocese of Newark, and is lacking in a great many details. It is to be found in the Archives of the Archdiocese of Newark.
same ceremony in 1844.

The priestly career of Father Howell spanned twenty-two years, nearly all of them at the first parish to which he was assigned, St. Mary's, Elizabeth. He came to New Jersey nine years before his episcopal class-mate, and was pastor of St. Mary's at his death in 1866 (Diary, p. 154). He organized the parish, built the church, residence and school. During his pastorate at St. Mary's he felt the hatred of anti-Catholic bigots and at one time the Church edifice was threatened with destruction by the Know-Nothings. Father Howell's strategy was to avoid open conflict by inducing the men of his parish to stay away while the mob was approaching. He then instructed the women of the parish, holding their babies in their arms, to stand in front of the main door to await the mob. Ordered by the leaders of the crowd of bigots to stand aside, the quiet voice of a Mrs. Whelan replied that the evil-doers would enter the church only over the dead bodies of the child and herself. The courage of the women prevailed and a chivalrous spark in the leader of the mob came to full fire as he commanded the crowd to disperse or he would brain the first man to lay a
finger on woman or child.¹

In his early years at St. Mary's, Elizabeth, Father Howell started St. Mary's parish in Rahway, and visited Morris County where he baptized a number of children in Morristown, Dover, and Mt. Hope.² He apparently spent two years in the 1850's at St. Bernard's, Raritan.

His residence in Elizabeth was a favorite place for a visit by Bishop Bayley who enjoyed the friendly hospitality of Fr. Howell and his mother and sister who lived with him (Diary, p. 6, 18, 35). At times they were joined by Fr. Howell's distinguished parishoner, Orestes Brownson (Diary, p. 100). Bayley's fondness for Howell is manifest by his numerous references to Howell's failing health, and the assignment of Fr. Kirwan as assistant pastor in June, 1866, (Diary, p. 149). Bishop Bayley preached the discourse at his funeral (Diary, p. 154).

2. Rev. Peter Hartlaub. Sent first to Elizabeth by Bishop Bayley in 1853, Fr. Hartlaub ministered to the needs

¹Flynn, op. cit., p. 145, 146.
²Ibid., p. 215.
of the German immigrants who were becoming more numerous and wished a Church of their own. The English sermons at St. Mary’s were not understood by them and about twenty-five German families aided Fr. Hartlaub in his construction of St. Michael’s Church on Smith Street.

In January of 1854 Bishop Bayley "permitted" Fr. Hartlaub to leave Elizabeth and to reside at Stony Hill (Diary, p. 5). Residing at Stony Hill, he cared for the Germans in that community and for those in Dover and Paterson. His frequent visits to Paterson were to the Germans who met in the basement of old St. John’s Church during the years from October 9, 1853 to April 24, 1858, and prior to the erection of the German Church of St. Boniface. Bayley notes that in 1857 he confirmed twenty of Fr. Hartlaub’s Stony Hill parishioners in the Plainfield Church (Diary, p. 57).

3. Senez. The Rev. Louis D. Senez was one of the few priests who preceded Bayley into his new diocese and was one of the more colorful individuals of the young

---

Flynn, op. cit., p. 189. There is a confusion of dates in Flynn who ends Hartlaub's stay at Stony Hill in 1854. The correct date is 1858 as stated by Flynn, p. 255.
diocese. He is referred to in twenty-two entries in the Diary: entries which will be explained as they occur. It may be noted here that Louis Dominic Senez was born in Beauvais, France, June 1815 to John B. Senez and Louisa Lerque. He made preparatory studies for the priesthood at Cambrai and Donay Colleges and theological studies at St. Sulpice. He was ordained on December 19, 1840.\(^1\) During his Seminary years he was deeply impressed by the saintly Jewish convert, Father Marie Alphonse Ratisbonne, and resolved to devote his priestly labors to the missions in America.\(^2\) Accepted by Bishop Hughes he was assigned in 1846 to Madison, New Jersey. In the then sparsely settled regions of Morris, Sussex, and Warren counties, Fr. Senez sought out the Catholic families and despite difficulties of language he laid the ground work for his successor, the Rev. Bernard J. McQuaid. At any rate, Fr. Senez in 1848 suddenly returned to France, with the intention of remaining in his native land. Such sudden departures were a feature of Fr. Senez's life as Bayley's Diary later notes. Before his

\(^2\)Flynn, op. cit., p. 116.
departure, however, he had laid out the old cemetery at Dover, N. J., and had celebrated Mass for a few Catholics in Short Hills saying Mass in the house of Michael English and teaching catechism in the home of John Hogan on Short Hills Road.¹

Not for long could Fr. Senez stay in France and he was welcomed again by Bishop Hughes who assigned him to assist Fr. Moran at St. John's Church on Mulberry Street in Newark. While at St. John's he labored in the building of St. Patrick's Church and saw it dedicated in 1850. Here he taught in the rudimentary school begun in the parish, and constructed St. Mary's hall on High Street in Newark. When Bayley was appointed bishop of the new Diocese of Newark, Senez hurried to New York to "place his resignation of the pastoral change of St. Patrick's in the hands of the bishop-designate."² St. Patrick's, it had been announced, would serve as the Cathedral Church of the diocese. He was transferred to St. John's in Paterson by Bishop Bayley, as noted in this entry in the Diary, in 1853. His labors in

¹Flynn, op. cit., p. 254.
the Paterson area led him to establish the mission of St. Francis de Sales in Lodi, probably the first such station in Bergen County (Diary, p. 26). Bishop Bayley was pleased with his work in Paterson (Diary, p. 5), although he was to be troubled by his sudden departure for the West in August of 1857.¹

4. Rev. Mr. Quinn. The Reverend Thomas Quinn was a brother of the Rev. James Quinn who died as pastor of St. John's, Paterson in 1851, and served as his brother's assistant until his death when he became pastor of St. John's. At this entry Bishop Bayley transferred him to Perth Amboy. He had studied at St. Joseph's Seminary, Fordham, and was ordained June 14, 1849 by Bishop Hughes. During his stay at Perth Amboy he constructed a Church, and on April 1, 1854, he moved to Rahway. He is mentioned in Bayley's Diary in four entries and, then, only incidentally. He died in February, 1873, a year after Bayley's departure and was buried in the "new" cemetery at Rahway.²

¹The future work of Fr. Senez will be treated as the entries occur in the Diary.

²Information on the Rev. Thomas Quinn is not plentiful. The above data was gathered from Flynn, op. cit., and Newark Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 8.
5. Rev. John Hogan. Born in St. John's, Newfoundland, in 1815, Father Hogan studied at Stonyhurst College, England and was ordained in Canada. He was stationed at St. Patrick's in Newark when Bishop Bayley came to the diocese and in the transfer to St. Peter's noted in this entry he found his final pastorate. Mentioned more than twenty times by Bishop Bayley in the Diary, his excellent pastoral work was a source of strength to the bishop. Fr. Hogan, while pastor at Belleville, constructed a Church in Bloomfield for which Bayley laid the cornerstone in 1856 (Diary, p. 46).

In November, 1853, Bayley noted in his Letter Book: "Wrote to Rev. John Hogan, Belleville, in answer to Letter of Trustees of St. Peter's Ch. Belleville addressed to him and which he transmitted to me." Fortunately, the reference to trustees was a happy one and not an indication of the trustee problem then plaguing other dioceses. The letter from the trustees assured their pastor and the Bishop of their intention to "divest ourselves of all super-

---

1Letter Book, p. 2, Newark Archdiocesan Archives. A chronological summary in Bayley's handwriting of many of the letters he wrote during his stay in Newark.
vision over the local ecclesiastical revenues. In his reply Bishop Bayley expressed his gratification that the trustees were not following the poor example set by the trustees of St. Louis' Church in Buffalo, New York. He added:

I regard the prevalence of sound and correct views upon this subject amongst the laity of the diocese of Newark as a favorable augury for the peacefulness and prosperity of my future administration.¹

Bayley notes the final moments of Father Hogan, and pays the tribute: "A good and faithful priest, and well educated gentlemanly man. R.I.P. aged 52 years." (Diary, p. 161).

6. Rev. Mr. Guroe. Guroe had been pastor of St. Peter's, Belleville, since 1851. He was not mentioned by Bayley in any other entry in the Diary; the Register of Clergy does not contain his name.

7. Rev. Hugh Lane. The first of several Philadelphian priests mentioned by Bayley, Father Lane ministered to the needs of the Catholics at Bordentown in south

¹The letter from the trustees is cited by Flynn, op. cit., p. 112-113, from the American Celt of November 26, 1853. The reply by Bayley is contained among the documents of the Newark Archives and is quoted by Flynn, p. 114, and by Yeagher, op. cit., p. 111-112.
Jersey until December 1853 (Diary, p. 4). He had begun to labor in Bordentown as early as 1849, when south Jersey was a part of the diocese of Philadelphia. At Bordentown he enlarged the Church; he visited the few Catholics at Salem regularly; he erected the first church in Mount Holly, New Jersey; and he visited the Catholics of St. Mary's Church, Pleasant Mills, one of the oldest missions in the state. After his withdrawal from New Jersey in 1853 he became pastor of St. Teresa's Church in Philadelphia in which place he died on April 5, 1902.

8. Rev. J. G. Gmeiner. Another of the priests of the Philadelphia diocese, John George Gmeiner was appointed by Bishop Newmann to be the first pastor of St. Francis' German Church in Trenton, New Jersey, on June 21st, 1853. In 1856 he erected a school on Market Street in Trenton, staffed by the Sisters of Notre Dame. He was absent from the parish for three years and returned as pastor in 1859, a position he filled until 1865. During his Trenton pastorate he was able to secure financial assistance from the Leopoldinen-Stiftung of Vienna and from the Ludwig-Missionsver-
ein at Vienna.\textsuperscript{1} Ill health forced his resignation in 1865 and his retirement to St. Mary's hospital, Trenton, where he died.\textsuperscript{2}

9. Rev. Mr. McCarthy. There are four individuals by the name of McCarthy mentioned by Bayley in his Diary. The man under this entry was the Rev. Patrick McCarthy, priest of the New York Archdiocese who had been sent to Rahway in 1849 and who wished to return to New York after the separation of New Jersey from the New York Archdiocese. In 1851 Archbishop Hughes had transferred him to Perth Amboy; in 1853 Bishop Bayley consented to his return to New York where he became pastor of St. Mary's and later died at Holy Cross Church that city. He remained on pleasant terms with Bishop Bayley: attending one of Bayley's lectures in New York in 1869 (Diary, p. 119), and dining with him at Stoney-Hollow, New York in the same year (Diary, p. 121).

\textsuperscript{1}Yeagher, op. cit., p. 125.

10. Rev. James Callan. Accepted gladly by Bishop Bayley, Callan was sent to South Amboy in September 1853 though the Bishop wrote that he would "do better by him as soon as I can."¹ He was, apparently, a restless individual who could not long remain in one assignment and who was to be killed in an explosion on shipboard near California in 1864. While at South Amboy he experienced the hostility of the Know-Nothings and was advised by Bayley to treat them with great forebearance.² From his first assignment by Bayley to South Amboy he went to St. James, Newark in 1856.³ His career at St. James was marked by his sudden departure on May 7, 1858, and after his suspension by Bayley his return on May 16th. Bayley wrote of him that he "thought best to return to his mission. He is a good priest, and acted by impulse." (Diary, p. 61).

While at St. James he undertook the construction of a mission Church of St. Mary at Bergan Point

²Ibid., p. 7. See Yeagher, op. cit., p. 130.
³Flynn, op. cit., dates his coming to St. James in 1854. Bayley's Diary, however, dates it at Oct. 17, 1856 and states that he came from Middletown Point, an early name for South Amboy (Diary, p. 24).
which Bayley blessed in 1860 (Diary, p. 85). In July
of 1861 he was transferred to Paterson (Diary, p. 95),
received the Rev. Thomas Killeen as an assistant in
January 1863 (Diary, p. 104), and was appointed pas­
tor at Lambertville in October, 1863 (Diary, p. 114).
At Lambertville the mood of James Callan was no more
serene than before and Bayley notes that he was "dis­
satisfied and grumbling and doing nothing ever since
he went there." Bayley sent him an exeat in February
1864. 1

To the Diary reference to Callan (p. 119) Bayley
later added the notation that he was killed by an ex­
losion on board a steamer in California in 1868.
The Register of the Clergy dates the explosion in
1865 but fixes his death on August 24, 1864. 2 While
Bayley had a rather low estimate of Callan's disposi­
tion another historian refers to Callan as "one of
the most energetic priests that ever came to Pater­
son." 3 It is in his death, however, that James

1Diary, p. 119. The events of James Callan's career
have been separated from the contemporaneous references to a
Rev. John Callan of Dover.

2Register of Clergy, p. 41.

3Flynn, op. cit., p. 83.
Callan gave proof of his worth. While on board ship from San Francisco (where he had just made a retreat) and before arrival at his mission in Santa Barbara, fire broke out. He inhaled the scalding steam and despite his great agony spent the last hours of his life administering the sacraments to the dying until his final moment.¹

11. Rev. Michael Madden. Born in 1826 in New York City, Michael Madden made his preparatory studies at Chambly College in Chambly, Canada, and St. Joseph's seminary, Fordham. He was ordained on May 25, 1850, by Bishop Hughes. The Register of Clergy states only that he served briefly as an assistant at St. Peter's, Barclay Street, New York City; became pastor of Perth Amboy; and in October 1853 went to St. Vincent's, Madison, where he remained until his death in May, 1868.

Michael Madden was a priest within the confines of the Newark diocese when Bayley came to it in 1853. He was deacon at the Mass for the installation of the new bishop. His life was blameless: he was regarded

¹Flynn, op. cit., p. 84-85, and Register of Clergy, p. 41.
by Bayley as one of his most faithful and loyal priests, his friendship was treasured and the bishop frequently notes his many visits to Fr. Madden at Madison. As pastor of Madison he was active in the early days of Seton Hall College which was founded in his parish and of which he was one of the original trustees. His first effort at collecting money for the new college was not successful (Diary, p. 13).

While pastor of Madison he covered a large area of Morris and Union Counties, and built the first Church of St. Teresa's in Summit. He enlarged the Church at Springfield which he serviced until the removal of Seton Hall from Madison to South Orange in 1860, after which date the priests from the College administered the parish. The circumstances of his death are related in the Diary (p. 168).

12. Rev. B. J. McQuaid. More than any other individual, the name of Bernard J. McQuaid appears seventy-four times in Bayley's Diary. Data on the future bishop of Rochester, New York will be presented in the course of the appearance of each reference. The

---

1 See letter of Bishop McQuaid to Fr. Corrigan, Rochester, N. Y., March 28, 1882, quoted in Flynn, op. cit., p. 251-3.
all-important role played by young Father McQuaid: pastor, founder-president of Seton Hall, rector of Cathedral, Vicar-General, Administrator of the diocese, founder of the first continuous Catholic school in New Jersey, and an indefatigable zeal; all these were combined in the frail body of the man who would serve as priest in the Newark diocese for twenty years, and in Rochester for forty-one years as its bishop. In the entry here listed Father McQuaid was appointed by Bayley to the rectorship of the Cathedral of St. Patrick on Washington Street, Newark. McQuaid had supervised the functions for the bishop's arrival and installation and had shown at that early date his initiative, independence, and integrity.

13. Rev. B. F. Allaire. As a seminarian at St. Sulpice in Paris, Benjamin Allaire had correspondence with Father Bayley, his friend and helper. In this entry of September 1853, Bayley appointed him assistant at

---


2Correspondence of B. F. Allaire to Bayley, 1851, 1852, 1853, in the Baltimore Cathedral Archives, cited in Yeagher, op. cit., p. 94.
the Cathedral and his secretary. Along with the young priest, Bernard McQuaid, Father Allaire had an opportunity equally promising. He launched into his duties as secretary, and in March 1854 was appointed pastor of St. James in Newark where he undertook the construction of the church edifice planned on an earlier day by the Rev. Louis D. Senez (Diary, p. 18). He was removed, however, before many months had passed and was assigned in 1855 to Trenton and Burlington. He preached the St. Patrick panegyric in the Cathedral in Newark in March 1856, then Bayley sent for him in June of 1856. His name passes out of the record books of the diocese with the notation that he received an exeat December 31, 1856.

1Leahy, The Catholic Church of the Diocese of Trenton, Princeton University Press, no date given, p. 61 dates Allaire's stay at Burlington as of a few months in 1854. Bayley's Diary, however, gives the dates stated above, p. 30.

2Bayley notes in his Letter Book that on June 3, 1856 he wrote to Allaire "to make his arrangements to come here." The Diary, p. 46, notes his arrival.

1. Rev. P. J. Hanegan. Not to be confused with the Rev. J. N. Hanegan; the two names are spelled in three variant ways by Bayley in the pages of the Diary. Patrick J. Hanegan was pastor at Lambertville and had his faculties withdrawn in 1854; John N. Hanegan was pastor at Gloucester and received an exeat in 1858. Patrick J. Hanegan, of this entry, gave Bayley considerable trouble and subsequently the bishop noted in his Diary that he dismissed Hanegan "without recommendation, merely declaring him to free from censure" (Diary, p. 28). Some time later Bayley added the words on p. 28, "since dead," and Flynn states that he died in the West but was buried in St. Mary's cemetery, Gloucester.

2. Bishop Loughlin. John Loughlin was born December 20, 1817, Drumboneff, County Down, Ireland, and had been educated at Mt. St. Mary's College and Seminary, Emmitsburg, Maryland. He was ordained in 1840, four years before Bayley, and was vicar general of New

---


2 In his Letter Book, September 8, 1856, Bayley wrote that he was not satisfied with Fr. Hanegan's excuse for not coming to the Retreat and Synod (p. 77).

3 Flynn, op. cit., p. 195.
York at the time of his consecration with Bayley in 1853. His career in the new Brooklyn diocese paralleled that of Bayley in Newark: he founded St. John's College, Brooklyn, in 1869, attended the second and third Plenary Councils of Baltimore and the Vatican Council. He outlived Bayley by fourteen years, dying in December 1891, and was buried in Brooklyn.¹

In the current entry, Bayley records his presence at Loughlin's installation in Brooklyn; and many of the subsequent entries of Loughlin's name in the Diary merely note their joint presence at episcopal functions. In 1869, however, Loughlin and Bayley were appointed referees of a dispute between the dioceses of Buffalo and Rochester (Diary, p. 184).

3. Rev. Mr. Mackin. Born in Armagh, Ireland, in 1817, and educated at Maynooth and St. Charles Seminary, Philadelphia, later John P. Mackin was ordained in Philadelphia by Bishop Francis Kenwick in 1843. He was in the missions of West Jersey as pastor of St. Francis, Trenton, within the diocese of Philadelphia when James Roosevelt Bayley was ordained to the priest-

hood. He built St. John's Church in Trenton as well as temporary structures at the copper mines near Flemington, and New Egypt. Although Bayley records only two departures to Ireland for his health (Diary, p. 32, 183) he made other journeys, one of which provides interesting letters to his bishop,¹ and another in 1860 when he apparently resigned to tour Europe and the Holy Land to improve his health. Upon his return to New Jersey there was no vacancy at St. John's and he temporarily served in Philadelphia. He appealed his case to Rome and it was decided that he was canonically bound to the diocese of Newark. In 1866 he became pastor of St. Mary's, Bordentown, for three years, and was influential in the construction of churches at Bristol, Burlington, Princeton, and Lambertville. He returned to St. John's, Trenton in 1871 and died as pastor of that church in 1873, six months after Bayley's departure to Baltimore.²

¹Yeagher, op. cit., p. 142, written from Ireland in

Because Mackin is mentioned so frequently in the Diary (more than thirty times), further annotation will be provided as more important events occur.

4. Salem. In this entry Bishop Bayley gives a hint of the first "trouble" with any of his priests. Salem County had been the site of the first Catholic mission in New Jersey but its history was interrupted by the Revolutionary War and it was not until 1847 that Mass was said with a degree of regularity in Salem. The Rev. William O'Hara, later bishop of Scranton, traveled from Philadelphia to say Mass for the few Catholics of the town. The Rev. E. Q. S. Waldron succeeded Father O'Hara in 1848 and in that same year purchased the first property for a Church for $540. With work begun on the foundation of the building, funds ran low; Father Waldron was assigned elsewhere and eight priests came at different times in the next few years to say Mass. In December, 1851, Bishop Kenrick appointed the Rev. John McDermott the first resident pastor. McDermott purchased more property and a house in 1852 for $1,003. He completed the Church edifice and saw it dedicated on July 4, 1852. It was near the end of the year 1853 that Father McDermott purchased another house and lot from one
Ebenezer Dunn for $500.\textsuperscript{1}

Bishop Bayley's problem with Father McDermott and Salem was one of trying to bring some businesslike order into a confused financial picture. The events leading up to Father McDermott's dismissal are recorded in the Diary and are annotated as they occur.

\textsuperscript{1}Leahy, op. cit., p. 57, 58. No hint is given of the financial problem; Flynn, op. cit., p. 180; Yeagher, op. cit., p. 119; Letter Book, entries for November 30th, and December 10, 1853.
1. Rev. Michael Maginn. One of the unpleasant duties of the newly installed bishop of Newark was to remove the "dead wood." With the exception of this reference to Michael Maginn the Diary is silent about his career. Flynn does not give his name in the list of clergy who served St. John's Church, nor in the list of priests of the diocese and apparently confuses his name with Maguire.¹ The entry in the Register of Clergy contains no additional information.²

2. Father Moran. Patrick Moran had been pastor of St. John's Newark for twenty-one years when Bishop Bayley came into the new diocese in 1853. Born in 1789 in Lochrea, County Mayo, Ireland, he had studied at Mount St. Mary's Seminary, Emmitsburg, Maryland, and was ordained by Bishop Du Bois in New York, November 9, 1832. With the exception of one year (1839) he remained pastor of St. John's until his death in 1866.³ He was the senior priest of the diocese to welcome Bishop Bayley in 1853 and was appointed

¹Flynn, op. cit., p. 74, 661.
²Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 27.
³Ibid., p. 2, records his work at a St. John's College in 1839. Flynn, op. cit., p. 71.
vicar-general by the new bishop. He is credited with the design of the present edifice of St. John's, Newark, of St. Patrick's Pro-Cathedral in Newark, and of St. Peter's, Belleville. His many years and tasks made him one of Bishop Bayley's most trusted counselors, and due to the frequency of his name in the pages of the Diary further annotation is to be found at the place of entry when evidence so warrants.¹

3. Rev. Mr. de Caro. Not listed in the Register of Clergy or in parish records, and mentioned only twice by Bayley in the Diary, the Rev. Mr. de Caro evidently was a visiting Capuchin priest from Italy who returned to his country after a few months in Elizabeth.²

4. Rev. Patrick McGovern. The Rev. Patrick McGovern had studied at St. Joseph's Seminary, Fordham and ordained on January 29, 1853 by Bishop Hughes. He was received into the Newark diocese by Bishop Bayley

¹The Very Rev. Patrick Moran, V.G., is not to be confused with his nephew, the Rev. James Moran who succeeded him in St. John's and is identified in the pages which follow.

²The spelling Elizabethtown is an older version now replaced by "Elizabeth." The only other reference to de Caro is in the Diary, p. 6.
from St. James' Parish in New York. He remained at his Madison, New Jersey, assignment until January of 1855 when because of ill health he requested retirement (Diary, p. 29). He returned to priestly duties in 1865 and was made pastor of Morristown, Mendham, and Basking Ridge. In 1871 Bayley transferred him to Bergan Point (Diary, p. 202) where he paid off "all the debt — over $4,000," and in July 1876 he became the first resident pastor of Keyport, New Jersey. He remained at Keyport until the following June when he requested permission to return to his old diocese of New York. In the New York diocese he was appointed pastor of Croton where he died in 1902.¹

1. Rev. Joseph D. Bowles. On his way to Vancouver Island, Father Bowles seemed to be afflicted with lack of funds and lack of desire. In this entry Bishop Bayley notes that he sent him to Bordentown, and later on orders from Cardinal Franzoni (Diary, p. 41) he started on his way and got as far as California. He returned to the Newark diocese and was assigned as pastor at Burlington (Diary, p. 46). During his first stay of three years in New Jersey, Bowles received letters from Bayley that reflect Bayley's great interest in Catholic education, and show that Bowles endeared himself to Bayley because of the example he set in furthering Catholic parochial schools.¹

2. Bp. Demers. Modeste Demers, born October 11, 1809 at St. Nicholas, Quebec, Canada, ordained February 7, 1836, Quebec, by Archbishop Joseph Signay. He was consecrated, November 30, 1847, for the newly created diocese of Vancouver Island. He acted as administrator of the dioceses of Prince Charlotte Islands and New Caledonia. He was called "the Apostle of British

Columbia." He died July 28, 1871 at Vancouver Island.1

3. Rev. Robert Hubbersty. Received into the diocese in December, 1853, by Bayley, Father Hubbersty from Salford, England, was assigned to St. John's, Newark, where he would be under the experienced pastoral eye of Father Patrick Moran. In March, 1854, he was assigned to St. John's Orange (Diary, p. 10), where he remained until May 14, 1855. His brief tenure was due to his eccentricities as described by one historian:

He usually rode ahorseback, with a short cloak over his shoulders, beneath which the wind, as it would occasionally toss it aside, would reveal a glaring red shirt. In his hand a short cane, in the English fashion, he would ride over the sidewalk to the door of the bishop's house, and, without dismounting, ring the bell and announce his presence.2

4. Circular. The circular here referred to is not extant.

The Letter Book, however, records a circular for January, 1854, devoted to disciplinary matters, the custody of the Blessed Sacrament, and prohibition

1Joseph B. Code, op. cit., p. 75, 76.
against "mixed marriages."¹

5. Mr. John McCarthy. The encouragement of vocations was a project close to the heart of Bishop Bayley, and in January of 1854 he sent the above-named, John McCarthy, to the Seminary at Fordham. A month later, however, he sent McCarthy to St. Sulpice in Paris (Diary, p. 8). There is no evidence that McCarthy was ever ordained, and he is not listed in the ranks of the clergy in subsequent years. While sending McCarthy abroad, Bayley was at the same time answering letters from prospective candidates and entering others in the Montreal seminary.²

6. Rev. Mr. Ford. The Rev. John Ford was pastor of St. Mary's, Cape May from 1854 to 1856 (Diary, p. 15). Located at the town of Cape May he attended the scattered missions of the most southern county in the state. Services for Catholics were quite infrequent during the winter as Cape May was a popular summer resort in the nineteenth century. Bishop Bayley wrote to Father Ford granting him permission

to allow visiting priests say Mass and hear confessions during the "busy" season, and noted in his Letter Book:

Wrote to the Rev. John Ford Cape Island . . . giving him faculties to . . . give permission to priests coming to Cape May . . . provided that he knows certainly that they are approved of and exercising faculties in their own diocese, and even then he must act with prudence and discretion. Rockaway on Long Island has been a place of much scandal, on account of the imprudent conduct of priests frequenting it in the summer season -- hope it is not the same at Cape May.  

---

1Letter Book, January 9, 1854, p. 7; Flynn, op. cit., p. 233. Father Ford received an exeat from Bishop Bayley in January, 1856 (Diary, p. 42).
1. Father McDonough. The Rev. James T. McDonough is here referred to as at Somerville. His assignment must have been to the general area, for Bayley states that he had been sent to Plainfield and Raritan. He did not succeed in his pastoral assignment and Bayley mentions trouble with the bishop of Toronto.\(^1\) When Bayley was assured of a replacement he dismissed McDonough with a "simple exeat sine commendatione" October 13, 1855.\(^2\)

2. Mr. Rafferty. Member of the state legislature, Mr. Rafferty was one of the prominent Catholic lay men of the day and Bayley saw him on several occasions when he visited Paterson (Diary, p. 38, 163).

3. Mr. Bruit. The handwriting of Bishop Bayley is not clear on the name of Bruit; comparisons with another reference (Diary, p. 163) establish the spelling given above.

4. Rev. Mr. Scollard. The Rev. John Scollard was the first resident pastor of St. Paul's in Princeton, serving

\(^1\)Letter Book, March 5, 1855, p. 49, 50.  
\(^2\)Ibid., September 27, 1855, p. 63; Diary, p. 39; Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 21.
there from 1850 to 1857. A man with the courage of his convictions, he wrote to Father Allaire, Chancellor of the diocese, with regard to a collection for the Seminary in Fordham:

I have not taken up any such collection in 1853, and what is more, unless the Bishop exercises his full authority in the case, I will not do it in 1854 either; and that because I do not think the seminary in Fordham is what it ought to be, and hence I would not deem it just on my part to contribute to its support. My reasons for thinking so I am prepared to give when called upon.¹

He was apparently personally popular with some of his people;² and while pastor at Princeton he erected the Church of St. Rose of Lima in Freehold. But his weakness was drink, and in July, 1857, Bayley withdrew his faculties "prop. nim. pot."³

¹Letter cited in Flynn, op. cit., p. 182.
²Diary, p. 27.
³Letter Book, July 2, 1857, p. 17; Diary, p. 54.
1. Rev. H. Kenny. Another of the priests who served only a few years under Bishop Bayley, the Rev. Hugh Kenny had been one of the Philadelphia priests who ministered to Catholics at St. Mary's, Cape May, and in Mount Holly. In the first reference to him by Bayley he was serving as pastor at Burlington in 1854. In March of 1855 he received an exeat from Bishop Bayley who doubted that Father Kenny ever would be contented anywhere (Diary, p. 31).

2. Rev. Mr. Preston. Thomas S. Preston, an early convert of Bayley's, became vicar general of the Archdiocese of New York. As pastor of St. Anne's Church in New York City he was visited frequently by Bayley. He preached the eulogy at the month's mind Requiem for Bishop Bayley in 1877.

3. Rev. Rudolphus Etthofer. Sent to take charge of the German speaking Catholics in Elizabeth in January, 1854,

---

1Flynn, op. cit., p. 233, 312.
2Diary, p. 109, 116 (1863).
Fr. Etthofer was to leave that charge in the following January because of ill health. During the course of his one year stay at Elizabeth, however, Bishop Bayley was provided with an occasion which called forth the bishop's sense of prudent business management. Etthofer found the German church in heavy debt and advanced funds from his own resources for their expenses. Later, when the parish was unable to repay the loan, Fr. Etthofer wrote to Bishop Bayley requesting payment from the bishop. Bayley noted in his Letter Book:

Wrote to Rev. Mr. Etthofer refusing to repay the money which he says he had advanced on account of the German Church at Elizabeth-town. He knew that the congregation was not paying even the int. on the debt of the church and therefore he should not have incurred any additional debts without my knowledge and consent. If hereafter the Congregation shall be able to repay him, I will endeavor to get them to do so. But I will not allow the principle to be established, that when a congregation neglects or refuses to pay its just debts that the Bishop must do it. Sent him $50 as a present.

Father Etthofer died in Chicago in September in October of 1855.

---

1 Further notation of dimissorial is to be found on p. 29 of the Diary.
3 Register of Clergy, p. 33.
1. Michael Carroll and John Murray. Two discontented seminarians had written to Bishop Bayley asking for admission into his diocese. Bayley wrote to Michael Carroll that he did not wish to "interfere with seminarians belonging to another diocese," but if Carroll were determined to leave then Bayley hoped that he would first apply to Newark. Carroll, from St. John's seminary, Fordham, and John Murray from the seminary at Providence, were sent by Bayley to the major seminary at Montreal in February, 1854. No further mention is made of the two aspirants in the Diary. From the Letter Book, however, it becomes apparent that they were not happy candidates for Bayley notes:

Wrote to Rev. Mr. Baile, Sup. Sem. Montreal in regard to Mr. Carroll and Mr. Murray. Mr. Carroll self opinionated and obstinate. Mr. Murray vocation doubtful. Try them carefully and inform me.  

Apparently still discontented, the two gentlemen received a sharp note from their bishop in February 1854:

---

2 Ibid., February 15, 1854, p. 12.
Wrote to Mr. Michael Carroll, and Mr. John Murray that I would not allow of another change. If they were not content at Montreal — must find another Bishop.¹

From the records available it appears that Michael Carroll was never ordained for the diocese of Newark. There is no conclusive proof that John Murray was successful: however, mention is made of a Father John Murray who was granted faculties in the diocese in January, 1855, and sent by Bayley to assist Father Kelly in Jersey City (Diary, p. 29).² The same Father Murray was appointed pastor of St. John's in Orange, New Jersey, in May 1855,³ and received an "exeat" in August, 1861.⁴

2. "did not come." From written text it is evident that these words were added at a later date. No data on the Rev. de la Hurity could be found.

² Flynn, op. cit., p. 279 states that Mr. John Murray was ordained in December 1854. The Register of the Clergy, p. 42, lists a Rev. James Murray and has the letters 'Jno' written above the first name indicating that a correction had been made.
³ Diary, p. 33.
⁴ Diary, p. 96. No written confirmation could be discovered for the exeat; Letter Book, p. 42.
3. Mr. Theobald Tiers was an old family friend of Bishop Bayley's, and the bishop frequently enjoyed such visits in Philadelphia. The death of Mr. Tiers of Philadelphia in March, 1855, is noted by Bayley in the Diary, p. 31. Other members of the family resided in New York and are mentioned later.

4. Mr. Frenaye. In the course of establishing a more efficient and tighter administration of affairs in the southern part of the state, Bishop Bayley had to consult with priests in the diocese of Philadelphia. Mr. Frenaye is mentioned again in May, 1854 (Diary, p. 14). Bayley strove for "more stringent regulations in regard to marriages, particularly those requiring dispensations."\(^1\)

5. Major Le Conte. No other reference to the family name of Le Conte is to be found other than those to Major Le Conte "my old friend and relative."\(^2\)

6. Mr. Green. Not to be confused with the "Mr. Green" who was Bayley's close friend in Troy, New York, and


\(^2\)Diary, May 3, 1860, p. 82, 48. For the details of family relationship, see Yeagher, op. cit., p. 1.
mentioned hereafter in the Diary.

7. Mr. Price. The new Democratic governor became a friend of Bishop Bayley at this meeting in February, 1854, and later invited Bayley to be his guest in Trenton in November, 1855.¹

¹Diary, p. 40.
1. Le Hir. Usually referred to as "M. L'Abbe Le Hir" by Bishop Bayley, Father Le Hir had been Bayley's old director at the seminary of St. Sulpice in Paris. Bayley wrote to Le Hir frequently with regard to students studying for the Newark diocese at St. Sulpice, and in 1867 the bishop, on his way to the Holy Land, stopped in Paris to see Father Le Hir.

2. Father Muller. Apparently, the same Father Muller who twenty years earlier occasionally ministered to the Catholics in Paterson, New Jersey.
1. Rev. James Moran. It is said that Father James Moran was the first priest ordained in the state of New Jersey. Born in Ireland in 1824, he was related to Daniel O'Connell the Irish patriot. His theological studies were completed at Fordham and after his ordination by Bishop Bayley in 1854 he was assigned as assistant to his uncle, the Very Rev. Patrick Moran, Vicar General and pastor of St. John's in Newark. In November, 1855, he was appointed the first pastor of the newly erected parish of the Immaculate Conception in Camden, New Jersey, and Bishop Bayley blessed the chapel which he erected there in 1859.

Upon the death of his uncle, the pastor of St. John's in Newark, Father James Moran was appointed his successor in that important parish in 1866. He was not long at St. John's, however, and Bayley's Diary is silent as to his remaining years. Leahy

---

1Walter F. Leahy, op. cit., p. 284. Leahy gives the date as 1844.
2Register of Clergy, p. 31
3Ibid., p. 31; Flynn, op. cit., p. 333; Diary, p. 39, 78.
4Flynn, op. cit., p. 74.
5The Register of the Clergy provides no further data.
states that in 1864 sic he went to Brooklyn as an assistant at the Church of the Assumption; after two other assignments, he resigned in 1873 and "until his death, July 25, 1904, had no regular charge."\(^1\)

2. Rev. M. Gauvin. Anthony Gauvin, youngest of ten children, was born August 23, 1810, in Solos near Nice, France. He was ordained in Rome in 1834, by his friend Cardinal Brignole-Sale.\(^2\) He was probably a member of the Society of Mercy for a few years.\(^3\) A tutor in the family of Count Cavour, he came to America in 1847, and in 1851 was sent by Archbishop Hughes to the Hoboken region of New Jersey. Here he labored for twenty-two years: an able administrator, he built several churches, began St. Mary's hospital, and was frequently consulted by Bishop Bayley. The many references to this French priest who ministered to the English-speaking Italians and Germans in the New World are to be found throughout the Diary. Where appropriate, information on particular events will be presented. Father Gauvin decided to leave

\(^1\)Leahy, op. cit., p. 284, 285.
\(^2\)Flynn, op. cit., p. 168.
\(^3\)Register of Clergy, p. 11.
the diocese in the year following the departure of his good friend Bishop Bayley for Baltimore, and in 1873 returned to his native Nice. There he lived with his brother Don Sixte Cauvin who was in his fifty-eighth year of the priesthood.¹ Father Anthony Cauvin died at Nice, May 26, 1902.

¹Register of Clergy, p. 11; Flynn, op. cit., p. 169.
1. Rev. Mr. Venuta. Aloysius Venuta was born January 3, 1823, in Nicosia, Sicily. He made his theological studies at Palermo, and served as a diocesan priest on the faculty of the University of Palermo.\(^1\) Because of the political disturbances of 1848 he was placed under the watch of the police. He escaped, however, and hastened to America. Alone and unable to understand English, he attended Mass in St. Stephen's Church in New York. The pastor of St. Stephen's, Dr. Cummings, spoke vigorously on the need of financial support for the parish, and announced that the church doors were locked and that no one could leave until the demanded financial aid was forthcoming. Father Venuta, terrified by the antics, made another escape - this time by jumping out of an open window.\(^2\)

For three years he assisted the Rev. Sylvester Malone at Williamsburg, then was accepted into the diocese of Newark. He assisted at St. John's in Paterson, St. Patrick's Cathedral in Newark, and became pastor of St. Joseph's in Jersey City and built St. Patrick's Church in that city. He was greatly beloved

---

\(^2\)Flynn, op. cit., p. 336.
by his parishioners and was a man of great zeal. He lived a life of poverty, and for years would spend an hour each day before the Blessed Sacrament. The only criticism of Father Venuta appears to have been that of Rev. Henry A. Brann who felt that Bayley had treated a Father Coyle unfairly in giving his church parish to an Italian. He died in January, 1876, and was buried in the Hudson County Catholic cemetery.

2. Rev. Mr. Duggan. Father Duggan had received faculties from Archbishop Hughes, as explained in the entry in the Diary, and Bayley in addition to giving a statement to Fr. Duggan also wrote to the Rt. Rev. Dr. Hynes, V.G. of Demara, British Guiana.

---

2 Yeagher, op. cit., p. 472.
1. Rev. Mr. Reardon. Although stationed in Easton, Pennsylvania, in the Philadelphia diocese, Father Reardon often ministered to the needs of Catholics in New Jersey. Bishop Bayley notes five visits to Father Reardon in the Diary. On one occasion, the Easton pastor had quelled a near riot among the Irish laborers on the Central Railroad.

2. Rev. F. L. Jego. The Rev. Francis L. M. Jego received "ad tempus" at Lambertville remained there until October, 1861, when he returned to France. During his stay at Lambertville he provided for the Catholics at Clinton and Flemington; in the former place he had a Sunday sermon interrupted by his horse.

3. Chegaray Farm. With this brief entry, Bishop Bayley notes the beginning of one of his greatest deeds, the establishment of Seton Hall College. Bayley frequently visited the parish at Madison, an area in which he had spent some time as a boy, and with

---

1Flynn, op. cit., p. 359.
2Ibid., p. 133.
3Diary, Oct. 1861, p. 97.
4Flynn, op. cit., p. 134.
Father McQuaid he decided to purchase the "Seminary for Young Ladies" formerly conducted by a Madame Chegaray. Here Seton Hall would be founded two years later; after removal to South Orange in 1860, the site would become St. Elizabeth's College for women.

1Flynn, op. cit., p. 279.
1. Rev. T. Kieran. The Rev. Terence Kieran had been sent by Bishop Bayley in March 1854 from Orange to Paterson.\(^1\) His stay in Paterson was for only one year, and late in 1856 he took up residence as pastor of St. Mary's Plainfield. While in Plainfield he also provided for the Catholics of St. Bernard's Church in Raritan, New Jersey.\(^2\) He died in Plainfield in 1869.

One of the difficulties of holding property under state law was indicated by a letter written to Fr. Kieran by Bishop Bayley in April 1859:

Wrote to Father Kieran sending $50. and requesting him to see that rascal Doran, settle with him - that is pay him for doing nothing - as owing to the present beautiful way of holding ch. property, any man who makes a demand on a Bishop, no matter how unjust, knows that the Bishop will pay him sooner than go to law.\(^3\)

\(^1\)Blary, p. 10.
\(^2\)Flynn, op. cit., p. 236.
\(^3\)Letter Book, April 23, 1859, p. 116.
1. The McCormicks. There are two McCormicks mentioned in the *Diary*, and only one is identified by a first name. The McCormick mentioned in this entry for May 30, 1854, was a resident of the Bordentown-Perth Amboy area; the second is Mr. Edward McCormick, a resident of Newton (*Diary*, p. 25). At Perth Amboy, Bayley visited the McCormicks who at first appear to have been staunch Catholics; in later entries, however, McCormick may be "excom. an obstinate Dutchman,"¹ although the sense of the passage is not without ambiguity. In a still later year, Bayley refers to a "Mr. McCormick, son of old Capt. McCormick, his sisters, etc."²

---

¹ *Diary*, September 24, 1859, p. 77.
1. Rev. Mr. McDermott. The peaceful entry of May 1854 in the Diary gives no indication of what was on Bishop Bayley's mind with regard to the Rev. John McDermott. A month earlier Bayley had noted:

Wrote to Rev. J. McDermott at Salem. Will not hear of his resigning his mission. He got me into the scrape and he must help me out of it: will see him and settle everything in person.  

In three entries in the Diary Bayley gives no intimation of the true state of affairs. Yet, by February, 1855, Bayley sent a replacement to Salem and gave McDermott a "simple exeat without any commendation." The events which brought about the sudden dismissal appear to have been McDermott's involvement in heavy debt and scandal. In August, 1854, Bayley wrote McDermott "in regard to reports against him - must immediately take the proper means to satisfy me that they are unfounded." McDermott's debts were the subject of letters between Bayley and Mr. Maculloch, attorney for William O'Brien who had

1Letter Book, April 20, 1854, p. 19.
2Diary, p. 14, 15, 29.
3Ibid., p. 30, 32.
loaned money to McDermott for the Church in Salem.\(^1\)

The story of scandal speaks for itself in the following entry in September:

Wrote to the Rev. Mr. McDermott at Salem. Pleased to hear from him. His absence and silence had made me very anxious. Must not offer a reward to detect the slanderer. The presence and declaration of the young woman referred to before two or three proper witnesses will put an end to the slander and the slanderer. As soon as he has arranged this affair and collected enough to pay the floating debts and the int. on the Ch. debt will give him a better place.\(^2\)

Between September 1854 and February 1855 Bayley evidently gained further information for he added the following words in the margin opposite the above quoted entry: "no slander about it." McDermott purchased property despite the poverty of his parish, and wanted the bishop to buy it from him! Expressing his surprise that he was able to purchase such lots, and stating that "we are not rich enough to purchase it from him," Bayley directed him to leave the Parish.\(^3\)

To replace McDermott, Bishop Bayley sent the Rev. Cornelius Cannon to Salem, and after an initial

\(^1\)Letter Book, August 28, 1854, p. 30.
\(^2\)Ibid., September 18, 1854, p. 32.
\(^3\)Ibid., September 5, 1855, p. 48; Diary, p. 30, 32.
refusal, McDermott finally handed over the keys to the church. Father Cannon's letter to Bishop Bayley describes the sorry scene at Salem.¹

2. Marshall. The Marshall family at Millville were hosts to the Bishop on several occasions, and on at least two occasions he offered Mass and conferred Confirmation in their home.²

3. Mr. Ward. In addition to the praise given here by Bayley, he notes five other visits to Mr. James Ward's home in Leesburg, and a tardy notice of his death in Philadelphia in 1863.³

4. Mr. John McCrevins. Cape May was the farthest corner of Bayley's diocese and a journey of considerable inconvenience. Nonetheless, the Diary notes four visits to McCrevins between 1854 and 1864.⁴

¹Yeagher, op. cit., p. 120.
²Diary, October, 1856, p. 48; Ibid., September, 1858, p. 65.
³Diary, July, 1864, p. 125. Bayley refers to the Ward family in Philadelphia in Diary, 1867, p. 162.
⁴Diary, July 1864, p. 125.
1. Mr. McCulloch. Variant spellings of Macullach or McCulloch appear in the Diary, and three of four references would seem to be social meetings. One entry, however, refers to settling matters with him.¹ Evidence gleaned from the Letter Book indicates that McCulloch was "lawyer" as well as "squire": he handled the legal matters connected with the debacle in Salem brought about by McDermott's mismanagement.²

¹Diary, March 19, 1855, p. 31.
²Letter Book, March, 1855, p. 51; April 19, 1855, p.
1. Mr. Philip MacMahon. Earlier in March Bayley had written to MacMahon a student at "Regiopolis Coll. Kingston Canada" that

he may come if he pleases to run the risk.
But I assure him that I will not received him unless I am perfectly satisfied.¹

At a later date, Bayley returned to the entry quoted above and added a parenthesis - "(Turned out a great scamp)."

MacMahon was ordained for Newark by Archbishop Hughes on August 18, 1854.² In the following November he was sent to "spy out the land in Sussex" County to see if a new mission could be established.³ In June of 1857 MacMahon's faculties were withdrawn,⁴ and in July Bayley noted in his Letter Book:

Wrote to the Rev. Ph. MacMahon Blessington P.O. Canada . . . . will not give him an exeat until I am satisfied of his conversion.⁵

¹Letter Book, March 28, 1854.
²Diary, p. 21.
³Ibid., p. 25.
⁴Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 38; Diary, p. 54.
1. Mr. Cornelius Cannon. Received into the diocese in June, 1854, Mr. Cannon was ordained by Archbishop Hughes for the Newark diocese in August of the same year.\(^1\) He served first with Father Mackin at Trenton,\(^2\) and was sent by Bayley to take charge of the debacle in Salem caused by McDermott. His career at Salem was abruptly terminated in 1869 because of difficulties with his parishioners. He served as assistant at St. Michael's, Jersey City, until 1874 when he was named rector at Tenafly. In July, 1879, he returned to Ireland "to spend his declining years in his native diocese of Derry."\(^3\)

2. Mr. Hyde and the Episcopalian College. Whenever he was in Burlington, Bishop Bayley visited his friend Dr. Hyde.\(^4\) The Episcopalian College referred to was chartered in 1846 under the Episcopalian bishop Doane (whose minister son was to become a convert of Bayley's and a priest). In 1854 the school had fewer

\(^1\)Diary, August 18, 1854, p. 21.
\(^2\)Ibid., February 19, 1854, p. 30.
\(^3\)Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 34.
\(^4\)Diary, September 9, 1871, p. 203.
than two hundred students, and closed because of financial reasons in 1877.¹

1. Balleis. The Reverend Nicolaus Balleis, O.S.B., "was the first resident Benedictine in the United States"¹ and as a diocesan priest had been pastor of St. Mary's Church since 1842. Previous to his work in the Newark diocese Balleis, who was ordained in 1831, had served as pastor of Holy Trinity parish in Philadelphia, 1837-38, and at St. Patrick's in Pittsburgh, 1839. Further information on Father Balleis follows in the commentary on the Know-Nothing riot of September 1854 (Diary, p. 22).

2. Mr. Alfred Young. Born in Bristol, England, in 1831, Alfred Young had come to America as a child. In 1848 he graduated from Princeton and four years later received his degree in medicine from New York University.² While a medical student he became a convert to Catholicism, and after two years of active medical practice he applied in 1854 to Bishop Bayley as a candidate for the priesthood. One can imagine Bayley's pleasure in gaining such a talented candidate;


²McSorley, Father Hecker and His Friends, St. Louis: B. Hender, 1953, p. 140.
in 1861, however, Father Young would join the newly-formed Paulist organization, and establish a reputation as preacher and musician. The details of his later career will be discussed in the numerous entries under Alfred Young's name which follow in the Diary.

In the current entry Mr. Young is on his way to the Seminary of St. Sulpice: a choice made by Bishop Bayley, to which Young had assented. Young had been practicing medicine in Georgia and on the course of his journey Northward to Newark he was greatly attracted to the missionary fields in South Carolina. Bayley found it

... difficult to appreciate the grounds of his deserting this Diocese ... seeing that our Catholic population increases each year by immigration alone more than the whole Catholic pop. of the D. of Charlestown. Still he must choose for himself.¹

Bayley also strongly advised against Young's plan of

... being ordained first and studying afterwards. Bad enough in religious orders, but will never do for a secular priest on an active mission. Think he particularly needs a good ecclesiastical training.²

²Ibid., May 31, 1854, p. 21.
1. Mr. Beaupland. The coming of a considerable number of French Catholics to New Jersey had been occasioned by the uprisings in Martinique, Guadeloupe, and San Domingo. The Beauplands were . . . descended partly from the Dutch Van Schalkwick, who, expelled from Holland for harboring Catholics, was excluded from Martinique because, coming from an heretical country, he was not regarded as orthodox in faith, and was obliged to proceed further and settle in the more hospitable island of Guadeloupe. He was accompanied in his wanderings by a French relative, a married woman, who, although only thirty years of age, was at that time the mother of thirty-one children. This matron would certainly deserve an honorable mention from our present distinguished chief executive.¹

2. Thebaud's. There is no other family more frequently mentioned by Bayley in the Diary than the Thebauds. Like the Beauplands they came to New Jersey among the French Catholic groups.² The family home was at Madison and in the early years of Seton Hall, when it was located in that community (1856-1860); Bayley visited the Thebauds whenever he came to the college. The mother of the family died in 1863, and Bayley

¹Joseph Flynn, op. cit., p. 49. President Theodore Roosevelt's strictures on artificial birth control were well known.

²Ibid.
attended her funeral and paid tribute to her memory (Diary, p. 112). Edward Thebaud moved into the old Dubeceau house in Madison in 1861 (Diary, p. 97); and Gustave Thebaud met Bayley frequently in Summit 1868-1872 (Diary, p. 170, 171, 215). One of the family, however, Leo Thebaud, became one of the first students at Seton Hall, a teacher, and a priest of the diocese.1

3. Mr. Duberceau. Laville Duberceau was in the group of French Catholics (Beauplands, Thebauds, etc.) and settled in Madison where his home became the first place in which Mass was offered in that town (1804-09).2

1 Diary, p. 99. Further data on Father Thebaud is placed under this entry.
2 Joseph Flynn, op. cit., p. 49.
1. Revd Father Hasslinger. Bishop Bayley transferred Father O'Reilly from St. Peter's Jersey City to Gloucester, and directed the pastor of St. Peter's, Father John Kelly, to send for Father Hasslinger at the Redemptorists' as "soon as he had a vacant room." In the following year Hasslinger would be appointed vicar general for the Germans in Newark, and as such satisfied the demands of that national group for their own priests. He began the construction of St. Mary's Church on High Street, and left in 1857 to return to Europe.  

---

1. Mr. John A. Kelly. There were two Father Kellys during Bayley's episcopate in Newark: John, of St. Peter's Parish, Jersey City; and John Augustine of this entry for August, 1854. John Augustine was born in Brooklyn, New York, March 23, 1830. He was an honor graduate of St. John's College, Fordham, in the class of 1851. His theological studies were made at St. Joseph's Seminary at Troy, New York, and on August 8, 1854, he received permission from Bishop Bayley to begin his retreat for the priesthood.¹

Destined to become an apostle to the rural regions of the diocese, he was first assigned to Newton in Sussex County. There was no church nor residence for him in that community and he resided with Father Gallan at Dover. There was a greater need, however, for the young priest in South Amboy where Catholics working on the freight docks of the Camden and Amboy railroad were without the ministrations of a resident pastor.²

¹Diary, p. 20.
²Register of Clergy, p. 35. He was assigned to South Amboy and Middleton Point. The latter town is now called Matawan. See Diary, p. 35.
With the exception of the vicinity of Freehold, Father Kelly had charge of all Monmouth County. Bigotry was so strong among the people of central Jersey that in order to build a Church at Long Branch he had the building constructed in New York and carried to Long Branch in sections; it was put together in that town by a crew which also came from New York for local workmen refused to work for a Catholic Priest. John A. Kelly, however, was not a man to be daunted by prejudice. His genial, friendly personality softened the frigidity of his Protestant neighbors and Father Kelly erected many churches in Monmouth County in his thirty-seven years of pastoral work. The spacious accommodations for St. Mary's Parish, South Amboy, were due to his foresight. Bayley wrote to him in 1855 that he must start a school at South Amboy "if all the ladies of S. Amboy have to sell their jewelry and he his best coat." It was not until 1885, however, that he introduced the Sisters of Mercy to teach in the parochial school.

1Leahy, op. cit., p. 267.
2Letter Book, December 1, 1855, p. 66.
3Leahy, op. cit., p. 268.
later became the second Vicar General of the diocese of Trenton under Bishop O'Farrell. He died in February, 1891, and was buried in the parish cemetery at South Amboy.¹

2. Rev. Mr. Coyle. The Rev. James Coyle was serving as assistant to Father John Kelly at St. Peter's in Jersey City² when given sick leave by Bishop Bayley. The increasing number of Catholics, occasioned by the Erie Railroad's boring of a tunnel through Bergen Hill, caused Bishop Bayley to establish St. Joseph's parish and to appoint Father Coyle the first pastor. "He was very soon superseded by Fr. Venuta,"³ and his removal was cited about ten years later by the Rev. Henry A. Brann as an act which offended the sensibilities of the predominantly Irish population.⁴ Bayley gave him an Exeat "in perpetuum" in 1859,⁵ and Coyle was received into the Archdiocese of New York.

¹Leahy, op. cit., p. 268.
²Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 15. The confusion of "John" for "James" in Bayley's Diary is to be found in the Register but is corrected in the latter by Bayley.
³Ibid., p. 15; Diary, p. 49.
⁴Yeagher, op. cit., p. 472.
⁵Diary, p. 69.
where he became pastor at Mattenan until his death in July 1872.¹

1. Rev. V. Beaudevin. The Rev. Victor Beaudevin left the Society of Jesus in 1854 and for seven years served Bishop Bayley diligently. Appointed to the Cathedral upon his acceptance into the diocese, he served as the Bishop’s secretary and chancellor for three years. In August, 1857, he succeeded Fr. Senez at St. John’s in Paterson,² but returned to the Cathedral in August, 1861, and four months later returned to the Society of Jesus.³ When St. Peter’s Church in Jersey City was placed under the care of the Society, in April 1871, Fr. Beaudevin was appointed rector.⁴

9. Col. Cook. Apparently Col. Cook was a family friend of Bayley’s, though not a Catholic his wife and daughter were converts. Mrs. Cook was a sister of Robert

²Yeagher, op. cit., p. 185, is in error in stating that Fr. Beaudevin went to St. Mary’s in Jersey City: the page reference to the Diary, which Yeagher provides, also shows that he was sent to Paterson (Diary, p. 56). See Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 30.
³Diary, p. 97.
⁴Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 30; Diary, p. 197.
J. Walker who had been Secretary of Treasury in President Polk's cabinet. Bayley records at least two visits to the Cook home in Hoboken, and a chance meeting on a train. Upon his death bed, the now General Cook, requested Baptism and was buried from St. Mary's in Hoboken.

1 Diary, p. 132.
2 Ibid., p. 21, 52.
3 Ibid., p. 132. Bayley spells the name "Cook" and "Cooke."
1. Protestant Riot. Undoubtedly the worst outbreak of violence during Bayley's episcopacy was the riot at St. Mary's "German" church at the corner of High and William Streets in Newark on September 5, 1854. The account given by Bayley in his Diary is one of the most complete versions of the affair, though it is possible to note the following data.

The Know-Nothing movement in the United States in the 1850's was hatred organized against the heavy influx of immigrants, especially Catholic immigrants. It was a native-white-Protestant American reaction to the religious, cultural, and economic difficulties of the day. The political organization of the Know-Nothing in 1854 was the American Party. Its greatest period of influence was from 1854 to 1856 when it offered an outlet to the confused political adherents of the established parties, and combined elements of the Slavery Controversy and a sincere nativist sentiment.¹ The riot at St. Mary's in Newark came in the Fall just before the November elections in which the Know-Nothings would show great political power.

¹Such is the analysis of the origins of the movement as proposed by Billington, The Protestant Crusade, New York, Macmillan, 1938, p. 390.
The Orangemen involved were 13 lodges of the odd-fellows (free-Masons and Orangemen, all of whom belonged to the Know-Nothing political party) and came by train from neighboring states to the city of Newark, set out to destroy St. Patrick's Cathedral. About 3000 dressed in Prince Albert coats, black trousers and were round hats. The Odd-Fellows wore a red bandoleer . . . slung over the right shoulder and extending down to the left side like an apron. The Freemasons—less numerous—wore black sashes. They carried large pictures of Washington, Webster, H. Clay, Calhoun, Napoleon I with the emblems of Freemasons.

The immediate cause of the violence, according to Bishop Bayley, was the throwing of a stone into the ranks of the marchers. Other versions range from the hostile (and inaccurate) newspaper accounts of a shot fired from the windows of the Church into the Orangemen's ranks, to the allegation that the Orangemen themselves fired a signal shot to stop the procession and begin the destruction of the Church.

The destruction wrought by the mob has been described by an eyewitness, Frederick A. Morton, who was attending the Wesleyan Institute, now called Newark.

---

1A typewritten and handwritten account found in the Chronicle of St. Mary's Abbey, in the library of St. Mary's Abbey in Newark, N. J. The article quoted is a translation made from a source indicated as, "Spaziergaenge durch Christen-Tuerken-und Heidenwelt Von Johannes Einsiedel, 1860, p. 154-9." The statement that the mob intended to destroy St. Patrick's is open to question.
Academy, opposite the church on High Street.

When the Orangemen began the attack, firing upon the Church, the scholars made a rush to get out; but the doors were immediately locked - we were all locked in - from the windows of the school we watched the mob and saw what was going on. The Orangemen discharged their firearms and hurled stones and other missiles at the white cross . . .

The next day, with other school companions, I entered the Church, and shall never forget the "abomination of desolation" which met our view. The statue of the Virgin was lying on the floor in the centre aisle . . . the interior of the Church was wrecked. Even the organ was torn to pieces - the pipes were twisted in all directions.1

The invaders destroyed the interior of the Church and ransacked the priest's house looking for money. The actions of the priests are subject to various interpretations. One source states bluntly that the pastor, Father Balleis, O.S.B., hid under the bed.2 Other versions claim that Father Balleis' assistant, Father Charles Geyenstanger, O.S.B., removed the Blessed Sacrament before the mob reached the sanctuary and that he and Father Balleis fled to the home

---

1Quoted by Paul V. Flynn, History of St. John's Church, Newark, Newark, Press of the N. J. Trade Review, 1908, p. 107, 108.

of a nearby parishoner for safety.\textsuperscript{1} All accounts, however, testify to the courage of the elderly housekeeper, Mrs. Dietrich, grandmother of the Rev. Abbot James Zillioz. When several of the mob rushed into the rectory they found her alone, seized her and pointed a revolver at her head. She said to them, "Shame yourself, I am an old woman," and when they hesitated she brandished her broom-stick and drove them from the house. The mob was frightened away at that moment because church bells were pealing to draw the attention of the city to the sacrilege being perpetrated and crowds began to surround the area. The police, however, did nothing. Before the Orangemen dispersed, however, they left four Catholics wounded and one, McCarthy, was killed. As Bayley notes, another by the name of McDermott died later as a result of his wounds.

Bayley's indignation at the unfair newspaper versions of the violence prompted him (with encouragement from the persistent McQuaid) to write to the editor of the \textit{New York Courier and Enquirer}. The

\textsuperscript{1}A typewritten account found in the Chronicle of St. Mary's Abbey, with a date line of "Brooklyn, March 22nd, 1889."
Newark Mercury also gave an inaccurate version which remained without correction until the New York Tribune of September 8th published a more accurate version and cited the event as one that brought "great discredit on Newark and belligerent Protestantism." That Bayley did not lose his usual prudence and tact is testified to by one of the Newark papers in writing:

"... instead of meeting the outside opposition with polemical sermons or pamphlets, or showing in any way a belligerent spirit, he quietly went on with his official duties."  

---

1 The most detailed newspaper account is that in the Freeman's Journal, September 16, 1854. See also Yeagher, op. cit., p. 131-3 for newspaper versions. A copy of a letter written by Fr. Balleis to an unnamed newspaper is to be found in St. Mary's library in Newark entitled "Demolishing of St. Mary's Church by rioters in 1854. Protest of the Pastor."

1. The names of the persons in the dispensation have been omitted: they are to be found in the original.

2. Whatever the pleasant old-fashioned event mentioned by Bishop Bayley (probably a word meaning picnic) it remains hidden in the obscurity of illegibility.

3. Plainfield and Raritan. Bayley found things in a poor state in the two communities, and largely placed the blame upon the pastor, the Rev. James McDonough. Bayley wrote to McDonough on September 31, warning the pastor that he would be suspended unless he improved his speech, his sobriety, and his management of parochial affairs. Bayley halted progress on construction of a new church until the title should be safely in the bishop's hands.¹

¹Letter Book, September 30, 1854, p. 33.
1. Bishop Bayley was not present in Rome for the promulgation of the dogma of the Immaculate Conception as some writers have mistakenly asserted. Bishop Timon, who accompanied Archbishop Hughes, had been consecrated Bishop of Buffalo, New York, in 1847 by Hughes. Born in 1797 in Conewago, Pennsylvania, educated at St. Mary's College in Baltimore and St. Mary of the Barrens Seminary, Perryville, Missouri, he had joined the Lazarists in 1825 and was ordained in 1826. He did missionary work in Illinois, Texas, Arkansas, and Missouri, then taught in the Seminary at Perryville and became the first visitor of the American Lazarists in 1835. He remained Bishop of Buffalo from 1847 until his death in 1867. Some time after his death Bishop Bayley became involved in the settlement of a dispute over Bishop Timon's estate.

1 Yeagher, op. cit., p. 114, notes the errors of J. Flynn and J. F. Gough.
3 Diary, p. 184.
1. Macopin. One of the earliest concentrations of Catholics in the state of New Jersey was that of the German settlers at Macopin, now called Echo Lake. A church was blessed at Macopin in the 1820s and was served by several visiting priests although the faithful went for years without a priest. By the time of Bishop Bayley's episcopacy the parish was attended from the German church in Paterson.¹

1. The two entries for December 26 and 28 give only a slight indication of Bishop Bayley's episcopal duties in the New York Archdiocese during the absence of Archbishop Hughes. The comment on Mother Margaret's tenure of office is more probably Rooseveltian humor than sarcasm.

2. The mission given at St. Patrick's in Newark by the band of Redemptorist fathers followed by three years the first organized mission in an English speaking parish in the United States. Substantially the same priests who conducted the mission at St. Patrick's were in the original pioneering group. And in 1858 several of the Redemptorists in the band were to become the founders of the Paulist Fathers. The story of Bayley's encouragement towards the formation by Hecker of the Paulists will be provided at a later entry in the Diary. The Father "Alexander" of this entry was the Rev. Alexander Czvitkovicz, a veteran of the European missions.

---

1 Joseph McSorley, Father Hecker and His Friends, St. Louis, B. Herder, 1953, p. 24.
2 Ibid., p. 23.
1. Errhofer. The story of Fr. Errhofer was presented in the notes accompanying the reference to him on page 6 of the Diary. The "ill health" of the entry for January 29, 1855, was a charitable coverage of a more blunt statement by Bayley elsewhere:

Wrote to the Rev. Mr. Errhofer Pastor of Germans at Elizabethtown. Not getting along as well as I anticipated. Will give him a certif. of good behaviour and faithfulness for the time he has been in the Diocese. Would give him a place if I had one.¹

2. Charles Geyerstanger. Fr. Geyerstanger was the assistant priest at St. Mary's at the time of the Riot in 1854 (Diary, p. 22).

¹Letter Book, December 24, 1854, p. 42.
1. Young Men's Catholic Institute. Organized by the then Father McQuaid in June, 1854, the Young Men's Institute was one of the earliest attempts in America to provide an educational and recreational Catholic centre. That it was organized to combat the influence of "saloons, dance halls, gambling dens" is undeniable, but its main purpose was far more positive and constructive. The constructive aspect was demonstrated in 1856 when the Institute became an Association and organized a Joint Stock Company and constructed a building housing a library, reading-room, gymnasium, lecture hall, billiard room, etc., all open from 8 A.M. to 10 P.M. weekdays, and from 2 P.M. to 6 P.M. on Sundays. Two buildings were occupied by the Association, at 61-63 New Street and 14 Essex Street in Newark. The Institute was highly successful in Newark, numbering "thousands in its ranks"; though Father McQuaid was not so successful when, as Bishop

---


3Joseph Flynn, op. cit., p. 204.
of Rochester, he attempted the same type of organization,¹ and Archbishop Bayley in Baltimore apparently met with similar results.²

2. Rev. Godfried Prieth. Father Prieth had been ordained by Bishop at Brixen in the Tyrol in 1851, and served for three years in Schwartz before coming to Newark.³ Two months after his appointment as assistant to Father Hasslinger, he was made rector of St. Peter's chapel, a small structure located in the "Stumptown" section of Newark to care for the German Catholics of the area. His entire priesthood was thereafter expended at St. Peter's: for twenty-six years he remained as pastor and saw the development of the entire section, a development which he fostered and provided for. In 1862 a new church edifice was dedicated; in 1864 he secured the services of the Sisters of Notre Dame to teach in the school he had begun a few years before,⁴ and St. Peter's orphanage was begun by him. He died in 1885.

²Yeagher, op. cit., p. 362.
⁴Joseph Flynn, op. cit., p. 329.
1. Rev. Hugh Kenny. The underlying cause of Father Kenny's discontent may have been the difficult financial situation of the parish. Bayley wrote to him:

   The report satisfactory, except that I wish that the surplus was sufficient to pay you your full salary. The rule allowing $600 is of course to be understood. When the congregation are able to pay it. In those places where they are not, why, the priest must endeavor to make out with what he can get. I think however that after the hard times are over, things will look up and the income of your mission will become equal to its wants.1

After he had received his exeat, Father Kenny made his way to the West and became one of the early priests in the Nebraska region.2

1 Letter Book, February 1855, p. 46, 47.

2 Joseph Flynn, op. cit., p. 312. For further data on Hugh Kenny see the notation for page 6 of the Diary.
1. Rev. P. O'Brien. Patrick O'Brien was ordained at All Hallows in 1855 and arrived in America in November of the same year (Diary, p. 40). He was sent temporarily to assist Father Mackin at Trenton, and in December was transferred to Jersey City (Diary, p. 41). His health was never strong and in 1858 he returned to Ireland in the hope that the sea voyage would be helpful (Diary, p. 60), but he could not return to the United States and died in Dublin in August, 1859.

2. Bishop Baron. The Reverend Daniel William Baron was born in 1813 in New York City, ordained in 1838, and served in various parishes of the New York diocese. Before Newark became a separate diocese he was pastor of St. Peter's in Belleville, New Jersey, from January to June 1841. He became the first bishop of the newly created diocese of Portland, Maine in 1855, and was the rather aloof prelate of that diocese until his death in 1874.

---

1Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 50; Diary, p. 77. Bayley's statement of "after a year" understates the three years spent by Fr. O'Brien in the diocese.

3. Bp. Fitzpatrick. John Bernard Fitzpatrick, the bishop of Boston (1846-1866) was the famous "Bishop John" dear to the hearts of the Catholics of New England. Born in Boston in 1812, he studied at the College de Montreal, Montreal, Canada, and pursued his theological studies as the only American student at the Saint Sulpice Seminary in Paris until his ordination in 1840. He was consecrated bishop only four years later as auxiliary in Boston and in 1846 succeeded to the See of Boston.

Bishop John presided over the Boston diocese at the time of the great influx of Irish Catholic immigrants and despite the nativist movements, succeeded in proving his great talents and endearing himself to sincere Protestants as well as to the faithful. He and Bayley were close friends as the many visits of Bayley in Boston testify. In Fitzpatrick's last years when he was seriously ill, it was Bayley who conferred the Sacrament of Confirmation at the Boston diocese (Diary, p. 136).

---


2Diary, p. 136.
The most intriguing item in the Diary with reference to the relationship between Bayley and Fitzpatrick is found in the Diary, p. 37, when Bayley notes that he went to Roxbury, Massachusetts, with Bishop John to visit the convent of Notre Dame "at the desire of the famous Hiss Committee."

Joseph Hiss was a member of the state legislature of Massachusetts in its hey-dey of Know-Nothing domination, and was himself the Judge Advocate of the Know-Nothing organization. The legislature in 1855 appointed a "Nunnery Committee" to inspect Catholic convents, schools, etc., to look for evidence of torture, lust, and rebellion. The disgraceful violation of the civil rights of the good sisters in Roxbury was one of the three such inspections made by the committee. There was little compensation in the fact that Joseph Hiss, guilty of immorality, was eventually expelled from the state legislature.\(^1\)

4. Bp. McCloskey. Frequently mentioned in Bayley's Diary, John McCloskey was born in 1810 in Brooklyn, ordained in 1834, and as noted in the sketch of Bishop Bayley's

life, served as pastor and as president of St. John's College at Fordham. He had been instrumental in Bayley's conversion and they were close friends. Appointed to the new diocese of Albany in 1847 (he was consecrated in 1844), he often received visits from Bishop Bayley of Newark.¹ When McCloskey was injured in an accident on the Hudson Railroad Bayley hurried to Tarrytown, New York, to see him (Diary, p. 81). He accompanied McCloskey to the consecrations of Bishop Conroy, who succeeded McCloskey in that see in 1845 (Diary, p. 138), and Bishop Ryan in Buffalo in 1868 (Diary, p. 175). Affairs of the North American College brought the two men together (Diary, p. 197, 208), and shortly before Bayley went to Baltimore they were present in that city for the funeral of Archbishop Spalding (Diary, p. 210). In 1875 Archbishop Bayley conferred upon him his red Cardinal's biretta. McCloskey outlived Bayley eight years, dying in 1885 in New York.

¹Visits at Albany were recorded in the Diary, p. 55, 59, 63. Other meetings of the two at church functions and by chance are also frequently mentioned, see Index for pages.
1. Rev. M. M. A. Wirzfeld. The last words of the current entry "turned out badly" were added by Bishop Bayley at a later date. Before coming to the Newark diocese, Father Wirzfeld had studied at St. Charles in Philadelphia and was ordained by Bishop Francis P. Kenrick in 1849.\(^1\) He did not do well in the Philadelphia diocese\(^2\) and went to Minnesota. Bayley evidently accepted ill health as the reason for Wirzfeld's desire to leave Minnesota and come to Newark.\(^3\) After his temporary assignment to Fr. Madden at Madison, he was sent to New Brunswick while Fr. Balleis was on a trip to Europe (Diary, p. 36). By May of 1855 he was in Elizabethport where he labored mightily in the erection of St. Patrick's, dedicated by Bishop Bayley in 1859 (Diary, p. 80). His official appointment as pastor was made in 1861.\(^4\) But four years later he was dismissed due to financial mismanagement, involving the mission in a debt of $40,000, a tremendous

---

\(^1\)Joseph Flynn, op. cit., is in error when he states ordination date in 1859 by Bishop Kenrick. Kenrick left Philadelphia in 1851 to become Archbishop of Baltimore.

\(^2\)Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 44.

\(^3\)Ibid. He was recommended to Bayley by a J. Fisher.

\(^4\)Ibid., p. 44; Diary, p. 96.
sum in those days, and particularly because he gave infinite trouble to his bishop by writing to Rome, complaining of ill treatment.¹

Imperfection or imprudence in other matters was also imputed to Wirzfeld.²

¹Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 44.

²Bayley notes that he wrote Wirzfeld that he must "not allow his house keeper to ride in his waggon." See Letter Book, September 25, 1865, p. 184. For Roman correspondence notation see Ibid., p. 188.
1. Mr. Leonard at Red Bank. Mr. Francis Leonard of Red Bank was one of the earliest Catholics in Red Bank, in the central part of New Jersey, and brought to the attention of the Church authorities the plight of the handful of Catholics in that community.\(^1\) The Rev. John Kelly of Jersey City visited the Catholics of Red Bank until the Rev. Michael A. Madden was appointed pastor of South Amboy and Red Bank came under his charge in 1851.\(^2\) In 1853 the Rev. James Callan was placed in charge and was succeeded in 1855 by the Rev. John Kelly who remained until 1863.\(^3\)

The "Trouble" to which Bayley refers in this entry was occasioned by the intolerance of the populace of Red Bank. Mass had been said in Francis Leonard's home and later in an old hall called "the Forum."\(^4\) While Mass was being offered a crowd from the outside threw dead cats, old tins, etc., into the building.

---

\(^1\)Leahy, The Diocese of Trenton, Princeton, N. J., Princeton University Press, p. 75, states that Leonard carried his infant son to Jersey City for Baptism and acquainted Father John Kelly of St. Peter's with the conditions at Red Bank.

\(^2\)Joseph Flynn, op. cit., p. 247.

\(^3\)Ibid.

\(^4\)Leahy, op. cit., p. 75; Joseph Flynn, op. cit., p. 247, states that it was an abandoned Presbyterian church.
and shouted obscenely. The "site of the new church" which Bayley mentions were lots purchased through Francis Leonard in 1856 by Father Kelly. So hostile were the townspeople that the framework had to be constructed in Jersey City and sent down to Red Bank by boat.  

Francis Leonard remained a good friend of Bishop Bayley's, visiting him (Diary, p. 69), but unable to bring up his children as Catholics because of the opposition of Mrs. Leonard who at one time refused to permit her daughter to be confirmed (Diary, p. 111).

---

1Leahy, op. cit., p. 75.
1. Mr. Marqueron. Bayley refers to Mr. Marqueron in Elizabeth as a French gentleman from S. Lucia, and in the Diary, p. 198 specifies him as an "excellent old French Catholic from Brittany. The oldest Catholics in Elizabeth." Most probably Marqueron was of the group of French refugees from the revolutions in Martinique, Guadeloupe, and San Domingo who settled in Elizabeth and along the highway from that community to Madison, New Jersey.¹

2. Litchfield. Bayley had many friends in Litchfield, Connecticut, from his student days at Dr. Jarvis' in Middletown.²

¹Joseph Flynn, op. cit., p. 49.
²Yeagher, op. cit., p. 22, mentions his earlier friendship with Julia Beers of Litchfield.
1. Mr. Highland. John Highland of Boonton in whose home Mass was offered until a small church was erected in the late 1840's.¹

2. Edward McCosker. Edward McCosker, born in the parish of Grumragh, County Derry, Ireland, in 1828,² was another welcome addition to Bayley's struggling diocese and proved a valuable priest. He made his preparatory studies at St. Mary's College in Wilmington, Delaware, and was sent by Bayley to St. Mary's Seminary, Baltimore, for theology. He was ordained in 1859 by Archbishop Kenrick³ in Baltimore. After serving briefly in St. John's, Trenton, St. Peter's, New Brunswick, St. Mary's, Jersey City, and St. John's, Newark,⁴ he was sent to Newton in Sussex County in 1861. He was pastor of the Newton area from August, 1861, to July 1, 1880, and became a builder of churches: brick churches in Newton and Franklin Furnace, a rectory in Newton, and a frame

¹Joseph Flynn, op. cit., p. 190.

²Bayley gives his age in 1855 as 27. The Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 45 has two dates: that of 1828, and 1832.

³Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 45; Diary, p. 73.

⁴Ibid., p. 45; Diary, p. 74, 95.
church in Hackettstown. Bayley frequently paid tribute to his zeal (e.g., *Diary*, p. 167). Eight years after Bayley's departure to Baltimore, McCosker was promoted to St. Mary's in Rahway and was the active pastor there until his retirement in 1899, and his final years were spent at St. Joseph's hospital in Paterson.

3. Thomas Killeen. In addition to the biographical data for Thomas Killeen provided by the current entry, Bayley provides further information throughout the *Diary*. He was sent to the Propaganda College in Rome but returned in his third year of theology due to poor health. He served in many parishes, including St. James, Newark, St. Mary, Jersey City, St. John, Paterson (1863), St. James, Red Bank (1865), St. John, Newark (1867), and finally established himself at St. Mary's in Bayonne, then called "Bergen Point." There

---

1 *Register of Clergy*, Vol. I, p. 45; Joseph Flynn, op. cit., p. 190, states the year of retirement to have been 1896.

2 Particularly in the following entries: p. 38, 89.

3 *Register of Clergy*, Vol. I, p. 45. Bayley's entry that he was in Rome for six years should be four years, see *Diary*, p. 89.

he built a school and a new church, and retired from active duties in 1896. He died in 1907.\(^1\)

4. Father Rogers. It is somewhat strange that it is not until this entry in 1855 that Bayley mentions the Rev. John Rogers who had been serving in the diocese since 1845.\(^2\) Father Rogers was born at Galoon, County Fermanagh, Ireland on December 24, 1808.\(^3\) He made his preparatory studies in Ireland, and on the occasion of a visit by Bishop Dubois of New York to a cousin of Rogers' he was persuaded to come to America.\(^4\) He completed his theological studies at Montreal and was ordained in 1834 in that city, probably by Bishop Dubois who was then visiting Canada.\(^5\) He administered the sacraments to the English speaking Catholics of Montreal for several months until Bishop Dubois recalled him and made him pastor of Onondaga, 

---

\(^1\)Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 45.

\(^2\)Bayley spells the name "Rogers" and "Rodgers" throughout the Diary.

\(^3\)Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 5.

\(^4\)Joseph Flynn, op. cit., p. 91.

\(^5\)Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 5. However, Joseph Flynn, op. cit., p. 92, and Leahy, op. cit., p. 299, state that he was ordained by Bishop Lartigue of Montreal. The Register is more reliable.
New York. For ten years he worked vigorously in the wide spaces around Onondaga until transferred to Jersey City by Bishop Hughes in 1844. In the following year he was assigned to New Brunswick.

Father Rogers spent forty-two years as pastor of St. Peter's, New Brunswick, and is known as "the apostle of Catholicity in the counties of Middlesex, Somerset and Monmouth." Yet, from the references to him in the Diary it may be suspected that the vigorous labors of his early years made him prematurely old. Bayley notes on the occasion of his visitation in the parish in 1867, "ordered Father Rogers to get a proper font as soon as possible" (Diary, p. 162), and does not mention his name thereafter. It was in the same year, however, that an administrator was appointed to manage the parish - Rogers was fifty-nine years of age. Apparently, retirement agreed with Father Rogers: he lived to celebrate his golden jubilee and died in 1887, the venerated patriarch of Central Jersey.

---

1For evidence of his physical, as well as spiritual prowess see Joseph Flynn, op. cit., p. 92.
2Leahy, op. cit., p. 299.
3Joseph Flynn, op. cit., p. 94. His administrator, Rev. M. C. Duggan, was thirty-six.
1. Harpers Cottage. Bayley here visited fashionable Newport as the guest of the Harpers of Baltimore.¹

2. Father Haskins. George Foxcroft Haskins, born in Boston in 1806, had been an Episcopalian. He graduated from Harvard in 1826 and was ordained an Episcopal minister in 1830. Through his interest in boy welfare work he came into Catholic circles and was converted to Catholicism in 1840.² He studied for three years in Rome and while a student there he became a close companion and adviser to the young Bayley; it was Haskins who made arrangements for the retreat for Bayley, at the end of which Bayley was baptized.³

The "House of the Angel Guardian" (the correct title) was begun by Haskins in Boston in 1851, and in 1860 removed to Roxbury. It became more of a reformatory than an orphanage over the years, and was under Father Haskins' direction until his death in 1872 when it was placed under the charge of the

¹Yeagher, op. cit., p. 137, refers to the visit as to Miss Emily Harper.


³See Yeagher, op. cit., p. 39, for Haskins' letter to Bayley recalling the events.
Brothers of Charity of Montreal.¹

The close friendship between Bayley and Haskins is attested by the more than fourteen visits mentioned subsequently in the Diary. The men were remarkably alike in background, talents, and enterprises. Haskins began a girls' school in Boston at 40 Harrison Street in 1859, and a "Select School for Boys" in Roxbury, though both were short lived. Just as Bayley had been connected with a Catholic publication, The Freeman's Journal, so Haskins was associated with an official paper of the Boston diocese, The Catholic Observer, in its two years of publication, 1847-1849.² Haskins was the first Catholic elected to the Boston School Committee, and at a time of great controversy over Protestant teaching in the public schools, and was a consultor of the diocese.³

Bayley in the listing of his visits to Haskins in the pages of the Diary mentions the North Square (Diary, p. 204) and Roxbury (Diary, p. 91) as Haskins'   

place of residence. It appears that Haskins was simultaneously pastor of Roxbury, where he had no church but conducted services in the chapel of the "House of the Angel Guardian," and at St. Stephen's in the North End of Boston. He resigned the pastoral care of Roxbury (but not the reformatory) in 1867.¹

3. Hiss Committee. This entry is explained in the notes for page 32, number three on Bishop Fitzpatrick.

4. George Hobart Doane, M.D. Son of the Episcopal bishop of New Jersey, assistant rector of Grace Episcopal Church in Newark, George Hobart Doane was undoubtedly Bishop Bayley's most famous convert. He was born in Boston, September 5, 1830, and at the time of his conversion his father's episcopal residence was in Burlington, New Jersey.

The first of more than thirty-five references in the Diary to Doane occurs on page 37, for Sept. 10, 1855, "Went to New York to see Mr. Doane." His baptism followed (at the current entry) on September 22nd. The first meeting of the two men had occurred a month earlier when, after both had been on the same

train from Rahway to Newark and Bayley unaware of
Doane's presence, the young minister during the even­
ing left his Grace Church rectory to call upon the
Bishop whom he had watched silently on the train.¹
Doane insisted to Father Venuta who answered his ring
at St. Patrick's rectory that despite the late hour
he must see the bishop. The two talked far into the
night. Doane left the bishop determined to give up
the episcopal ministry, and wrote to his father in
Burlington. Bishop Bayley had advised Doane to study
and pray; Doane's episcopal father in Burlington gave
similar advice in an opposite hope: that the young
deacon should go to Newport to ponder his future. The
current entries, then, for page 37, show Bayley visit­
ing Doane in New York and his baptizing Doane twelve
days later in Newark.

The reaction of G. W. Doane to his son's step was
to declare formally that his son was "deposed from
the ministry, and I hereby pronounce and declare him
to be deposed" in a document dated September 15,

¹The sequence of these events is most reliably given
in Doane's letter to Bayley from the Collegio Pio, Rome, Nov.
13, 1856, quoted in full in Paul Flynn, History of St. John's
Church, Newark, Press of the New Jersey Trade Review, 1908,
p. 126-138.
1855.1 After his first wrath, freely expressed at an Episcopaliano convocation following the conversion, G. W. Doane became more amenable (Diary, p. 71). When later in years, Father George Hobart Doane was invited by the Catholic pastor of Burlington to preach in that church, the Protestant bishop remarked to his servant, a Catholic, "Well, I see the prodigal is coming home. We must kill the fatted calf."2 And the Protestant bishop sent flowers from his garden to decorate the altar in the Catholic Church for the occasion; that evening the sacerdotal son and Protestant father were reconciled. Bishop Bayley, himself a convert, understood both the son and the father, and paid tribute to the father at his death in May, 1859 (Diary, p. 70, 71).

Two details remain to explain the current entry for 1855. The Diary reference to G. H. Doane has "M.D." after his name: it is not evident that he ever practiced medicine but he had engaged in medical studies before changing to the Protestant ministry.3

---

1The text of the document is quoted in full in Paul Flynn, op. cit., p. 139.
2Joseph Flynn, op. cit., p. 211.
3Doane's letter to Bayley from Rome, cited above in Paul Flynn, op. cit., p. 127, "my occupation as a medical student."
The other detail relates to his position in the Protestant Episcopal Church: was he ordained a "priest" in that body? Although he was referred to as "deacon" in the formal document of deposition issued by his father, he was apparently "fully" ordained to the limits of the varying Episcopalian procedures.¹

From 1855 until his death in 1905 George Hobart Doane performed many tasks (frequently mentioned in the following pages of the Diary). Bayley made him his secretary, and he succeeded McQuaid as rector of St. Patrick's Cathedral. In May of 1861 he became the first chaplain to the armed forces to serve from the Newark diocese when, upon Bayley's nomination he was appointed by Governor Olden to the New Jersey contingent in the Civil War.²

It would appear more efficient to provide information pertinent to Father Doane at this point rather than to leave such data to the many scattered references. Bayley sent the convert to the seminary that had meant so much in his own life, St. Sulpice in

¹Paul Flynn, History of St. John's Church, p. 129.
²Diary, p. 93. He served only three months due to ill health, see the Register of the Clergy, Vol. I, p. 47.
Paris, in October 1855 (Diary, p. 37). The letter addressed to Bayley by Doane (from which we cited various points above) is dated from the Collegio Pio in Rome. The transfer from St. Sulpice to Rome for his ecclesiastical training did not meet with an enthusiastic approval by Bishop Bayley who doubted the quality of the spiritual training to be had in that city during the mid-nineteenth century.\textsuperscript{1} He returned home in 1857 to be ordained to the priesthood in September 1857 by Bishop Bayley in St. Patrick's, Newark.\textsuperscript{2}

Doane's career with Bishop Bayley from 1857 to 1872 was one of close friendship, secretarial work and special tasks. In addition to his Civil War chaplain's stint, he took care of St. Patrick's Cathedral parish, and constructed buildings for St. Pius parish in East Newark (Diary, p. 111). He was Bayley's companion on trips to Philadelphia (Diary, p. 129), and Baltimore (Diary, p. 155). He went

\textsuperscript{1}Such is the inference drawn by Yeagher, op. cit., p. 146. Reasons of health also prompted Bayley's misgivings, see Letter Book, January 14, 1856, p. 69.

\textsuperscript{2}Diary, p. 55, 57. The significance of conversion is emphasized by Bayley in his entry, p. 57. The other individuals are identified under the notes for p. 57.
alone through the South and Western parts of the United States in 1869 collecting funds for the North American College in Rome for three months and Bayley missed his services at home (Diary, p. 180). In 1871 he went to Europe on business for Bayley (Diary, p. 203).

Doane's career after Bayley's departure to the Archbishopric of Baltimore in 1872 under Bishop Corrigan saw him made chancellor and vicar-general of the diocese of Newark.\(^1\) In 1880 when Bishop Corrigan was raised to be the Coadjutor Archbishop of New York, Doane was the administrator of the Newark diocese "sede vacante." In that same year he was appointed a Domestic Prelate to Pope Leo XIII.\(^2\) In 1881 the Newark diocese was divided and to the keen disappointment of many of the faithful Rt. Rev. Msgr. G. H. Doane was not named for Newark or the new diocese of Trenton. His relationships with the new bishop, Winand Wigger, were dutiful but not friendly.\(^3\) His new ordinary gave little recognition to Doane's

\(^1\)Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 47.
\(^2\)Ibid., p. 47; Joseph Flynn, op. cit., p. 420.
\(^3\)For discussion of charges made against Doane by Wigger see Joseph Flynn, op. cit., p. 477, 478.
prestige and the invitation that came to Doane to serve as theologian for the Third Plenary Baltimore Council was not sent through Wigger but through the intercession of Archbishop Corrigan.¹ A Synod of the priests of Newark in 1896 did, however, name him Dean of Essex County.² Msgr. Doane outlived Bishop Wigger (died 1901) by four years. Three years later, in January 1908, a public monument to Doane was erected by a committee of citizens of Newark of all races and religions; an impressive reminder in bronze and stone, set in a small part on a main intersection of downtown Newark next to the Trinity Protestant Episcopal Church.³

¹Corrigan wrote to Cardinal Gibbons to make certain that Msgr. Doane was invited because he was not likely to be invited by his own bishop "who knew not Joseph." Ellis, The Life of James Cardinal Gibbons, Milwaukee, Bruce, 1952, Vol. I, p. 228.

²Joseph Flynn, op. cit., p. 506.

³Paul Flynn, History of St. John's Parish, p. 118.
1. Judge Ogden. A distinguished resident of Paterson, Judge Ogden called on Bayley whenever he was in Paterson (Diary, p. 42) and met him occasionally in their journeys (Diary, p. 104).

2. Rev. Daniel Fisher. The return of Father Fisher was at first on the basis of a permission from Bishop Cretin for one year.\(^1\) He was to stay, however, for four years until 1859. During his four years he served in the Raritan-Plainfield area, in Trenton for a few weeks,\(^2\) and on July 1, 1857 was appointed president of Seton Hall College in Madison.\(^3\) He served as an able college president for two years and then requested permission to return to Minnesota (Diary, p. 74). He had returned to the Newark diocese, however, by May, 1864, and served as assistant to Father Cauvin in Hoboken. He died in the hospital of the Sisters of the Poor in Hoboken in April 1869.\(^4\)

\(^{2}\)Ibid., p. 48; Diary, p. 38, 48.
\(^{3}\)Diary, p. 55; Joseph Flynn, op. cit., p. 219.
\(^{4}\)Diary, p. 122, 181.
3. Mr. William McNulty. Born in Ballyshannon, Ireland, January 1829, William McNulty had come to America in 1850 and studied at St. John's College (Fordham) for three years before entering Mount St. Mary's in Emmitsburg, Maryland. He was ordained by Bishop Bayley on August 4, 1857, and assigned to Madison, to teach at Seton Hall and serve part-time in neighboring parishes. He was vice-president of Seton Hall in 1859 and when that institution was removed to South Orange in 1860 he remained in Madison as chaplain for the Sisters of Charity at the newly established St. Elizabeth's Convent. It was during his chaplaincy that he constructed a church at nearby Basking Ridge and Mendham.

Dean McNulty, as he was known to later generations, was appointed pastor at St. John's in Paterson in 1863 (Diary, p. 114). The remaining references to

---


McNulty in the Diary are merely incidental and give no indication of the record established by the Dean: the church of St. John which he built was the largest in the area and now serves as the Cathedral Church of the Paterson diocese; he was instrumental in the building of other parishes in the city and surrounding area,¹ and in the city a hospital, an orphanage, a home for the aged, and a home for working girls came into being largely through his initiative. In his later years the Dean received a good deal of renown for his outspoken attacks on the evils of excessive drinking and gambling.²

4. The date of the sailing was not written by Bishop Bayley and the line remains incomplete.

1. Biggio. The Reverend Joseph Biggio received by Bayley in 1855 served only six weeks in Jersey City before he was sent in January 1856 to Bordentown (Diary, p. 41). While at Bordentown he also provided for Allentown, Hightstown, and Mt. Holly. He died in 1866 at Bordentown and Bayley notes of him that he was "a good priest - but irritable partly from disease" (Diary, p. 146), and that Biggio's father, a widower, also became a priest in Genoa (Diary, p. 147).

1 The date of his assignment to Bordentown is given as 1857 by Joseph Flynn, op. cit., p. 175, and Leahy, op. cit., p. 38.
1. Died Dublin etc. The last sentence of this entry was added at a later date. Information on Patrick O'Brien is recorded in the annotation for page 32 of the Diary.

2. Mr. Thomas Coghlan. There are two Coghlan brothers frequently mentioned by Bishop Bayley: Daniel and Thomas. They were residents of Springfield, and Mass in the 1840's was celebrated in the home of Daniel. When Daniel moved to Whippany about 1850, Mass in Springfield was offered at Thomas' home. A small church was erected in Springfield in 1853 by Father McQuaid, who attended it as a mission of his Madison parish.

---

1 The name is spelled by Bayley "Coghlan," "Coughlin" (Diary, p. 122), and Coughlan (Diary, p. 174).

2 Joseph Flynn, op. cit., p. 252.
1. Robert J. Kelly. The last phrase "left the Sem." etc. was added by Bayley at a later date. No further reference is made to Robert Kelly.

PAGE 43

1. Jos. J. Balfe. Bishop Bayley was unable in 1856 to establish a parish for the people of Phillippsburg and thus relied on the services of the priests of the Philadelphia diocese. Four years later, however, he laid the cornerstone of a church and Phillippsburg had the services of the Rev. C. J. O'Reilly for twenty-four years.\(^1\)

\(^{1}\text{Leahy, op. cit., p. 99.}\)
1. May 30th, Hoboken. Father Anthony Cauvin brought relics, sculptures, and paintings from Europe to embellish his church of Our Lady of Grace in Hoboken. The current entry on the translation of the relics of St. Quietus is a typical instance of Cauvin's twenty-three years at the parish he founded.\(^1\) St. Quietus is not listed in the Roman Martyrology nor in Butler's "Lives."\(^2\) His relics had been found in the cemetery of Pretextatus in Rome in January, 1849.\(^3\)

\(^1\)See Joseph Flynn, op. cit., p. 160-169, for descriptions of objects and donors of objects placed in the church.


\(^3\)Joseph Flynn, op. cit., p. 158.
1. Dr. Morrogh. A leading Catholic in the town of New Brunswick, Dr. Morrogh frequently entertained the bishop of Newark. He was also one of the early benefactors of the Boys' Protectory.

2. Carleton. Carleton Bayley, younger brother of the bishop, was born in November 1818, and the two were very fond of each other. While James was in the seminary in France he had been visited by Carleton who was traveling leisurely in Europe in an effort to strengthen his health. The bishop notes in his Diary various visits with Carleton: in 1860 they visited together their old home in Westchester County, New York (p. 83), and in 1871, the bishop visited Carleton's home in Dixon, Illinois (p. 204).

Carleton's first wife died in the Spring of 1855 and his conversion to Catholicism followed in August 1855. He married Catherine Murray in 1857. His death in August 1872 came to add to the bishop's distress over his own health and dreaded transfer to

---

1 Diary, p. 73, 131, 162, 184.
2 Joseph Flynn, op. cit., p. 431.
3 Yeagher, op. cit., p. 143.
Baltimore.¹

3. Bishop O'Reilly. Bernard O'Reilly born in Ireland in 1803 had been ordained in Philadelphia in 1831 and did pastoral work in the New York diocese 1831-1847. In the years spent in the New York diocese he had made brief appearances at two churches which were later within the confines of the Newark diocese: namely, St. Peter's Jersey City, and St. Peter's in New Brunswick.² At the time of his death at sea he was bishop of Hartford although his funeral Mass was celebrated in Providence, Rhode Island.³

¹ Yeagher, op. cit., p. 269, 270.
² Joseph Flynn, op. cit., p. 97, 90.
1. The Rev. Mr. Martin. Father Martin was not long in the Newark diocese: he assisted Fr. Macklin at Trenton only two months (Diary, p. 47, 48) when his health forced his retirement, and bearing a letter of recommendation from Bayley he returned to his native Ireland. As Bayley notes in the left margin (p. 48) in words added later: "died in Ireland 1857."

2. Bloomfield. The Church of the Immaculate Conception in Montclair. The Father Bulger mentioned by Bayley was Richard Bulger, an early apostle in New Jersey who is buried in old St. Patrick's church-yard in New York City.¹

3. Synod. The first synod in the diocese of Newark followed the priests' retreat at Seton Hall in Madison. The synod declared the Blessed Virgin under the title of the Immaculate Conception to be patroness of the diocese, adopted the decrees of the Baltimore councils, regulated faculties, etc.²

¹Joseph Flynn, op. cit., p. 34, 39.
²Statuta Diocesis Novariensis, Arlington, N. J., 1897; Yeagher, op. cit., p. 149, 150.
1. Opening of Seton Hall. The remark by Bayley that some friends in New York were doing all they could "to help us downwards" reflects some of the opposition to the establishment of a Catholic College in New Jersey in 1856. Seton Hall opened its doors, however, in Madison, in September 1, 1856, with five students, Leo G. Thebaud, Louis Boisaubin, Alfred Boisaubin of Madison; Peter Meehan of Hoboken; and John Moore of New York City. Before the end of the month twenty additional students enrolled thereby raising the number to Bayley's anticipated figure.¹

The opposition to Seton Hall was estimated at a later date by its active founder, the Rev. Bernard McQuaid:

Two thirds of the diocese were against Seton Hall for years, and three fourths were sneering at St. Elizabeth's.²

And, according to Bishop McQuaid in his later years even Bishop Bayley was hesitant:

¹A Sketch of Seton Hall College, copyright 1895, Rev. William F. Marshall, p. 2.

considering how much difficulty I had to induce Bishop Bayley to let me begin, and how much greater difficulty I had more than once to keep him from breaking it up.\(^1\)

PAGE 48

1. James Ward. A son of James Ward, Frank K. Ward, wrote in 1895 his memory of the visits of Bishop Bayley to their home in Leesburg:

He would usually employ an hour or so after supper for a general talk with the family, when he would take his place at the end of a sofa in the parlor of our dear old home at Leesburg, where in turn we would make our confession to him, and the following morning, at Mass, said at a temporary altar in the parlor, would receive Holy Communion from his hands.\(^2\)

2. Annie. Annie Ward became Madame Anna L. Ward of the Religious of the Sacred Heart.\(^3\)

---

\(^1\)Letter of McQuaid to Archbishop Corrigan, March 15, 1886, N. Y. Archdiocesan Archives, Dunwoodie Seminary, Yonkers, N. Y., quoted in Zwierlein, op. cit., Vol. I, p. 319. McQuaid refused to preach at the Month's Mind Mass for Archbishop Bayley in 1877 because he could not credit Bayley, only himself, for founding Seton Hall.


\(^3\)Ibid., p. 72.
3. Fettus. Mr. and Mrs. Henry Fettus who resided at the corner of Spruce and 17th Street in Philadelphia were hosts to Bishop Bayley whenever he visited that city, and Bayley notes twelve visits in the years covered by the Diary.

4. Father Robert at Progress. Father Robert was attached to St. Peter's Church in Philadelphia and vigorously forwarded his project of constructing a church in the small town of Progress, south of Burlington, New Jersey, for the Germans of the area. Bayley wrote to him two weeks after the visit mentioned in the current entry of October 5, 1856, and promised to bless the Church on the fourth Sunday in November.¹ The blessing never occurred due to more debt than construction.²

¹Letter Book, October 20, 1856, p. 79.
²Diary, p. 49.
1. St. Mary's Newark. A reference to the Orangemen riot at St. Mary's, High Street, Newark on September 5, 1854. Information on the riot is to be found under the annotation for the September 5, 1854 date.

2. Rev. Geo. Macmahon. The last four words "not worth his oats" were added at a later date. After assisting at St. Mary's in Jersey City, MacMahon was sent to Fr. Senez in Paterson in February 1857 (Diary, p. 50). Five months later he received his exeat, June, 1857, as a discontented priest (Diary, p. 54). He is not listed in the Register of the Clergy.

1. Prof. Anderson. Dr. Henry James Anderson was a convert to Catholicism (about 1850). A native of New York City he had graduated from Columbia College in 1818, and from the College of Physicians and Surgeons. He preferred mathematics and astronomy to the practice of medicine and at the time of the current entry the "Prof." of his title derived from his position on the
faculty at Columbia College.¹

Dr. Anderson's home in Fort Lee, New Jersey, served Bishop Bayley as a place of hospitality and as a church. Mass was offered, and Sacraments of Confirmation conferred in the chapel in Anderson's home.² The Doctor bought the land for the Church of the Madonna in Fort Lee in 1858 (Diary, p. 67), and the Bishop after a disappointment (Diary, p. 70) laid the cornerstone in May, 1859 (Diary, p. 71). Bayley also visited Anderson's Park Avenue home in New York City (Diary, p. 196). The doctor died on an exploration into the Himalayas in October, 1875.³

2. "returned 17th D." These words were added at a later date by Bayley.

3. Bergan riot. The Newark Daily Advertiser of Monday evening, February 16, carried a full column of description of the riot between "far-downers and Corkonians" among the Irish working on the tunnel. Munstermen trespassed on the grounds of the "shanties" of the

¹Joseph Flynn, op. cit., p. 368, 9.
²Diary, p. 70, 75.
³Joseph Flynn, op. cit., p. 369.
of the Connaught men: 1200 men were employed, 400 to 500 (so stated the newspaper) engaged in the fight. As was typical of newspapers in the Know-Nothing days, the account is replete with items about Saturday's pay, whiskey flowing, and a fight that lasted from 2 P.M. to 9 P.M. Casualties, said Monday's paper, were two children killed, one man dead and another, James Horrigan, expected to die.

Bayley's note about exaggeration is borne out by Tuesday and Wednesday (February 17 and 18) issues of the Advertiser: only 200 fought, no one was killed, 47 were arrested. The account on Tuesday indicates the attitude of the non-Catholic Press:

Rev. James McCoy, a Catholic priest, who confessed Kelly injured on Sunday, and who it is supposed would reveal interesting facts, refused for some time to answer, but finally said Kelly did not say anything about any participation in the riot.¹

¹Newark Daily Advertiser, February 17, 1857, p. 2.
1. Petition against Schools. The agitation in Catholic circles over the failure to rid the public schools of Protestant bias (textbooks distorting the Catholic Church, recitation of Protestant prayers and Protestant versions of Scripture) led some Catholics to advocate direct action against tax support of such schools. It was typical of Bayley's approach that he reprobated any group action as Catholics.¹

2. Rev. Valentine Felder, O.S.B. Father Felder replaced the Reverend Mr. Hasslinger for only five weeks before he was tragically killed in an accident by a street-car in New York City, May 27th (Diary, p. 53).

2. Bona Mors Sodality. The full title of the Confraternity is "Confraternity of Our Lord Jesus Christ dying on the Cross, and of the Most Blessed Virgin Mary, His

sorrowful Mother." The object, obviously, was to prepare members for a happy death. It was at this time of the current entry that Father Cauvin at Our Lady of Grace Church in Hoboken had received from the Superior-General of the Jesuits, the Rev. Peter Beckx the privilege of erecting the Confraternity of his parish.\(^2\)

3. Abbot Wimmer. It was at the time of this entry that Bayley was completing negotiations with Abbot Wimmer for the establishment of a Benedictine house in the diocese.\(^3\) Three years earlier Bayley had asked the Benedictines to take charge of St. Mary's German Church on High Street in Newark. The establishment of the Benedictines in May, 1857, was the first introduction of a religious Order of men by Bayley into the young diocese.\(^4\)

---


\(^2\)Joseph Flynn, op. cit., p. 157, 159.

\(^3\)Letter Book, May 12, 1857, p. 85.

\(^4\)See Yeagher, op. cit., p. 170-3. In the Chronicle in the library of St. Mary's in Newark are copies of the correspondence between Bayley and Wimmer.
1. Rev. P. Rupert Seidenbusch. Rupert Seidenbusch was born in Munich, Germany in 1830, and was ordained in the Benedictine Order in 1852 at Beatty, Pennsylvania. He was elected prior of St. Vincent's Abby, Beatty, in 1862 after his work in New Jersey, and became the first abbot at Collegeville, Minnesota in 1866. He was consecrated bishop at St. Cloud, Minnesota, in 1875 as vicar apostolic of Northern Minnesota. He resigned his vicariate in 1888, apparently at the command of Rome, and died June 3, 1895 in Richmond, Virginia. He was buried at Collegeville.¹

2. Mr. Richards. An active founder of the St. Vincent de Paul Society in Jersey City, Richards dined frequently with Bayley and attended his lectures.²


²Diary, p. 67, 118, 145.
1. Rev. Marie Gervais. The Rev. Jean Marie Gervais was born in 1830 in Armont in the diocese of Clermont, France. He became a Sulpician and was on the faculty of St. Mary's Seminary, Baltimore, when he withdrew from the Society and came into the Newark diocese in July 1857.¹ He served at Seton Hall, and then at St. Patrick's Cathedral until he was appointed pastor at St. James in Newark in August, 1861 (Diary, p. 95). While at St. Patrick's he often expressed his displeasure at Father McQuaid's sermons on money, but when he became pastor at St. James he exceeded McQuaid in that specialty.² Fruit of his money sermons was soon found in the large stone church he erected (Diary, p. 110). He began St. James Hospital,³ and a large convent and school. After $50,000 had been spent on the convent it was demolished after his death and sold for $8,000; it

¹Ellis, op. cit., Vol. I, p. 40 is apparently in error in stating that Gervais was a member of the faculty at St. Mary's in September 1857 when James Gibbons entered that seminary. See Diary, p. 55; Joseph Flynn, op. cit., p. 305; and Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 56.

²Joseph Flynn, op. cit., p. 306.

³Ibid., p. 307.
would have required $700,000 to complete it.¹

Due to his great exertions and negligence of his health, his health broke and he was given an assistant, Father Kane, in 1872 (Diary, p. 209). His death came, however, shortly thereafter at the age of 42 in July, 1872; Bayley described him as a "faithful earnest disinterested priest -- but very self-willing" (Diary, p. 218).

2. William McNulty. This sentence "William McNulty ordained Aug. 4th; See February 15th 1858" is in a different colored ink in the original manuscript and was added at a later date. Annotation for McNulty is to be found on page 38.

3. Dr. McCaffrey. Dr. John W. McCaffrey was president of Mt. St. Mary's College in Emmitsburg, Maryland. He officiated at the marriage of Bayley's friends, Ada Tiers and George Miles, and was an admirer of Bayley's writings on Bishop Brute.²

²Diary, p. 69; Yeagher, op. cit., p. 286, 287.
4. Mr. Green. An old friend of Bayley's, Mr. Green was visited by the bishop every time Bayley traveled near Troy, New York.¹

5. Amherst College was Mount Pleasant Classical Institution when Bayley had been a student within its walls, and though he did not graduate from Amherst he was regularly invited to its Alumni reunions. Bayley was unable to attend in 1857 because of illness; in 1862 he was in Europe; but in 1875 he attended a reunion in New York.²

¹Diary, p. 63, 138, 175, 190.
²See Yeagher, op. cit., p. 14, 15 for details from Bayley's "Catalogues."
1. Mr. and Mrs. Nesmith. A resident of Staten Island (Diary, p. 62), Mr. Nesmith entertained Bayley for a few days at Lake George, and in Bayley's later years was again making accommodations for the ill bishop in St. Augustine, Florida, in 1873. It is probable that the Frank Nesmith Confirmed by Bayley in the New York Cathedral in 1864 was from the same family. Earlier, Nesmith of Staten Island had provided over-night accommodations for the Papal Nuncio, Gaetano Bedini, as that dignitary took quiet leave of America to escape Know-Nothing demonstrations.

2. Van Buran. The spelling of the name Van Buran may be another example of Bayley's tendency to write the same name different ways. The "Mr. D." preceding the name may be a hurried reference to "Dr." Van Buren, who was Dr. William Van Buren of Red Bank and Shrewsbury, New Jersey, who was a friend of Bayley's and accompanied the bishop on his final trip to Europe and sent word to Father M. A. Corrigan that the

---

1 Yeagher, op. cit., p. 356.

bishop was fatally ill. He was a convert to the Church.

3. Rev. D. Senez. As was noted in the commentary for page one of the Diary, Fr. Senez' good work was thrice interrupted by his abrupt departures. Two years later he returned from Ohio and was assigned to St. Mary's, Jersey City, in April, 1859 (Diary, p. 70). In 1876 he left St. Mary's Jersey City to go to St. Mary's in Hoboken: but a few months in Hoboken were sufficient and he returned to St. Mary's in Jersey City. He lived to be sixty years a priest and died February 11, 1900.

4. Further identification of Edward Dwight Lyman, William Hayes Nelligan, Levi Silliman Ives, and Augustine Francis Hewitt can be found in Yeagher, op. cit., p. 185. Dr. Ives was a good friend of Bishop Bayley and frequently dined with him (Diary, p. 28, 70).

__1__Yeagher, op. cit., p. 457, 458.

__2__Ibid., footnote, p. 416.

__3__Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 13. Among the many references to Senez in the Diary, the more outstanding are to be found p. 183, 218.
1. Depression of 1857. The famous panic of 1857 which followed the inflationary discovery of gold in California in 1849, and the rapid expansion of rail-roads. Most of the banks of the New York and Philadelphia area closed their doors temporarily, while all Western banks, with few exceptions, failed completely. Banks began a slow recovery by the Spring of 1858 but industry in general was in "hard times" until 1860.¹

PAGE 58

1. Stony-Hill. The Stony-Hill parish had its beginning with German Catholics who settled in the area in 1847. At the time of the brief stay by Father Koenig the parish covered about six square miles out of which have come subsequently: Plainfield, North Plainfield, Basking Ridge, Stirling, Westfield, and Summit.² Father Koenig was dismissed by Bayley in the following year (Diary, p. 59).

²Leahy, op. cit., p. 52.
2. The Rev. James McKay. Ordained in Dublin, Ireland, September 13, 1857, the young and eloquent McKay was sent to the missions in Sussex and Warren Counties. During his four years in the two counties he completed the construction of a church in Newton and did a great deal to dispel the distrust in which non-Catholics of the area viewed any Catholic activity.\(^1\) He was promoted to St. John's, Orange, in July 1861 and soon became famous for his vocal role in the fight for temperance. He was extremely sympathetic toward the Irish immigrants whom he felt were being unjustly forced into the Union army during the Civil War. Bayley gave him permission to visit Ireland in July 17, 1865,\(^2\) and while there he wrote several articles highly offensive to the United States Government under a pen name. Bayley accused him of authorship and upon his admission promptly removed him from his pastorate; McKay never returned to the United States, and in 1880 was a curate in Londonderry.\(^3\)

\(^1\)Flynn, *op. cit.*, p. 318.
\(^3\)Ibid. Bayley referred to his articles as "a foolish letter."
1. This sentence beginning "Febr. 25 . . . " was added at a later date by Bayley.

2. See the reference to McNulty for page 55.

3. McFarland. Francis Patrick McFarland, born 1819 in Franklin County, Pennsylvania, was educated at Mt. St. Mary's College and Seminary, Emmitsburg, Maryland. He was ordained May 1, 1845 in New York by Bishop Hughes and became a faculty member at St. John's College, Fordham, while Bayley was also teaching there. His consecration as bishop in the present entry followed by one year his refusal of the diocese of St. Augustine, Florida. He attended the Vatican Council and was one of the bishops (with Bayley) who signed the petition against a declaration and definition of papal infallibility. He died in Hartford, Connecticut, the See to which he had been assigned at his consecration, on October 12, 1874.

---


3 Ibid., p. 260.
1. The Archbishop was John Hughes of New York. The assisting bishops were John B. Fitzpatrick of Boston, and John Timon C.M. of Buffalo.

2. Mr. Patrick Byrne. Byrne received the Sub-Deaconship from Archbishop Bayley October 4, 1860 (Diary, p. 87). He was first assigned to St. Mary's in Jersey City, and in 1861 became assistant to Father Moran at St. John's Newark. Three years later, in 1864, he was appointed pastor of St. Mary's, Camden and in 1869 he was appointed rural dean of "West" Jersey and made a member of the Council of the diocese (Diary, p. 186). He built the church at Camden, established a building and loan association for his parishioners, wrote extensively in literature and theology. After Bayley's departure to Baltimore, he succeeded Fr. Mackin as pastor of St. John's, Trenton, in 1873. He retired in 1878 "to warmer climate."

1Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 72. Leahy, op. cit., p. 231, 232, states that Byrne was from the diocese of Lismore and came to this country living for a while within the diocese of Buffalo, and studied at Georgetown before entering St. Mary's Seminary where he was a fellow-student with Cardinal Gibbons. Leahy also places him very briefly in Princeton, New Brunswick, and Philippsburg, before his assignment to St. Mary's in Jersey City.

2Leahy, op. cit., p. 232.

He returned to the Newark diocese in 1891 and served as chaplain to the Sisters' convent in Fort Lee before his appointment as pastor of St. Aloysius, Caldwell, where he died June 14, 1907.  

3. Bayley's stricture against Father Cauvin's medical activities followed an earlier instruction to the worthy gentleman that he must shave off his beard.  

1. Weninger. Francis X. Weninger, S.J., was a famous retreat master and conducted a clergy retreat for the diocese of Newark in 1864, a retreat to the Benedictines in 1858, and two parish missions at St. Mary's in 1858 and 1866.  


3. Diary, p. 61, 64, 124, 144.
the German church in Trenton then torn by dissension. His efforts there were partially successful in healing the split (Diary, p. 144).1

PAGE 62

1. Curran. Bayley has only two passing references in his Diary to a Father Curran from New York.2 It appears probable that this is the Rev. Michael Curran, pastor of St. Paul's in Harlem, whom Bayley had met while serving as the Protestant rector of St. Andrew's.3

2. Foligno. The cononation referred to by Bayley was evidently connected with the beautiful copy of Raphael's "Madonna of Foligno" given to Father Cauvin by the Duke of Genoa.4


3See Flynn, op. cit., p. 270, and Yeagher, op. cit., p. 27.

4Flynn, op. cit., p. 157.
1. Montreal Visit. Bishop Bayley's visit to Montreal was only one of his efforts to obtain the services of Religious Orders of women in the young diocese. As he notes, he was unsuccessful in his appeals to the Sisters in Montreal. The word following "The Society . . . etc" is illegible.

2. Hewitt and Deshon. Augustine F. Hewitt and George Deshon of the Redemptorist Mission band conducted a number of retreats for Bishop Bayley. Deshon had been a classmate and roommate of General U. S. Grant at West Point, he taught at the Point and became a convert to the church at the same time as his fellow instructor, General William S. Rosecrans in 1851. With Hewitt he was a founder of the Paulists and served as their third Superior General (1897-1903). During his term as Superior the controversy on "Americanism" came to a termination with Pope Leo XIII's "Testem Benevolentiae."

Augustine F. Hewitt, also a convert, was Second Superior General of the Paulist Fathers (1889-1897).¹

¹Detailed data on Hewitt and Deshon can be found in Joseph McSorley, Father Hecker and His Friends, St. Louis, B. Herder, 1953, p. 254-288.
1. New Cathedral. The Cathedral of St. Patrick on Fifth Avenue in New York City.

2. Castet. The Reverend Dominic Castet was assigned to assist Father Moran at St. John's, Newark, until his appointment as the first resident pastor of Boonton, New Jersey. He built the stone church in Boonton and labored zealously but "in return did not receive that grateful recognition to which he was entitled." He returned to France in 1867.

3. Quarantine hospital. The hospital, filled with immigrants, mostly Catholic, had been the scene of Father Bayley's priestly labors in 1846 and his grandfather, Dr. Richard Bayley, founder of the hospital, had died there in 1801.

---

1 Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 61; Diary, p. 79.
2 Flynn, op. cit., p. 192.
1. Rev. Cornelius O'Reilly. Received into the diocese by
Bishop Bayley, Fr. O'Reilly assisted for a few weeks
at the Cathedral and at St. John's, Newark. He was
assigned to Father Kelly in Jersey City until his ap­
pointment as pastor of St. Philip and James in Philip­
psburg, New Jersey.\(^1\) His zealous work for twenty­
five years until his death in Philippsburg was fre­
quently commended by Bishop Bayley.\(^2\)

2. Hoboken. Bayley drew a line through "Hoboken" to cor­
rectly locate the Church of St. Joseph in Hudson City,
now Jersey City.

3. Howland. Bishop Bayley's grandfather had married a third
time to Miss Harriet Howland.\(^3\)

4. Rev. James Daly. Assigned by Bishop Bayley to Gloucester
to succeed the Rev. John N. Hannegan, Father Daly met
with unpleasant opposition from a few parishioners
loyal to Hannegan. Years later Fr. Daly attempted

\(^1\)Leahy, *op. cit.*, p. 99 dates Fr. O'Reilly's coming
to Philippsburg in December 1860.

\(^2\)Praise is given by Bayley in the *Diary*, p. 153, 183.

\(^3\)Yeagher, *op. cit.*, p. 9.
The same tactics to keep his pastorate.\textsuperscript{1} Father Daly constructed mission chapels at Snow Hill (1863) and Woodbury (1866).\textsuperscript{2} His nephew, Hugh Murphy, was ordained by Bishop Bayley in Philadelphia in 1865 (Diary, p. 183). In 1869, the Rev. W. J. Wiseman was appointed pastor at Gloucester to replace Father Daly who, because of excessive drink and failing mental health, found refuge at Mt. Hope in Baltimore.\textsuperscript{3}

\begin{itemize}
\item \textsuperscript{1}Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 63.
\item \textsuperscript{2}Diary, p. 109, 146.
\item \textsuperscript{3}Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 63; Leahy, op. cit., p. 55.
\end{itemize}
1. Mother House. The Sisters of Charity of New Jersey had their beginning with the five postulants listed in this entry. Previously, Bayley had noted in the Diary, in June 1858 (p. 63) the collection to be taken for a new convent.

The first Sisters of Charity brought into the state of New Jersey had been requested of Mt. St. Vincent's by Father Bernard J. McQuaid a few weeks before Bishop Bayley took possession of his new diocese.¹ They took charge of the orphanage begun at St. Patrick's by Father Senez, and later were placed in the orphanage in Paterson and a school in Jersey City. Bishop Bayley found it extremely difficult to provide for the needs of schools and orphanages with the few sisters sent by Mt. St. Vincent's in New York. He appealed to them for the establishment of a Mother House in the Newark diocese but they could not supply his request. The Bishop's appeal to the Sisters of St. Joseph in Philadelphia was also in vain.²


²Letter Book, August 1, 1885, p. 103.
Montreal would send nuns but insisted that the Mother House should remain in that city. Bayley found help finally in the Sisters of Charity in Cincinnati, Ohio, where the Superior was Mother Margaret C. George who had been an early associate of the Bishop's Aunt, Mother Seton. Bayley's plan was to send the five postulants to Cincinnati for their novitiate and to have them return to Newark under the charge of "two or three" Sisters from Cincinnati who could remain in Newark or return to Ohio once they had started the New Jersey Mother House on its own.¹

The Ward mansion mentioned by Bayley in the current entry was a wood frame house at the corner of Washington and Bleecker Streets in Newark, formerly the home of Colonel Thomas Ward, a Revolutionary War figure and prominent citizen. The Cathedral stood on land purchased from the same estate.² The Ward "mansion" became the first Mother House of the Sisters of Charity of St. Elizabeth. Further data on the New Jersey Sisters of Charity is to be found as entries

¹See Zwierlein, op. cit., Vol. I, p. 335 for details of correspondence between Bishop Bayley and Mother Margaret.

²Paul V. Flynn, History of St. John's Church, Newark, Newark, N. J., Trade Review, 1908, p. 111.
Occur in the Diary, especially p. 77.

2. Rev. Mr. Anelli. Father Francis Anelli had been ordained in Rome and came to the Newark diocese with dimissionals from Cardinal Patrizi dated May, 1856. He assisted Father Gauvin in Hoboken and, in the current entry, was appointed the first pastor of the missions at Fort Lee, Hackensack, and Lodi. His pastorate was not successful and he "withdrew from Diocese."¹

3. St. Vincent de Paul Society. The Bishop's endeavors on behalf of the poor through the St. Vincent de Paul Society were frequent and successful. He spoke not only in behalf of Newark units of the Society but, also, in other dioceses.²

¹Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 64.
²Diary, p. 68.
1. Cathedral. The Bishop's plans for a Cathedral at High and Kinney Streets was never to be realized. After efforts to locate a new Cathedral near Lincoln Park in Newark, the Cathedral of the Sacred Heart was finally begun at the turn of the century near Branch Brook Park.

2. Grasso. The Rev. J. B. Grasso assisted Fr. Cauvin at Our Lady of Grace in Hoboken for the eleven months until he received his dismissal in January 1860 (Diary, p. 81).

PAGE 70

1. Fourmont. Little can be learned about the Rev. Almire Fourmont. He served as assistant to Father Venuta at St. Joseph's in Jersey City (called Bergan Hill). Father Lafont visited Newark for Church functions on several occasions (Diary, p. 94, 110).

2. Dr. Doane. Father of the Rev. George Hobart Doane the convert to Catholicism whose story is to be found in the commentary for page 37.
1. "as his Bishop." The elderly Mr. Monaghan despite his Protestant employment was a zealous Catholic whose home served as the place in which Father Cauvin offered Mass as early as 1851 for the people of English Neighborhood near Fort Lee. The "Mr. Col. Varick" referred to was probably Richard Varick the brother of Grace Roosevelt.

2. Balleis. The same Father Nickolas Balleis, O.S.B., who had been involved in the St. Mary riot in 1854 (Diary, p. 22), and who had recently returned from a trip to Europe.

3. Bishop Neumann. Six months later Bishop John Nepomucene Neumann died after eight years as bishop of Philadelphia. A secular priest of the New York diocese, he had joined the Redemptorists in 1840 (the first

---

1 Joseph Flynn, op. cit., p. 154.
2 Yeagher, op. cit., p. 6.
Redemptorist to be professed in the United States). He became Provincial of the Order in America in 1847, and elected to the see of Philadelphia in 1852. In 1896 he was declared "venerable" in the process towards beatification.¹

3. New chapel. The new chapel of St. Magdalene at Flemington was blessed by Bishop Bayley in 1859 and not in 1858 as stated by Leahy, op. cit., p. 93.

4. Miles Cunningham. One of the two Catholic families in Flemington who came there before 1847, Miles Cunningham's family gathered the few Catholics together in their home for the Rosary and Mass prayers in the absence of a priest.² His home was regularly the abode of Bishop Bayley whenever he was in the area.³

¹Code, op. cit., p. 254; Yeagher, op. cit., p. 106; Flynn, op. cit., p. 234.
²Leahy, op. cit., p. 92.
³Diary, p. 96, 137, 183.
1. Bowles. Bayley's handwriting again poses a difficulty: at first glance the name appears to be "Bosily," but it undoubtedly is Joseph D. Bowles of Vancouver fame.\footnote{See commentary for Page 4 of the Diary.} Sent to Burlington in 1856 by Bayley, he remained there until 1867 when "he went West."\footnote{Leahy, \textit{op. cit.}, p. 61.} While at Burlington he remodeled a Revolutionary War barracks of the English soldiers into a chapel (Diary, p. 78).

2. Collection to Rome. The First Provincial Council of New York in 1854 had sent a letter to Pope Pius IX. In his reply the Holy Father proposed the establishment of an American College at Rome. In December, 1855, Archbishop Hughes had issued a circular letter on the subject; Bishop Bayley had responded promptly with a definite commitment to support the institution. The Pope purchased the convent of the Umilita in 1857. In November of 1858 Archbishop Hughes requested that a collection be made for the college. Again Bayley responded promptly, despite the many needs in his own diocese and diocesan college, and in January 1859 issued his own circular letter calling for a collection...
to be made on June 19, 1859 (the current entry). The amount of the collection stated as $3263.00 was $1000.00 more than Bayley forwarded to Hughes inasmuch as $1000.00 had been on account in the previous January. ¹ The college opened in December 1859. By 1860, Bayley had at least five seminarrians from the Newark diocese in the college: Michael A. Corrigan, (to become the second bishop of Newark and third Archbishop of New York); Robert Seton (grandson of Mother Seton); Henry A. Brann; Patrick Hennessy; and Patrick Cody.

3. "Went away Aug. ?" No record of Father Haeflinger's stay (if any) within the Newark diocese could be discovered.

4. Mr. Coghlan. Mr. Daniel Coghlan, brother of Thomas Coghlan identified in the commentary for Page 40. Daniel had come to Whippany around 1850 and acquired possession of a paper mill in that town. The church had been begun in 1854 when Bayley laid the cornerstone, but was not completed and blessed until 1859.²

¹Yeagher, op. cit., p. 180, 181.

²Joseph Flynn, op. cit., p. 325 is evidently in error in the statement that the church was dedicated in 1857.
"Honest Dan" was benefactor, sexton, altar server of the little church. His name appears in the Act to Incorporate Seton Hall College, enacted by the New Jersey legislature in 1861, and he was listed as the most generous contributor ($2,000.) to the campaign for funds to rebuild the college building when it was destroyed by fire in 1866.¹

PAGE 74

1. Dr. Brownson. Dr. Orestes Brownson the famous American convert of the nineteenth century, was born in Vermont in 1803 and became a Catholic in 1844. At the time of his conversion he was a leading intellectual and literary figure. Bayley had been associated with Brownson at the Freeman's Journal² when Bayley was a young priest in the New York diocese.

The current entry concerned with Brownson at the third annual Commencement of Seton Hall is but an

¹William F. Marshall, A Sketch of Seton Hall College, South Orange, N. J., 1895, p. 9, 27.
²Yeagher, op. cit., p. 85.
indication of his association with Bayley's college. The copy of the Act Incorporate Seton Hall includes the name of Orestes A. Brownson. He lectured regularly at the college on "Civil Polity" and served as a member of the board of trustees. During his years of association with Seton Hall, Brownson lived in Elizabeth, New Jersey, where Bayley frequently visited him and found him even in old age and suffering from gout to be "bright and clear headed" as ever.2

2. Rabaudi. The Rev. Michael Angelo Rabaudi had received dimissorials from the Archbishop of Vercelli, September 11, 1856, to "labor in Diocese of New York."3 His service to Father Senez at St. Mary's, Jersey City was of brief duration and he "disappeared."4

3. College President. Bernard J. McQuaid's first term as President of Seton Hall was from its beginning in

---

1 Marshall, op. cit., p. 9.
2 Diary, p. 194. Other references to Brownson are to be found in the Diary, p. 83, 100, 140, 149, 164, 201.
3 Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 67. The name is spelled "Raybaudi" in the Register and in Flynn, op. cit., p. 364.
4 Ibid., p. 67.
1856 to its first commencement in June, 1857. The Reverend Daniel Fisher was the second President for two years until McQuaid's reappointment in July 1859. McQuaid remained President until his promotion to the See of Rochester, New York, in 1868, when his position at the college was filled by the twenty-eight year old vice-president, Father Michael A. Corrigan who was destined to become second bishop of Newark and third Archbishop of New York.

PAGE 75

1. Rev. J. J. Schandel. The Rev. John J. Schandel was thus first assigned to the Germans in the city of Paterson while assisting at St. John's in that city. By his "zealous and untiring exertions" he was able to have Bishop Bayley lay the cornerstone for the German church of St. Boniface in 1860, and see his structure blessed by the bishop in December, 1861.1 While pastor to the Germans he was also given charge of the Mission at Lodi and purchased property in Passaic.2

1Diary, p. 84, 98, 139.
2Ibid., p. 104, 189.
His pastorate in St. Boniface, Paterson, ended in December 1871 when he devoted full time to St. Nicholas in Passaic. While at Passaic he built a church for the Catholics in Carlstadt, New Jersey.¹

Although not mentioned further by Bayley, Schandel was transferred the year after Bayley's departure for Baltimore to Raritan or Stony Hill.² From 1873 his name appears in various parishes: Lodi and Carlstadt, East Newark, St. Mark's in Rahway, and in 1878 at Stony Hill. He retired in 1904.

2. Peace of Villa franca. The Truce arranged by Napoleon III with Francis Joseph of Austria which was later re-enforced by the treaty of Zurich (1859). The truce surprised the ardent partisans of Italian unification and disappointed the bigots of whom Bayley speaks.

3. Note to the Editor. Bayley's letter appears in the Newark Evening Journal as follows:


²Register of Clergy, loc. cit., reads Raritan. Flynn, op. cit., p. 236 states that Schandel "of Stony Hill remained about a month" at Raritan.
Mr. Editor:
The report of my address at the laying of the cornerstone of St. Joseph's School House on Sunday afternoon, which appeared in your columns yesterday, contains several, undoubtedly unintentional, misrepresentations of my opinions and expressions.
Without deeming it necessary to point them out in detail, the importance of the subject seems to require that I should make this general disavowal of them.

I remain etc.

James, Bishop of Newark. ¹

The editor's note which follows Bayley's letter explains that inaccuracies were due to the large crowd which made it impossible for the reporter to hear the "precise language" of Bishop Bayley. ²

¹Newark Evening Journal, Tuesday, September 6, 1859.
²To the present writer there was nothing in itself offensive in the account of Bayley's talk carried in the Newark Evening Journal, Monday, September 5, 1859; the incident probably reflects the tenseness of the controversy then raging over public and parochial schools. The Newark Daily Advertiser, Tuesday, September 6, 1859 carried a brief account of Bayley's speech, and estimated the crowd to be 14,000 in number.
1. Huntington. Probably Dr. J. V. Huntington one of the numerous lecturers of the day.¹

2. Brown’s store. Whenever in Franklin Furnace from this date onward Bishop Bayley visited with Mr. and Mrs. Brown. Mr. Brown was the local agent for Oakes Ames & Co.²

3. Academy. Belvidere Academy served as place for Mass for a number of years for the few Catholics in that settlement. Father McHale who built the church in Oxford in 1859 held services in the Academy regularly. Later due to difficulties Catholics were obliged to have Mass in a private home. Belvidere is about fourteen miles from Delaware Water Gap, and its Catholic population was due to the construction work on the Belvidere and Delaware railroad in the 1850’s.

¹Zwierlein, op. cit., notes Huntington’s lecture in Rochester, N. Y., 1860.
²Flynn, op. cit., p. 316; Diary, p. 113, 133.
³Leahy, op. cit., p. 168.
1. Mr. Tuite. James Tuite, whose home on Fayette Street in Perth Amboy served as residence for several pastors of St. Mary's in 1850's. ¹

2. Canadians. This is a questionable word: Bayley's handwriting is not clear, and no other records provide any information on the current entry. The early population of Boonton had been caused by the completion of the Morris Canal in 1830 and the subsequent development of water power at Boonton Falls and the construction of iron works. The confessions heard by Father Fourmont may have been those of French speaking workers in the New Jersey Iron Company. ²

3. O'Donnell. The Rev. James John Joseph O'Donnell was first assigned to Trenton to assist in the absence of Father Mackin, a task in which he gained Bayley's applause. ³ He served as pastor of Princeton and Freehold from 1861 to 1867. ⁴ He was removed by Bayley

¹Flynn, op. cit., p. 128.
²Ibid., p. 190.
³Diary, p. 88.
⁴Leahy, op. cit., p. 46; Flynn, op. cit., p. 186, 324.
and returned to the "missions in Canada."\(^1\)

4. St. Elizabeth's. Although Mt. St. Vincent's had been unable to establish a Mother House for Bishop Bayley in his diocese the Sisters at "the Mount" did provide two sisters to supervise the foundation based upon the five postulants who returned from Cincinnati. At the last minute the Mother House in Cincinnati found itself unable to spare two sisters to come to Newark to supervise:\(^2\) thus the New Jersey Sisters of Charity began with the cooperation of the Sisters at Cincinnati (who trained the postulants) and at Mt. St. Vincents (who provided the first Superior).

Sister Mary Xavier, for fifty-five years "Mother Xavier," was born Catherine Mehegan on February 19, 1825, in Skibbereen, County Cork, Ireland.\(^3\) She came to America in 1842, and in 1846 was one of the three original postulants received in the New York Sisters of Charity. Now regarded as the foundress of the

---

\(^1\)Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 141; Diary, p. 163.

\(^2\)Zwierlein, op. cit., p. 338. Mother Margaret had intended to come to Newark.

\(^3\)Sister Blanche Marie McEniry, Woman of Decision, New York, McMullen, 1953, p. 5.
Sisters of Charity of St. Elizabeth, Newark, Mother Xavier's intimate association with the development of Bayley's diocese lasted until her death in June, 1915 at the second Mother House at Convent Station in New Jersey.

Sister Mary Vincent from Paterson named by Bayley as Mistress of Novices was not the first Mistress. Sister Mary Catherine was one of the two Sisters from the Mount who worked with the new community, and it was she who was at Paterson at the date of the current entry. Sister Mary Vincent was Bridget Daly, one of the original band of postulants returned from Cincinnati.

The term "Select" school was not, as it is often assumed, a term indicating social stratification but designated a school in which tuition was charged and distinguishing it from the free schools for the poor. Tuition was the only source of revenue for the early schools established by the Sisters.

1 See McEniry, op. cit., p. 85.
2 Ibid., p. 76.
1. Inness. The home of Henry M. Inness on Bridge Avenue in Camden served as the residence of Father James Moran until a rectory was built in June, 1861.¹

²Meeting of bishops. The first Provincial Council of New York had been held in 1854; the third would be on June 2, 1861.² The blank in the left column after the "Bp. of Albany" is as it appears in the original manuscript.

¹Leahy, op. cit., p. 68.
²Yeagher, op. cit., p. 114, 190.
1. Letter. The bishops who were the authors were McCloskey of Albany and Fitzpatrick of Boston.

2. Pastoral letter. Archbishop Hughes wrote the appeal to the people to pray for the territorial independence of the Holy See as Victor Emmanuel II defeated a papal army at Castelfidardo and Garibaldi turned over to Victor the regions of Umbria and the Marches. By the end of the year all Italy except Venetia in the Northeast (Austrian) and a small portion of the Papal States near Rome were united under Victor Emmanuel. Venetia was secured in 1866, and Rome itself taken by the nationalist Italian forces in 1871 when Napoleon III withdrew his French troops because of the Franco-German War (1870-1871).\(^1\)

3. Watertown. It was at the request of Bishop McCloskey of Albany that his diocese be divided and a new one erected at Watertown, New York.\(^2\)

4. Hart. Bartholomew Hart an early Catholic at Boonton and...
contributor to the Church building fund in that town in 1846.¹

1. New college site. Bayley's purchase of the Elphinstone property of sixty acres in South Orange was made to move Seton Hall closer to Newark from its location in Madison. The Marble House became the Seminary building, and a new building for college classes was promptly begun and its cornerstone blessed by Bayley in May, 1860 (Diary, p. 83). The building was ready for classes in September (Diary, p. 85). The college catalogue for 1861-2 states the new location twelve miles from New York, three and a half from Newark, and about an hour's train ride from New York.² The purchase of the property was handled by Michael McEntee, a Catholic real estate dealer of Vailsburgh (Newark) because of the prejudice on the part of

¹Flynn, op. cit., p. 190.
²Zwierlein, op. cit., p. 322.
many non-Catholics against the purchase of real estate by Churchmen. The Marble House itself had cost over $40,000 to build and, due either to the failure of which Bayley speaks or to the inability of the brothers Elphinstone to live together harmoniously, the entire property was a great bargain at $35,000.¹

Bayley's statement that he intended to give the property in Madison to the Sisters of Charity was often repeated in terms of a "gift."² The bishop negotiated with the Sisters for the sale of the property in Madison for $25,000, covering the original forty-eight acres plus thirteen acres acquired in 1859.³ The Sisters occupied the former Seton Hall buildings in July 1860.

2. de Concilio. Born in Naples, Italy, July 6, 1836, Father de Concilio upon his arrival in the Newark diocese was assigned to assist Father Cauvin in Hoboken and at St. Mary's Jersey City. He served as chaplain and

¹The story of the brothers' quarrel is cited by William F. Marshall, A Sketch of Seton Hall College, 1895, p. 15.


³McEniry, op. cit., p. 90.
professor of logic at Seton Hall from 1860 to 1862.\(^1\) He was appointed the first pastor of the newly created St. Michael's parish in Jersey City.\(^2\) Laying the cornerstone of his new church was one of the last acts of Bishop Bayley in the Newark diocese in September 1872.\(^3\) An outstanding scholar, Monsignor de Concilio was the author of the famous Baltimore Catechism which was used for fifty years without any revision.\(^4\)

The blank in the last line of Page 81 was left by Bayley and was intended probably for the name of the ship which carried de Concilio to America.

---

\(^1\) Marshall, *op. cit.*, p. 17.


\(^3\) Yeagher, *op. cit.*, p. 338. Flynn, *op. cit.*, p. 344 erroneously reads "1873."\(^4\)

\(^4\) LeRoy McWilliams, *Parish Priest*, New York, McGraw Hill, 1953, p. 120.
1. Rev. John Smyth. Spelled by Bayley "Smith" (Diary, p. 58) and as "Smyth," John Smyth had been ordained at All Hallows, Dublin, in 1857. He assisted Father Beau-devin in Paterson until the assignment to Philipsburg (Diary, p. 58). Bayley blessed the corner-stone of Smyth's new church in Philipsburg in September, 1860 (Diary, p. 84). Two months later, however, Smyth died in St. Vincent's Hospital, New York, November 10, and was buried in Holy Sepulchre Cemetery, Newark, New Jersey.

2. Father Haymann. The Rev. Joachim Haymann who left the Redemptorists and was received into the Newark diocese in February 1862, and for a brief period attended the Germans in New Brunswick and in the Fort Lee area until transferred to Millville in August 1863. He left the pastorate in the following year.

---

1 Diary, p. 88. The Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 58, mistakes the first name as "James," above which someone has written in pencil "John?".

2 Bayley's notation in the Diary, p. 88 is more reliable than Flynn's, op. cit., p. 360 that Smyth died in Newark. The Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 58 agrees with the Diary.

3 Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 84; Flynn, op. cit., p. 364; Diary, p. 99, 103, 112.

4 Leahy, op. cit., p. 102.
1. Dr. McLean. The "College of New Jersey" was Princeton University, and John MacLean (not "McLean" as Bayley writes) became president in 1854. He enlarged the enrollment from 247 in 1854 to 314 in 1860.\(^1\)

2. Hon. James Parker. Bayley also mentions Courtland Parker of Perth Amboy whose father's foot was saved by the medical aid of Bayley's grandfather, Dr. Richard Bayley (Diary, p. 216).

3. "June." The connection of the month and the line drawn through the dates in the column at the left are in red and added later by a hand other than Bayley's.

---


2. Millville. Evidently the train stop at what is now Millburn, New Jersey.

3. Mr. Muller. Bayley records thirteen visits or meetings with Mr. Muller of the Springfield and Summit area in New Jersey.

---

1. Litchfield. The conversion of Emma Derning of Litchfield brought Bayley back to the town in which he had frequently visited before his own conversion.¹

2. Patrick Cody. As a boy Patrick Cody had come under the watchful eye of Father McQuaid while the latter was pastor at Madison. McQuaid taught him latin and Cody furthered his studies at St. Mary's, Wilmington, Delaware; St. Vincent's, Latrobe, Pennsylvania, and at Seton Hall until his departure for the North American College in Rome in September 1860. He returned to Seton Hall in August 1863 and was ordained

---

¹Yeagher, op. cit., p. 18, 22.
to the priesthood by Bishop Bayley in the college chapel in December 1863 (Diary, p. 117). He served as prefect and Vice-President of Seton Hall until 1866,\(^1\) then as assistant pastor in St. Peter's, New Brunswick, and in St. Peter's, Jersey City.\(^2\) His first pastorate was Hackensack where he completed the church edifice, then St. Patrick's in Elizabethport.\(^3\) His most notable work, however, was as pastor of St. James in Newark (1873) where he succeeded Fr. Gervais and labored to pay off the tremendous debt and to open St. James Hospital. He received an honorary Master of Arts at the seventh annual commencement of Seton Hall College.\(^4\)

---

\(^1\) Flynn, op. cit., p. 308.


\(^3\) Diary, p. 357, 371.

\(^4\) Marshall, op. cit., p. 16.
Edward M. Hickey. Father Hickey had a lovable disposition and no financial ability: so long as Bayley was bishop the former quality insured Hickey’s status; when Bayley left for Baltimore the latter characteristic caused the removal of Hickey from his parish. Father Hickey was, at first, appointed prefect and vice-president of Seton Hall and assistant at the Cathedral. In July, 1865 he was assigned to the pastorate of St. John’s, Orange, and it was here that Hickey showed in a permanent fashion his zeal and financial inability. He built the large stone church and rectory and loaded the parish with a debt of over a quarter of a million dollars—considered sizeable in those days. Yet, Bayley continued to refer to him as “doing admirably” and “kind and good, generous as usual.” The May following Bayley’s departure to Baltimore saw Hickey’s removal and assignment as assistant to Father Rogers in New Brunswick, New Jersey. Only two months later (July, 1873) he received letters of Excorporation and went to the diocese of

1Diary, p. 96, 103; Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 73.
2Diary, p. 140, 211 (1872).
3Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 73.
Wheeling. He died at Parkersburg, West Virginia, October 12, 1909.¹

2. Gehin. The Rev. Prudentius Gehin remained in the diocese, as the current entry indicates, only until December 1861 when he went to Mexico.² He served in New Brunswick from August to December, 1861, after his brief service at Seton Hall. The phrase "Went away Dec. 1861" was added to the Diary text at a later date by Bayley.

PAGE 89

1. Grace Bayley. The daughter of Bayley's brother Carleton Bayley of Dixon, Illinois, who was twelve years of age at her Baptism.³

2. "going on the rocks." New Jersey was especially hit by the slow-down of commercial activities with the

¹Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 73.
²Ibid., p. 75.
³Yeagher, op. cit., p. 90.
Southern states because New Jersey manufactures were closely allied to the Southern market. Most of the products of New Jersey (saddlery, harness, carriages, wagons, and ready-made clothing for the slaves) were shipped by water from Newark to Savannah. New markets in the North, especially the demands of the Union army, soon restored business confidence.¹

3. Rev. Claudius Rolland. The phrase "Returned to France 1864" at the end of this entry was added at a later date by Bayley. In his four years in the diocese, Father Rolland assisted at Trenton and New Brunswick, and as pastor for Flemington, Clinton, and New Hampton, and erected churches in the two latter places.²


²His church at Clinton was formerly a barn and named "St. Mary of the Stable." See Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 76 for correct dates of his pastorate which Flynn, op. cit., p. 135, and Leahy, op. cit., p. 92 state incorrectly.
1. Mr. Hoadley. Charles J. Hoadley who had written to Bayley in 1851 from his alma mater, Trinity College. Hoadley was the successor to J. H. Trumbull as editor of the Public Records of the Colony of Connecticut.  

2. I. K. A. Soc. The I. K. A. was a literary and social society at Washington (now Trinity) College which Bayley had helped establish in his student days. Bayley's portrait in his episcopal robes hung in the Society's rooms. The Society exists today mainly as a social club.  

3. Father McElroy etc. The Rev. John McElroy, S.J., who in 1847 became pastor of St. Mary's parish in Boston when that parish was turned over to the Jesuits by Bishop Fitzpatrick.  

The new college was to become Boston College for which Father McElroy and Bishop Fitzpatrick had been working for several years. The beginning of the

---

1Yeagher, op. cit., p. 17.
2Ibid., p. 17, 18.
college did not come, however, until 1864.¹

4. Father Bapst. The Rev. John Bapst, S.J., well known for his missionary work and for his endurance of tar and feathers at Ellsworth, Maine, in 1854. Father Bapst succeeded Father John McElroy as pastor of Immaculate Conception parish and was the first president of Boston College.²

PAGE 91

1. Mr. Carney's. Andrew Carney who came to Boston as a penniless immigrant in 1816 and became one of the richest individuals in Boston and the wealthiest Catholic in New England. Historians refer to him as the "foremost Catholic philanthropist of New England during the nineteenth century."³

²Ibid., p. 609, 611.
2. Rev. Mr. Lyndon. The Rev. Patrick F. Lyndon, fellow student with Bayley at St. Sulpice, and Vicar General for Boston from 1866 to 1879.¹

3. Mr. Dana. It would appear that this is Richard Henry Dana, I, Poet, and father of the author of Two Years Before the Mast.² A daughter, Miss Ruth Charlotte Dana became a convert to the Church.³

4. Mr. Dwight. Because Bayley notes the distinguished personages whom he met on his trip to Boston, it is quite probable that the "Mr. Dwight" was the father of Dr. Thomas Dwight, author of Thoughts of a Catholic Anatomist.⁴

5. Civil War. Bayley though no friend of slavery was opposed to the abolitionists of the North. New Jersey because of her commercial ties with the South and the growing size of the Democratic party was pro-southern

⁴Ibid., Vol. III, p. 413, 414.
in her sympathies until Fort Sumter. According to
the Federal census of 1860 there were eighteen slaves
and eighteen "apprentices" in New Jersey; probably
the slaves not officially listed would have increased
the number of slaves to more than 400.¹ The Demo­
crats held the balance of power in the state and in
the election of Lincoln, New Jersey was the only
state north of the Mason-Dixon Line that did not give
its entire electoral vote to Lincoln. Lincoln car­
rried only ten of the twenty-one counties - mainly in
the southern part of the state.²

PAGE 92

1. Passionists. The Very Rev. John Dominic Tarlatini, Pro­
vincial of the Passionists, formally took possession
of St. Mary's parish, West Hoboken and thus a second
religious order of men was welcomed into the diocese

¹Harold Wilson, ch., Outline History of New Jersey,
New Brunswick, N. J., Rutgers University Press, 1950, p. 225,
226.

²Ibid., p. 227. Further data is supplied for com­
mentary on Page 92 of Diary.
by Bishop Bayley in 1861. Bayley had been negotiat­ing with the Passionists in Pittsburgh since October 15, 1860. Father Tarlatini was born in Italy in 1816, ordained in Rome by Cardinal Patrizi, and re­turned to Rome in 1880.

The Rev. Vincent Nagler was a native of Germany and ordained in 1859 by Bishop O'Conner at Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania. He was brought to the parish in West Hoboken (Union City) because Fr. Cauvin had made one of the conditions for giving up West Hoboken that there should always be a German father in the Monas­tery. He left the order before his death.

2. Union Meeting. On the Sunday before the meeting in front of the Court House, Father McQuaid had elo­quently pleaded with the congregation in St. Pat­rick's to be loyal to the Union. He was, then, the only clergyman of the city invited to address the

---

1 The church is now called "St. Michael's" and the city is now Union City.
4 Ibid., p. 78.
5 Flynn, op. cit., p. 204.
crowd at the Court House, and he gave them a highly patriotic speech.¹

3. Lincoln not popular. Bayley had not been favorably impressed by Lincoln until the crisis of the War showed Lincoln's greatness. In November, 1861, he wrote "whatever may be Mr. Lincoln's peculiar ideas . . . I begin to have quite a respect for him."² On another occasion, after Lincoln's death, he paid compliment to Lincoln "with whom he had been acquainted and of whom he had formed a favorable impression."³ The enthusiasm Bayley noted in Trenton was prevalent in the entire state until Bull Run, but was particularly strong in the southern part of the state.

¹Zwierlein, op. cit., Vol. I, p. 344, 345 quotes the speech at length.
²Letter of Bayley to Emily Mason, Newark, November 13, 1861, quoted in Yeagher, op. cit., p. 194.
³Joseph M. Flynn, The Story of a Parish, Morristown, N. J., 1892, p. 79. The occasion was the cornerstone laying of the Assumption Church in Morristown in 1872.
1. Congregation. The Rev. Clarence Walworth having once withdrawn from the newly founded Paulist Community was at this time once again a member of the group. He returned to the Paulists Easter Monday 1861 and remained until 1865 when he withdrew; he later became pastor of St. Mary's in Albany. The current entry indicates an effort by Hecker and Walworth to dispel some of the doubts that Walworth had given Bayley about the new community and to secure Bayley's help as he had given aid in the earliest days of the Paulists.

2. Father Smith. The Rev. Anthony Smith, born in Obergunzburg, Germany, in 1821, came to the United States in 1844 and was ordained Redemptorist in 1845. After sixteen years in the Order he became a priest in the Newark diocese and served only in Trenton for twenty-seven years until his death in 1888. He was the founder of St. Mary's (Cathedral) parish and brought the first Sisters of Charity to Trenton.

1Joseph McSorley, Father Hecker and His Friends, St. Louis, B. Herder, 1953, p. 106.
2Flynn, op. cit., p. 386.
3Ibid., p. 383.
1. Commencement and charter. Bayley incorrectly refers to the commencement as the "first": it was, however, the fifth - a word Bayley probably intended to write - and the second commencement of students who had matriculated for four years.

The charter for Seton Hall was granted by the legislature of New Jersey and approved by the governor on March 8, 1861. The corporate seal was adopted May 17, 1864.¹

PAGE 96

1. Fr. Carney. The Rev. James Carney.² The last words "died Sep. 1863" were added at a later date by Bayley.

3. Fr. Lemke. The Rev. Peter Henry Lemke (or Lemcke) introduced the Benedictine Order into the United States. He was on his way back to Kansas from Europe when the Civil War prevented his journey and he

¹ Marshall, op. cit., p. 9, 10.
² Leahy, op. cit., p. 40. See commentary for page 113.
served in the diocese of Newark from the current entry (1861) until his retirement in 1877. Born in 1796 in Germany of a Protestant family he became a Lutheran minister, then a convert to the Church in 1824 and ordained to the priesthood in 1826. He came to the United States in 1834 and worked with the famous Father (Prince) Gallitzin, succeeding Gallitzin as pastor at Loretto, Pennsylvania. On an European trip in 1844 he met the Rev. Boniface Wimmer and laid plans to introduce the Benedictines to America. Wimmer arrived in 1846 but Lemke did not join the Order until 1852. Lemke began the monastery at Atchison, Kansas. He died at Carrolltown, Pennsylvania, in 1882.

3. Kemble. Gouverneur Kemble, born in New York City, January 25, 1786, was consul to Cadiz during the administration of President Monroe. He founded the West Point Foundry in 1818 for the manufacture of cannons.

\[1\] Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 81; Diary, p. 169.

He was a representative in Congress, 1837-1841. At his home in Cold Spring, New York, he was a frequent host, especially on Saturday evenings, to any notables who were in the area, along with the professors from nearby West Point Academy. He never married. He died at Cold Spring, September 16, 1875.  

1. Parrott. Robert Parker Parrott (1804-1877), ordnance inventor and manufacturer. Born in Lee, New Hampshire, he graduated from West Point Military Academy in 1824 and became an instructor at the school. He was later assigned to Ordnance in construction at the West Point Foundry, a private concern, at Cold Spring, New York. His skill drew the attention of the Foundry's president, Gouverneur Kemble, whose sister Parrott married in 1839, and Parrott resigned from the military to work on inventions at the Foundry. In 1861 he brought out his rifled cannon (Krupp in Germany

having provided an earlier model in 1849), and the "Parrott cannons" were used at the first Battle of Bull Run and in every major engagement of the War.\(^1\)

2. "Dec. 61." The phrase "restored it to L. Lambertville Dec. 61" was added by Bayley at a later date.

3. Beaudevin. See the data for Father Beaudevin in the commentary for page 11 of Diary.

---

1. Oliver O'Donnell. A good friend to Bayley before Bayley's appointment to Baltimore and a generous benefactor after Bayley's transfer. C. Oliver O'Donnell was vice consul for Brazil and Uruguay, president of a coal company and vice president of the Baltimore Gas Light Company.\(^2\)

\(^1\)American Dictionary of Biography, Vol. XIV, p. 260, 261, article by Carol W. Mitman.

\(^2\)Diary, p. 155, 197, 210; Yeagher, op. cit., p. 407, 408.
2. Miss Harper. Emily Harper of Baltimore, granddaughter of Charles Carroll of Carrolltown, was a frequent hostess to Bayley and other Catholic clergy. It was at her Newport, Rhode Island, home that Bayley had first met the young minister George Hobart Doane in 1855. In 1866 at the Second Plenary Council of Baltimore she was hostess to Bayley and Doane.

3. Mr. Seward. Secretary of State, William H. Seward, who gave Bayley a letter of introduction to the Secretary of War: Bayley was seeking the appointment of Catholic chaplains to the Union Armies.

4. Dr. White. The Rev. Charles I. White, pastor of St. Mathews in Washington, D. C. He had been the first editor of the Catholic Mirror in Baltimore in 1850, and corresponded with Bayley from 1847 through 1856 concerning White's biography of Mother Seton.

---

1 Yeagher, op. cit., p. 137, 410; Diary, p. 37.
2 Diary, p. 155.
3 Yeagher, op. cit., p. 194.
5 Yeagher, op. cit., p. 293, 294, 295. White's book The Life of Mrs. Eliza A. Seton was published in 1853, and revised in 1856. The second edition was published at Baltimore, by J. MurphyCo., 1856.
5. State of the Country. In the early enthusiasm of the North there developed a great pressure for an immediate victory, such as an attack on Richmond, Virginia, the capital of the Confederacy. Not yet adequately prepared, the Union troops under General Irvin McDowell were defeated at Bull Run Creek in July 1861. Bayley viewed the War as did Lincoln: for the preservation of the Union, slavery being a "side" issue.

Bayley's stricture in the current entry places him with the "regular" Republicans and outside the "radical" Republicans.  

The seizure of Mason and Slidell occurred in November when the American ship "San Jacinto" under Captain Wilkes seized the two confederates on the British mailship "Trent." Britain threatened war; popular American opinion made Wilkes a hero; but Lincoln wisely saw the necessity of keeping England out of the war. The Americans released the two Confederate "envoys."  

---

1For a delineation of the group attitudes during the War see John S. Bassett, A Short History of the United States, New York, Macmillan, 1939, p. 581.

2Ibid., p. 522, 523.
1. Leo Thebaud. The Thebaud family has been identified in the commentary for page 19. Leo Godfrey Thebaud was born in New York City in 1841, and was one of the first five students at the opening of Seton Hall in Madison in 1856. He studied theology at the Collegio Brignole-Sale and was ordained in Genoa, June 13, 1867. He assisted at St. John's, Paterson until 1872 when he was promoted to the pastorate of St. Mary's, Elizabeth. He died May 10, 1893, at his sister's home in Madison. As a seminarian he had served as a prefect and professor of French at Seton Hall College.

2. Wigger. Winand Wigger who was destined to become third bishop of Newark. Wigger was born in New York City, December 9, 1841 of German parents. He studied at St. Francis Xavier in New York, St. John's College, Fordham, and made theological studies at Seton Hall and Brignole-Sale. He was ordained in Genoa, June 10, 1865. It was on his return from Europe in 1865

---

1Flynn, op. cit., p. 598; Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 82.


that he heroically remained on his cholera stricken ship (Diary, p. 139). He served as assistant at the Cathedral for three years, and in 1869 he became pastor at Madison where he served until called upon to take charge of St. John's Orange and reduce the debt (Diary, p. 180). For some months in 1873 he labored at the task, decreasing the deficit by $11,000. He asked to be relieved of the charge and spent 1874 to 1876 as pastor in Summit and Millburn. He returned to his first pastorate, Madison, in 1876.¹ He was consecrated bishop of Newark, October 18, 1881, and died twenty years later, January 5, 1901.²

3. "Killed in battle 1864." These words were added at a later date by Bayley.

4. Mr. Mulligan and his family. The Mulligan brothers at Clinton, New Jersey, were the nucleus of the small group of Catholics in that town and Mass was offered

¹It is stated in the Register of the Clergy, Vol. I, p. 83 that Wigger had requested a return to his former parish. Exercising an episcopal privilege, Wigger, when bishop, added a note to his biographical page and denied that he had made such a request.

²A rather full account of his episcopacy is to be found in Flynn, op. cit., p. 475-508.
in their home from 1845 until the construction of a church in 1858. From this Mulligan family later came the Very Rev. Dean Mulligan of Camden, New Jersey, and the Rev. Dr. Mulligan of Jersey City.¹

5. Union victory. The capture of Fort Donelson by General Ulysses S. Grant on the Cumberland River, and on Fort Henry on the Tennessee River in February 1862 broke the Confederate line in the north-western area of defense and opened the Southern forts on the Mississippi to Union attack.²

1. Passionist Ordination. The first ordinations by Bishop Bayley at the newly founded Passionist monastery in Union City. Fathers Sargenti, Russo, and Sotis left the Order.³ Father Sotis (Eusebius) was received

¹Leahy, op. cit., p. 92.
into the diocese and became pastor of Rockaway and Hibernia in New Jersey in 1887.\(^1\) Mastrojanni received the diaconate and Priesthood from Bayley in 1863.\(^2\) Pacitti and Lilla were active in the Passionist parishes of St. Joseph's, Guttenberg, and St. Paul of the Cross, Jersey City.\(^3\)

---

1. Bishop Wood. A year older than Bayley, Wood outlived his friend by six years (1813-1883). James Frederick Wood was also a convert, ordained in Rome in 1844, and served as a diocesan priest in Cincinnati until his consecration as coadjutor bishop of Philadelphia of 1857. He succeeded Bishop Neumann in 1860 and was active in the affairs of the Church at the Councils of Baltimore, 1866 and 1874, and the Vatican Council

---

1Flynn, op. cit., p. 370.
1869-1870.¹

2. Joseph R. Chandler. Joseph Ripley Chandler (1792-1880), who had been appointed minister to the two Sicilies in 1858 by President Buchanan. Chandler had been a journalist, owner of the Gazette of the United States and grand master of the Freemasons in Pennsylvania; he became a convert to Catholicism in 1849, the same year in which he began three terms as a Clay Whig representative in Congress.² Bayley had written to him in 1855 with regard to Chandler's eloquent defense of Catholics in a speech in the House of Representatives, "The Temporal Power of the Pope," in 1855.³


1. Rev. Francis Lasco. In the four years spent by Father Lasco in the Newark diocese, one year was filled by an assistancy at the Cathedral and the last three by the chaplaincy to the Sisters at St. Elizabeth's in Madison. The last words of the current entry: "Went to Boston 1866," were added at a later date by Bayley. His service in the Boston diocese was limited, however, to the pastorate of Monson, Massachusetts from January 1866 until his death in March of the same year.

2. Mr. Berrian. Mr. Chandler Berrian was the son of the episcopalian rector of Trinity Church, New York, a close friend of Carleton Bayley, and frequently dined with Bishop Bayley.

3. European trip. The notes of his trip have never been located though it is known that after leaving Rome he visited Bavaria and Austria, the cities of Prague and Dublin.

---

1 Diary, p. 114. Register of Clergy, p. 91.
3 Diary, p. 193, 195, 211b, 213.
4 Yeagher, op. cit., p. 195, 196.
1. Father Casimir. The Rev. P. Casimir Seitz, O.S.B., from St. Mary's on High Street, Newark. Ordained in 1867 at the age of 39.¹

2. Father Neiderhauser. The Rev. Francis Peter Paul Neiderhauser came to the diocese from the Redemptorists, December 1862 (Diary, p. 103). He served as assistant to Father Rogers at New Brunswick until 1865 when he was assigned to the pastorate of Greenville (St. Paul's, Jersey City) and Bergan Point (St. Mary's, Bayonne).² In 1869 the latter place became a separate parish and he served it until 1871 when he returned to New Brunswick, to St. John Baptist, to take care of the German Catholics of the area.³ He died while visiting St. Peter's rectory in Newark, August 16, 1873, and was buried in St. Peter's cemetery in New Brunswick.⁴

3. Mr. Daly. John Daly of the diocese of Armagh who made his theological studies at All Hallows and, for one year, at Seton Hall. He came to Seton Hall having received the sub-diaconate from Bishop Whelan at All Hallows. Bayley ordained him deacon and priest, July 1 and July 2, 1863 (Diary, p. 110). He served as an assistant at the Cathedral in Newark, then at St. John's, Paterson, until his transfer to New Brunswick to assist Father Rogers in November 1865.

4. Rev. Henry Brann, D.D. One of the more talented of Bayley's seminarians, Henry Brann the priest eventually became a thorn in Bayley's flesh to annoy and trouble him. Brann was born in Jersey City, and made his preliminary studies at St. Mary's Wilmington, Delaware, and graduated St. Francis Xavier's, New York City in 1857. He studied theology at St. Sulpice.

---

2Diary, p. 140. The Register of Clergy, loc. cit., states his transfer to have been made on December 12, 1865. It appears that he did not serve there and Flynn, op. cit., p. 663, says briefly "died in the West."
3St. Peter's Parish, Jersey City, is given as Brann's place of birth by Flynn, op. cit., p. 100.
and at the American College in Rome. An indication of his independent character can be seen in his letters written from Rome during his student days.  

Although Bayley, in the current entry, assigns Brann to the charge of the seminary, Father McQuaid, the president of Seton Hall College, had tried to secure him for the College writing to Bayley while the bishop was in Europe that "Brann will be of little assistance in the Seminary; we shall need him in the college." Four months later McQuaid wrote that "Dr. Brann is doing very well in the Seminary. He has so much to do there that he can be of little assistance to me in the college."  

Only two years later, however, in 1864, Dr. Brann was sent as "3rd assistant" (!) to Fr. Senez in Jersey City (Diary, p. 126). The next year saw him transfer from St. Mary's to St. Peters in Jersey City (Diary, p. 140). In May of 1866 he was appointed pastor at Fort Lee (Diary, p. 146). He had only one left before he withdrew from the diocese: during

---

1 Yeagher, op. cit., p. 183.

that time he started a church building in Hackensack and completed St. Cecilia's in Englewood. He drew praise from Bayley for the latter accomplishment (Diary, p. 156).

Brann's impetuosity and prejudice against certain nationalities had led him to open dispute with his bishop. He left the diocese in August 1867, made an attempt to join the Paulists, and secured an appointment to a professorship at the seminary in Troy, New York. His attainment of the latter position was particularly resented by the bishop of Rochester and former admirer of Seton Hall days, Bishop McQuaid. Dr. Brann eventually became pastor of St. Agnes in New York and in that position succeeded in offending the Apostolic Delegate Satolli.

1 Flynn, op. cit., p. 371. 396.
2 See Yeagher, op. cit., p. 473, footnote.
3 Flynn, op. cit., p. 371.
4 Yeagher, op. cit., p. 472. He taught Paulist students in New York according to McSorley, op. cit., p. 130.
5 Zwierlein, op. cit., Vol. III, p. 368. Letter by McQuaid to Dr. Corrigan at Seton Hall in 1870 reveals McQuaid's sentiments.
6 The Delegate was displeased with Cardinal Gibbons in 1894 because Gibbons had visited St. Agnes' rectory which Satolli had refused to do. See John Tracy Ellis, The Life of James Cardinal Gibbons, Milwaukee, Bruce, 1952, Vol. I, p. 646.
1. Mr. D'Arcy. James A. D'Arcy in the first public defense in dogmatic theology at Seton Hall Seminary. He was born in Ireland and began his studies at All Hallows before coming to Seton Hall. He was ordained by Bayley in the first priesthood ordination ceremony in the Seton Hall chapel in December, 1863 (Diary, p. 117).

Beloved by the people wherever he served, an outstanding orator, Father D'Arcy left many admirers in Paterson (Diary, p. 149), Morristown, and Madison. It was while pastor at Madison he delivered the oration on St. Patrick's day, March 1869, in St. Patrick's Cathedral, Newark, and caught cold in the procession following his heated oratorical efforts (Diary, p. 179). His death came a week later.2

2. Burtsell. The Rev. Dr. Burtsell who became closely identified with Dr. McGlynn and the controversy over the Single Tax theory.3

---

1 Marshall, op. cit., p. 18.
2 Flynn, op. cit., p. 120.
3. Sisters of the Poor. The Sisters of the Poor of St. Francis, the congregation founded by Mother Frances Schervier in 1845 at Aix-la-Chapelle, introduced in America in 1858 at Cincinnati.\(^1\) Within five years of their entry into the Newark diocese they had founded St. Mary's hospital in Hoboken, St. Francis in Jersey City, and St. Michael's in Newark. Their coming to Hoboken had been brought about by the efforts of Father Anthony Cauvin.\(^2\)

---

1. The Two Kernans. James B. Kernan and John V. Kernan of the class of 1863.\(^3\) John D. Kernan and John V. Kernan (of Utica) received the Philosophy medal "ex aequo" for the best essay on "A Refutation of Nominalism and a Vindication of Realism."\(^4\) The blank in

\(^1\)Flynn, \textit{op. cit.}, p. 622.  
\(^2\)Yeagher, \textit{op. cit.}, p. 198.  
\(^3\)Catalogue of Seton Hall College, 1862.  
\(^4\)Marshall, \textit{op. cit.}, p. 23.
the fourth line is as Bayley left it.

2. Rev. Dr. Cummings. The Rev. Dr. Jeremiah Cummings who had been a friend of Bayley's since their student days in Rome in 1842.\(^1\) He sang the Mass at Bayley's installation in Newark, November 1, 1853.\(^2\) Besides his numerous speaking engagements in the Newark diocese, he was interested in Seton Hall and received an Ll.D. from the Hall at the Commencement of June, 1863.\(^3\) He built the church of St. Stephen of which he was pastor for many years in New York City.\(^4\)

3. Bishop Byrne. The Most Rev. Andrew Byrne (1802-1862), bishop of Little Rock, Arkansas - where Bayley felt he had been "thrown away."\(^5\)

\(^1\)Yeagher, op. cit., p. 105.

\(^2\)Bayley notes his passing by the 17th anniversary of the installation, Diary, p. 190.

\(^3\)Marshall, op. cit., p. 23.

\(^4\)It was during his pastorate that the humorous incident of Father Venuta and the "money sermon" occurred. See Flynn, op. cit., p. 336, and the Commentary for the Diary, p. 10.

\(^5\)From a letter by Bayley to Bishop Hughes quoted in Yeagher, op. cit., p. 187. The Mass here mentioned was probably the anniversary since Code, op. cit., states that Byrne died in Helena, Arkansas, and was buried at Little Rock in June of 1862.
1. Senator Wright. United States Senator William Wright (1794-1866) father of Bayley's friend, Colonel Edward H. Wright of the Board of Directors of the Mutual Benefit Life Insurance Company. Senator Wright had been a Senator from 1853 to 1858 when he was defeated for reelection. In November (five months after the current entry) he was returned to the Senate. He died in 1866, the chief benefactor of the Episcopalian House of Prayer in Newark.

2. Archbishop Kenrick. The Most Rev. Francis Patrick Kenrick (1796-1863), who was Archbishop of Baltimore from 1851 until his death.

---

1 Paul V. Flynn, History of St. John's Church, Newark, Trade Review, 1908, p. 43. Diary, p. 178, 193.


3 Code, op. cit., p. 181, 182.
1. Father Wayrick. The Rev. William Wayrich, C.S.S.R., well-known Retreat Master also gave the annual priests' retreat in 1871.¹

2. "and then." Bayley omitted a word in this line, then later added the "and" and the letter "n" to the last word of the last line.

PAGE 112

1. Rev. Dr. McGlynn. The Reverend Dr. Edward McGlynn of the New York Archdiocese was the outstanding orator of his day and frequently spoke at ecclesiastical functions in Bayley's diocese.² The celebrated espousal of Henry George's "Single Tax" theory was destined to make McGlynn a center of controversy. He was pastor of St. Stephen's Church in New York City 1866-1887, and after his excommunication he was pastor of St. Mary's in Newburgh, New York, from 1895 until his

¹Diary, p. 199. Yeagher, op. cit., p. 237. Father Wayrick conducted the priests' retreat in Baltimore for Bayley in 1875.

²See Diary, p. 120, 137, 171, 172, 199, 219.
death in 1900. During Bayley's episcopacy in Newark the Single Tax controversy had not yet arisen. But, McGlynn did speak in Newark diocese after his first controversial affair, April 30, 1870, when he attacked the parochial schools.2

2. Miss Salter. Helen Jane Salter, convert and nun, daughter of Dr. Richard H. Salter, foremost Boston physician and convert.3

3. Miss Ella Edes. Ella B. Edes, convert newspaperwoman who became correspondent for the New York Herald and the Freeman's Journal at Rome.4

4. Rev. Patrick Hennessy. The ordination date for Father Hennessy was May 30, 1863.5 He had been one of

---


2The Diary, p. 199, 219, records two orations by McGlynn at Newton, N. J. in 1871, and 1872.


4The strange role of this woman who was eventually ordered out of the Propaganda in 1892 where she had been an "agent" for Archbishop Corrigan is portrayed by Ellis, op. cit., Vol. I, passim.

Bayley's first seminarians at the North American College and served Bayley well as a priest assigned to St. Peter's, Jersey City, he was promoted to the pastorate of St. Patrick's, Elizabethport in 1865 to replace "his unworthy predecessor" Father Wirzfeld.  

He served at Elizabethport four years meriting Bayley's high praise, and in 1869 was transferred to St. Patrick's in South Bergan. His new church building was visited by Bayley in 1871 but was not dedicated until 1877. An outspoken man, he was critical of Bayley's timidity in the field of Catholic journalism in 1871, yet loud in his praises of a pastoral by Bayley at Baltimore in 1876. In the latter incidence he praises Bayley's pastoral on education and, yet, in his long term at St. Patrick's,

---

1 Diary, p. 140.
2 Ibid.
3 "South Bergan" was the name then given to the section which is now Jersey City.
5 Yeager, op. cit., p. 300, 438.
Hennessy did not build a school.¹ He wrote to Bishop McQuaid and Cardinal Gibbons on various subjects.²

1. Father Hoey. The Rev. Lawrence Hoey, mentioned here for the first time by Bayley, came into the diocese from the diocese of Chicago,³ and was serving at Morristown, New Jersey, in 1857. His name is listed on the incorporation documents for the separated mission at Morristown in 1864.⁴ He was professor of mathematics at Seton Hall in Madison in 1857.⁵ He was succeeded

¹He died as pastor in 1896, see Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 96. Flynn, op. cit., p. 410 observes the lack of a school until the 1900s.

²For the Gibbons letter see Ellis, op. cit., Vol. I, p. 575. The McQuaid letter defending the priests of the Newark diocese, and in some way, Bayley, against charges made by McQuaid, is cited in Yeagher, op. cit., p. 473.


⁵Zwierlein, op. cit., p. 321 quotes the faculty list from the Catholic Almanac of 1857.
in the Church of the Assumption by Father D'Arcy in 1867.

2. Rev. James Carney. His death was referred to by Bayley previously (Diary, p. 96). Ordained by Archbishop Kenrick, he came into the Newark diocese from the Baltimore Archdiocese in August, 1861. After a short assistance at St. John's, Trenton, he was named pastor of St. John's, Lambertville. The last sentence of the current entry was added at a later date by Bayley.

1. Benedictine Sisters. In May of 1857 Bayley had written to Boniface Wimmer O.S.B. at Latrobe, Pennsylvania, asking that the Sisterhood of the Benedictine Order be established in the Newark diocese. Two months later, on July 27, 1857, the first Benedictine

---

PAGE 116

Sisters arrived in Newark.¹

2. Rev. Dr. Morrough. Pastor of Immaculate Conception Church on Fourteenth Street in New York City whom, Bayley had noted, was present at Father Killeen's ordination in 1860 (Diary, p. 89).


PAGE 117

1. Dalton. The Rev. James F. Dalton, born in New York City, made his preparatory studies at St. Charles College, Maryland, and Seton Hall.² He was ordained to the priesthood by Bishop Bayley in 1865 (Diary, p. 135). He served as assistant at the Cathedral until his appointment as the first resident pastor of St. Joseph's in Newark in 1868.³ The cornerstone of St.

¹Yeagher, op. cit., p. 172.
³Ibid. Flynn, op. cit., p. 398.
Joseph's was laid during his pastorate in November, 1872. He was transferred in July, 1876 to St. Mary's Church at Bergan Point (Bayonne), but his health was never robust and he died at Bayonne in August, 1876.¹

2. Kane. The Rev. Michael E. Kane born in Newark² August 24, 1836, made his theological studies at Seton Hall and was ordained to the priesthood by Bayley in June, 1865 (Diary, p. 135). After an assistance at St. James in Newark, he was appointed pastor of St. Mary's in Elizabeth in September 1866. His work at St. Mary's was from a "lofty motive" but with "indiscreet zeal" for five years: In January, 1871, Bayley removed him and returned him to St. James in Newark as an assistant to Father Gervais.³ Five years later, however, under a different bishop, he was

¹Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 99. His abilities as a preacher were noted by Bayley in the Diary, p. 141, 157.

²Bayley gives his birth place as Newark in the current entry, but on p. 135 states "New York." Newark is the place given by the Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 100; Flynn, op. cit., p. 247; Leahy, op. cit., p. 265.

³The estimate of his work at St. Mary's is given by Flynn, op. cit., p. 146. Bayley states that he "removed" Kane (Diary, p. 209) and Leahy, op. cit., p. 265, is incorrect in writing that Kane was made pastor at St. James, Newark.
appointed pastor of St. James in Red Bank (1876). He remained at Red Bank until his death April 4, 1891, and during his tenure paid the parish debt and constructed a new schoolhouse.¹

3. O'Keefe. John L. O'Keefe, of Oswego, New York, whose name appears nowhere in archival material was apparently never ordained to the priesthood by Bayley.

4. Reilly. The Rev. Charles A. Reilly born March 3, 1843, County Cavan, Ireland, had come to Jersey City as a child and was confirmed in St. Peter's in that city by Bishop Hughes.² He was ordained to the priesthood by Bishop Bayley, March 13, 1867 (Diary, p. 160). On the staff at St. Patrick's Cathedral, he organized the new parish of St. Columba in Newark in 1871 and remained as pastor of the parish until his death in October 15, 1879, his last years clouded by ill health.³

²Bayley gives Reilly's age as 23 in 1866 (Diary, p. 147) and in 1877 (Diary, p. 160).
³Flynn, op. cit., p. 444, 445.
5. McNeirney. The Most Rev. Francis McNeirney (1828-1894), priest of the New York Archdiocese, who at the time of Hughes' death was Father McNeirney his chancellor and secretary. He was consecrated bishop in April 1872 and became administrator, then bishop, of Albany in 1874. Bayley delivered the sermon at McNeirney's consecration (Diary, p. 211a).

---

1. Gen. McClellan. General George B. McClellan who had commanded the Union armies in the Richmond and Antietam campaigns of 1862. He settled in West Orange, New Jersey, after his army career, was the unsuccessful Democratic candidate for president against Lincoln in 1864, and governor of New Jersey 1878-1881.  


---

1Harold F. Wilson, Ch., Outline History of New Jersey, New Brunswick, N. J., Rutgers, 1950, p. 231, 237. McClellan won over Lincoln in the state of New Jersey.  

2Originally published in 1853, the revised edition was published by the Catholic Publication Society in New York. See Yeagher, op. cit., p. 299, 486.

2. Gallan's death. The words "killed on board of a steamer in California 1868" were added at a later date by Bayley. See commentary to Diary for page one.  

3. Rev. Eugene O'Keefe. Eugene O'Keefe was born in 1832 in County Cork, Ireland, and in addition to his studies at St. Francis Xavier also attended the Sulpician Seminary in Montreal. Received by Bayley in 1864, he served for three years as pastor at Lambertville and was removed during one of Bayley's trips to Europe. Bayley heartily approved the removal judging O'Keefe to be "a little cracked" and to have given unsatisfactory service. He was assistant at St. Mary's in Jersey City until Bayley gave him an Exeat in 1868. He died in New York in 1880.  

1Leahy, op. cit., p. 42, 43.  
3Bayley's sarcastic references to O'Keefe are to be found in the Diary, p. 172.  
1. Mr. Runyon. General Theodore Runyon, non-Catholic and Mason, was a life long friend of Bishop Bayley. He commanded the New Jersey Brigade with which Father George H. Doane served as Chaplain. An attorney, he often performed many tasks for Bayley. Runyon became a mayor of Newark, chancellor of the State, and the first man to hold the rank of Ambassador to Germany from the United States.

The act to incorporate church property was approved by the legislature, February 17, 1864, and Bayley organized the parishes in accordance with the new legal set-up.

---

3 Paul Flynn, History of St. John's Church, Newark, Trade Review, 1908, p. 197 f.
4 Yeager, op. cit., p. 206 f.

2. Junker. The last three words "sent him away" were added later by Bishop Bayley. The Rev. Francis J. Junker is evidently the Father Yunker, C.Ss.R. whose name appears on the baptismal record of St. Nicholas Church at Egg Harbor.¹

¹See Leahy, op. cit., p. 105.
1. Metcalfe. Judge Theron Metcalf of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts and his daughter Miss Julia Metcalf. Julia was the first of many in the family to become Catholics, the judge encouraged such conversions but did not become a convert.¹

2. "miserable business." The final defeat of the Civil War did not come until Appomatox, April 9, 1865. At the time of Bayley's current entry General Grant had been in command of the Union armies five months and was attempting to take Richmond, Virginia.

3. Mr. Babadi. The present writer has been unable to determine the exact identification of the name spelled "Babadi," it may, however, be "Babard" who translated into French the life of Mother Seton written by the Rev. Charles I. White.²


²See the letter of Robert Seton to Bayley, 1866, quoted in Yeagher, op. cit., p. 295. For White, see commentary for p. 98.
1. Bp. Rosecrans. The Most Rev. Sylvester Horton Rosecrans (1827-1878), native of Ohio, convert, auxiliary bishop of Cincinnati at the time of the current entry; in March, 1868, he became the first bishop of Columbus, Ohio.¹

2. P. K. Leonard. The Rev. Patrick Leonard, born in Ireland and educated at St. Mary's seminary in Baltimore, remained five years in his first assignment as pastor at New Hampton. In July, 1869, he was promoted to the pastorate of St. Mary's in the then busy town of Bordentown. As he had done at New Hampton, Father Leonard built a new church and rectory at Bordentown.² After Bayley had left the Newark diocese for Baltimore, Leonard was made pastor of St. John's in Newark (1876). But his interests were in building and in 1878 he organized St. Michael's parish in Newark and constructed a church, rectory, school, and convent at St. Michael's, and paid all the debts,

¹Code, op. cit., p. 306.
²Diary, p. 150, 190. Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 104. Leahy, op. cit., p. 40. In 1872 a new church was built at New Hampton: "they had to take down the old one, it was so badly built" (Diary, p. 214).
before his death November 28, 1892.¹

PAGE 125

1. Father Gessner. Martin Gessner, born in Sonderhoff, Bavaria, November 10, 1837, came to America at the age of fourteen and made preparatory studies at Mount St. Mary's College, Maryland.² His theological studies were had in Munich, Germany, and he was ordained to the priesthood July 26, 1863, by the Bishop of Augsburg.³ His first assignment, in which he labored mightily for seven years, was nearly all of South Jersey: Millville was the parish, with a missionary field covering Bridgeton, Vineland, Egg Harbor, Cape May, Hammonton and Dennisville.⁴ Shortly


²He was working as a hatter when his piety drew the attention of Father McQuaid of St. Patrick's Cathedral, in which parish Gessner lived. See Zwierlein, op. cit., Vol. I, p. 332.


⁴Leahy, op. cit., p. 251. Diary, p. 130, 214.
after Bayley's departure to Baltimore, in January 1873, he was appointed pastor of St. Patrick's in Elizabethport where he built the schoolhouse and presided as Dean of the County until his death, November 5, 1912.

2. Gov. Parker. Mr. Joel Parker, Democratic governor of New Jersey from 1863-1866 and from 1872-1875.¹

¹Harold Wilson, Ch., Outline History of New Jersey, New Brunswick, N. J., Rutgers, 1950, p. 365.
1. Installation of Archbishop McCloskey. Bayley had written to Rome that it would be advisable to fill the vacancy in the see of New York as soon as possible and in May, 1864, McCloskey of Albany had been appointed. The choice of McCloskey had been urged by Bayley.¹

2. Dr. Rossi. Whenever Bayley was in Dover or Boonton he visited Dr. Rossi who had a son and a daughter (Diary, p. 139, 170, 211b).


Father Corrigan was born in Newark, and made his studies at St. Mary's College, Wilmington, Delaware, and at Mt. St. Mary's, Emmitsburg, Maryland. He was one of Bayley's seminarians at the North American College, Rome, and was ordained in Rome by Cardinal Patrizi in St. John Lateran, September 19, 1863. He

¹See Bayley's correspondence cited in Yeagher, op. cit., p. 202 f.
²Code, op. cit., p. 60.
arrived in Newark at the end of August, 1864, and was immediately assigned to Seton Hall, where he succeeded Dr. Brann as professor of dogmatic theology in the seminary and served as vice-president of the college. When McQuaid was elevated to the see of Rochester, Corrigan was appointed president of Seton Hall College, and in the same year (1868) was made Vicar-General of the diocese. He was then only twenty-nine years of age. He was administrator of the diocese while Bayley attended the Vatican Council, and again after Bayley's departure to Baltimore. In February, 1873 he was notified of his elevation to the see of Newark, an appointment urged by Bayley who said of him: "Dr. Corrigan has learning enough for five bishops and sanctity enough for ten." He was the youngest bishop in the hierarchy in the United States at thirty-four years of age.

2Marshall, op. cit., p. 34.
3Ibid., p. 48.
1. Mr. Hugh Murphy. Nephew of Father James Daly of Gloucester, and educated at All Hallows, he is unique in that he appears to have been the only one who received minor orders, diaconate and priesthood, from Bishop Bayley in a parish church.¹

2. Bishop Conwell. The Most Rev. Henry Conwell (c.1745-1842) who was the second bishop of Philadelphia, Pennsylvania, from 1819 to 1842.²

3. Funerals. It was eight years earlier (in 1856) that Bayley had issued the rules for conduct of funerals: excessive numbers of carriages were not permitted, and "wakes" to be discontinued.³ A year later (1865) Bayley was still strongly insistent that funerals be conducted as he prescribed in order that the corpse be brought to the church.⁴

¹Diary, p. 127, 133, 153. No evidence appears of his work; his ordination date is listed in Flynn, op. cit., p. 663.

²Code, op. cit., p. 57, 58.

³See Yeagher, op. cit., p. 150.

⁴Bayley's views are written at length in his Letter Book, June, 1865, p. 183.
1. "Ch. O'Connor." Bayley had accepted Charles O'Connor's invitation to the dinner at Delmonico's restaurant a week earlier.1 Charles O'Connor was an outstanding jurist of New York, who had drafted the law of incorporation of Catholic Church property in New York for the late Archbishop Hughes.2

---

1Letter Book, November 2, 1864, p. 178.

2Zwierlein, op. cit., Vol. I, p. 221. For O'Connor's activity in Newark see the brief notice in Paul V. Flynn, History of St. John's Church, Newark, Trade Review, 1908, p. 208.
1. Mr. Iasigi. The correct spelling is "Iasigi." Mr. Joseph Iasigi was a prominent Catholic layman of the Boston diocese and a close friend of Bishop Fitzpatrick.\(^1\) He headed the list of contributors to a new Cathedral in Boston in 1866; he had been host in Lynn, Massachusetts, to Archbishop Bedini on the celebrated visit of that nuncio to America; and he had prevailed upon Father McQuaid to accept his three sons as students at Seton Hall in 1862.\(^2\)

2. Mr. Tuckerman. Mr. Samuel P. Tuckerman, of Puritan descent in Massachusetts, became a convert in 1854. A prominent member of the Boston Cathedral choir for fifty-four years, he was instrumental in bringing the Carmelite nuns into the Boston diocese in 1890. His daughter, Eulalia Mary was one of the Carmelite sisters.\(^3\)

---


1. Lincoln's assassination. Bayley was shocked not only by Lincoln's violent death but, also, by the fact that the president had gone to the theatre on Good Friday. Bayley's sermon in the Cathedral, however, revealed a higher estimate of Lincoln than Bayley had ever before given. The assassination was a "terrible crime of mingled atrocity and folly," the Civil War had become "inevitable," and Lincoln at the close of the War had espoused a "most liberal and conciliatory policy" which made his death "not only a crime but a blunder."¹

The special ceremony in the Cathedral, at which Bayley preached, was held on Wednesday. On Easter Sunday at the pontifical Mass Father Doane had made "appropriate remarks in relation to the death of the president."² The civil ceremony in the park included a procession, music, adoption of resolution, a patriotic oration by Frederick T. Frelinghuysen, and a salute by gunfire.³

¹Quotations from Bayley's sermon quoted in the Newark Daily Advertiser, April 21, 1865, and his Pastoral Letter of April 17, 1865, Newark Daily Advertiser, May 3, 1865.
²Newark Daily Advertiser, Monday, April 17, 1865.
³Ibid., Thursday, April 20, 1865.
1. Joslin. The Rev. Titus Joslin had been ordained March 3, 1852 by Archbishop Hughes and came from the New York Archdiocese into the Newark diocese where he served as assistant to Fr. Gauvin at Hoboken. In February 1864 he received the charge of St. Mary's in West Bloomfield (now Montclair), a mission that had been established by Father Hogan of Belleville. Bayley speaks of the fine work he accomplished in Montclair (Diary, p. 159); it was during Father Joslin's pastorate that the town of Montclair was created in April 15, 1868. He was succeeded by the Rev. Alphonse Steets, September, 1874.¹

2. Rev. William Storr. Bayley gives few hints in the Diary of the great trouble caused by Father Storr. A native of Germany and ordained in that country in 1852, he came to America in 1861 and served in the Milwaukee diocese until received by Bayley in 1865.² Sent to Trenton to replace Father Gmeiner he immediately

decided that the church edifice was inadequate and, after holding meetings with his congregation, took option on a lot and began to build in direct defiance of Bishop Bayley's orders. Bayley suspended and removed him and sent the Rev. Gregory Misdzioł to replace him.\textsuperscript{1} Claiming that he was working under a "commission" from the missionary, Father Weninger, S.J., he rented Bechtel's Hall on Front Street and later purchased the old Methodist Church building on the same street. Father Weninger, hearing of Storr's claim, wrote to the Vicar-General denying any connection with Storr. For two years the faction continued; the faithful Catholics at St. Francis under Father Misdzioł, the schismatics with Storr. Father Weninger was able to settle the difficulties and Storr "departed for another field of mischief."\textsuperscript{2} The Rev. Dr.

\begin{flushleft}
\textsuperscript{1}The story of the Trenton German schism is recounted in Leahy, \textit{op. cit.}, p. 80. For data on Misdzioł see the commentary for p. 135 of the \textit{Diary}. Criticism of Leahy's account is to be found in the commentary for p. 144 of \textit{Diary}.

\textsuperscript{2}Leahy, \textit{op. cit.}, p. 80. Bayley wrote to Weninger on February 14, 1866 that "He will stay in Trenton as long as he can make money, and find fools to listen to him," Letter Book February 14, 1866, p. 186. See the commentary for p. 144 of the \textit{Diary} for Bayley's opinion of help from the Benedictines.
\end{flushleft}
Gerber was appointed pastor in 1866 (Diary, p. 134, 151).

1. Misdziol. The Rev. Gregory Misdziol (known frequently as "Father Mitchell") was born in 1831 in Poland as Bayley indicates. After his ordination in June he was sent to assist at New Brunswick in July, 1865 (Diary, p. 136). Five months in New Brunswick was followed by an assignment to take charge of the German Church in Trenton, with monthly visits to the Germans in New Brunswick. His difficult assignment in Trenton where the German schism was raging has been studied in the Commentary on Father Storr for page 134 of the Diary. He returned to New Brunswick in May, 1866 (Diary, p. 146). He built the church of St. John the Baptist in New Brunswick in December, 1867. In August, 1871, he was sent assistant to Fr. Lemke in Elizabeth. Thus began seven years of labor in Union County. He celebrated Mass for six months in the

new Church of St. Mark in Rahway in 1871, and became pastor of the towns of Cranford, Westfield, and Stony Hill. He built the first churches in Cranford, and Westfield. The strain of servicing and building so many churches weakened his health and he resigned the charge of Westfield and Cranford, retaining Stony Hill. But his zeal was not to be confined and to Stony Hill he soon added the care of Basking Ridge and Mendham. It was at Basking Ridge that he had draped the church in mourning for a requiem mass to be offered for Pope Pius IX and was suddenly stricken and the mourning drapes remained for his own funeral, February 25, 1878. He was buried in the cemetery at Mendham.

2. Pierce McCarthy. McCarthy received the sub-diaconate in March of 1866 and was ordained to the priesthood in the Seton Hall Chapel in October, 1866. He served

---

1. Flynn, op. cit., p. 412.
3. Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 111. Diary, p. 160. The blank in the Diary, p. 135, eighth line, was left such by Bayley.
as a prefect and tutor in the college during his student days and gave a humorous defense of a thesis in theology. After ordination he was a professor at Seton Hall and vice-president under the Rev. Michael A. Corrigan, president. By 1872, however, he was rector of St. Mary's in Dover, New Jersey, where he constructed a new church the cornerstone of which Bishop Bayley blessed in the same year (Diary, p. 211). In 1878 he transferred to St. Pius parish in East Newark where he succeeded in reducing the debt, and in December, 1883, became pastor of Our Lady Help of Christians in East Orange. He lived less than two years at East Orange, however, departing this life on September 3, 1885.

---

1See Marshall, op. cit., p. 17, 18.
2Flynn, op. cit., p. 609.
1. Moosmiller. The Rev. Oswald Moosmiller O.S.B. prior of St. Mary's, High Street, Newark, born January 26, 1832, at Aidling, Bavaria, ordained priest May 18, 1856, and died 1901.¹

2. Kraus. The Rev. Dominic Kraus, ordained by the Archbishop of Baltimore, October 28, 1855, came to Bayley's diocese from the Redemptorists. He served in only one parish: St. Boniface in Jersey City, which he helped organize with the assistance of Father Kelly of St. Peter's to care for the German speaking population. His pastorate at St. Boniface, begun in November, 1863, saw the construction of a church blessed by Bayley in 1869,² and the introduction of the Sisters of St. Dominic from New York in 1872 and their independent establishment in the Newark diocese in 1881. Fr. Kraus died at St. Boniface, November 16, 1885.

²Bayley gives 1869 as the date he blessed the new church, Diary, p. 178. Flynn, op. cit., p. 380, dates the church at 1866.
1. Bishop Conroy. The Most Rev. John Joseph Conroy (1819-1895) whose early career was similar to Bayley's in that he served as vice-president and president of St. John's College, Fordham (1842-1844), and engaged in pastoral work in the New York Archdiocese. Consecrated by Archbishop McCloskey as bishop of Albany, New York, he presided in that see until his resignation twelve years later (1877). He died November 20, 1895, and was buried in Albany.¹

2. Archbishop Purcell. The Most Rev. John Baptist Purcell (1800-1883), at the time Conroy's consecration was Archbishop of Cincinnati, Ohio.²

3. Hibernia. The mission church at Hibernia was the small wooden one which had been replaced by a stone edifice in Boonton. The school referred to by Bayley was at Boonton, in the basement of St. Mary's, and lasted until 1876.³

¹Code, op. cit., p. 56. Bayley had followed Conroy in the positions at Fordham, and in 1857 recommended Conroy's name for a bishopric. See Yeagher, op. cit., p. 187.
²Code, op. cit., p. 292, 293.
³Flynn, op. cit., p. 192.
1. Winand Wigger. The last sentence of the current entry: "was kept there . . ." etc., was added by Bayley at a later date. For details see the Commentary for page 99 of the Diary.

PAGE 141

1. Seton Hall Fire. The disastrous fire of January 27, 1866 destroyed the original "Marble House," built by the Elphinstones before Bayley purchased the property, and used as the seminary building. It was nearly midnight of Saturday that fire broke out on the third floor; a circumstance that probably inclined Bayley to blame the conflagration on a "lighted match being carelessly thrown" with an inference that a student was having an illicit smoke. Father George Hobart Doane broke the news to Bayley at the Passionist Monastery in Union City, and both went to the college immediately. The president of the college, the Rev. Bernard J. McQuaid, was quite filled with anxiety at the Bishop's hearing about the fire. McQuaid told in later years how the Bishop set him at ease by asking, "Father McQuaid, did they save my grandmother's blue armchair?" McQuaid answered that the piece of furniture had been rescued and Bayley added, "That's good; we can build another college, but could not replace my grandmother's armchair."¹ With Bayley's kindly help, McQuaid set about rebuilding.

¹Flynn, op. cit., p. 606.
The new building was estimated to cost about $50,000. The insurance provided $19,000. The Bishop's circular to the parishes directing that a collection be made brought in $10,000. A concert at Delmonico's restaurant in New York under the sponsorship of Madame F. A. Bruguieres and Madame J. J. Barril wife of the Peruvian Minister was held on April 18, 1866, which netted $2,000 (Diary, p. 145). McQuaid showed his usual shrewdness by presenting building plans to Bayley that were out of proportion and for which the Bishop suggested the addition of two wings - which resulted in the original design that McQuaid had planned.

The new building of three floors, fifty-four rooms, was nearly completed and in use as the seminary building early in 1867, and the annual college commencement, normally held outdoors, was, because of inclement weather, conducted in the corridors of the

---

1 The company was the New York Equitable Fire Insurance Co., Letter Book, February 7, 1866, p. 186.
3 Seton Hall College, Catalogue, 1866-1867, p. 19.
PAGE 142

new building. 1

2. College collection. The words "Amt. to $10,000. Cathedral gave $." were added at a later date by Bayley.

3. "Remains removed." The sentence in the column on the left margin of the page was added later by Bayley. The "new" Cathedral is the Holy Cross Cathedral dedicated in 1875. 2

PAGE 144

1. Germans at Trenton. The date "(July 66)" was added by Bayley at a later date. The German schism has been detailed in the Commentary for the Diary, p. 134, 135. The present entry by Bayley that the Benedictines were of little help in ending the schism, the Prior being Father Oswald Moosmiller, is in conflict with Leahy's statement that the Benedictines "had a quieting and peaceful influence on warring factions." 3

3 Leahy, op. cit., p. 80.
1. Rev. John Kelly. The second of the two Father John Kellys who served Bayley,¹ he was born in 1805 in Trillick, County Tyrone, Ireland, and ordained in 1833 by Bishop Dubois for the diocese of New York.² His second mission covered the entire northeastern portion of New York State. He was appointed pastor in Albany in 1837. He went to Liberia (the colony for free American slaves) in Africa with Father Edward Bannon and a catechist Dennis Pindar, in 1841, at the request of Propaganda for missionaries in that field. The trio endured great hardships in an unhealthy climate. Edward Bannon was consecrated bishop in 1842.

Bishop Bannon's work in Liberia as vicar apostolic of the Two Guineas came to an end in 1845, only five years after Bannon began missionary work in the colony. Deaths among his priests so depleted his resources that he resigned the vicariate (which was placed in the charge of an Order especially trained

¹For the Rev. John Augustine Kelly see Commentary to Diary, p. 21.
²Bayley was in doubt about the year of ordination. The date given above is according to the Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 3., and Flynn, op. cit., p. 98.
for the work), and returned to the United States where he died, September 12, 1854, at Savannah, Georgia.\(^1\)

Father Kelly's stay in Africa was from 1840 to 1844 when he was brought back to the United States near death from fever.

He was appointed pastor of St. Peter's Church in Jersey City in November, 1844 (nine years before Bayley came to Newark). For twelve years he was the zealous pastor of St. Peter's, and laid the foundations of new parishes in Jersey City, Bayonne, and Hoboken. His predecessor at St. Peter's, the Rev. Walter Quarter, had resigned the pastorate to work in the Chicago diocese when his brother, the Most Rev. William Quarter (1806-1848) became first bishop of that see.\(^2\) Bishop Bayley paid tribute to the high quality of Father Kelly's priestly life; certainly an evidence of Bayley's great kindness for Father Kelly had been a thorn in Bayley's side with public protests against Bayley's assignment of parishes in

\(^1\)Code, op. cit., p. 11.
\(^2\)Ibid., p. 293. Flynn, op. cit., p. 97.
Jersey City.\(^1\) Kelly had written an article for the Boston Pilot of August 14, 1858, which displeased Bayley, and in 1863 Bayley had to write a sharp letter of rebuke to Kelly threatening to remove him if Kelly persisted in his wilful lack of cooperation in such matters as the collection for the new seminary chapel at Seton Hall.\(^2\)

---

\(^1\)The controversial letter of Rev. Dr. Brann had been concerned with such a case. See Commentary to Diary for p. 103 and Yeagher, op. cit., p. 472.

\(^2\)Copies of the correspondence are to be found in Yeagher, op. cit., p. 470, 471, 472.
1. Rev. Patrick Corrigan. Mentioned previously\(^1\) by Bayley, Patrick Corrigan is not to be confused with the two brothers: Most Rev. Michael A. Corrigan and the Rev. James Henry Corrigan. Patrick Corrigan was born in Longford, Ireland, January 1, 1835, educated at All Hallows, and at St. Mary's in Baltimore where he was ordained, June 28, 1860.\(^2\) He served for three years as assistant at St. Peter's, Jersey City, then in 1863 began a three year tenure as pastor of Fort Lee. In 1866 upon the death of Father John Kelly he returned as pastor of St. Peter's. He was not personally popular with the people of St. Peter's and he began the parish of St. Bridget's, Jersey City, during the administration of the diocese by V. Rev. Michael A. Corrigan while Bishop Bayley was attending the Vatican Council. In 1871 St. Peter's was placed in the charge of the Jesuits,\(^3\) Corrigan took six months leave in Europe and returned to his pastorate at St. Bridget's. On January 1, 1876 he transferred

\(^1\)Diary, p. 112.

\(^2\)Flynn, op. cit., p. 170.

\(^3\)Diary, p. 197.
to St. Mary's, Jersey City, where he remained until August when he reluctantly consented to change places with the ailing Fr. Senez of St. Mary's, Hoboken.\(^1\)

The most turbulent period of Corrigan's life was undoubtedly during the time of Bishop Wigger. In 1885 he was suspended by Wigger in a dispute over Cahensylism (German autonomy in the American Church), was nearly brought to ecclesiastical trial but the open dispute was settled by apologies in 1891.\(^2\) He died January 9, 1894.


\(^1\)Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 95.

\(^2\)See Flynn, op. cit., p. 486f., 493.
Sebastian Smith was born June 20, 1845, in Honau in Baden and came to America as a boy. He studied at St. Vincents, Latrobe, Pennsylvania, Seton Hall, and the Collegio Brignole-Sale in Genoa. He received tonsure, minor orders, and diaconate in the Seton Hall Chapel. He was sent as a deacon to Genoa, received "the Doctor's Cap" in Rome and was ordained to the priesthood, June 6, 1868. He returned to the United States in October, 1868, and served on the seminary faculty at Seton Hall until 1871. He was the author of numerous writings on canon law. Parochially, he served as pastor of St. Paul's, Greenville (Jersey City) from August, 1871, until his transfer to St. Mary's, Rahway, in October, 1872. He became pastor of St. Joseph's, in Paterson, July 1, 1880, a position he retained until his death in 1895. He died while on a vacation trip to Cuba.

2Bayley notes that he was too young for priesthood ordination, October 20, 1867, Diary, p. 160.
alone and unknown, and the bishop hearing of his death some time later was unable to secure the return of his body until it was brought to the United States after the Spanish American War along with the bodies of the sailors from the battleship "Maine."¹

2. John J. Connelly. The Rev. John J. Connelly who (in addition to the date given by Bayley in the current entry) was educated at St. Mary's, Wilmington, Delaware, and Seton Hall, received a Master's degree from Seton Hall in 1866, and was ordained in the college chapel October 20, 1867. He was pastor of St. Mary's, Plainfield, for about one year, dying there in 1870.²

3. Michael J. Kirwan. Born at Killeen, County Galway, Ireland, April 15, 1838, studied at Maynooth, Ghent, and Seton Hall, and was in the Carmelite order for a short time.³ He assisted at Elizabeth, and St. James, Newark, before his first pastorate at Burlington. At Burlington he opened the first Catholic school in

¹Flynn, op. cit., p. 402.
that community and introduced the Sisters of St. Francis to teach.\(^1\) He left Burlington, July 1, 1876, when he was transferred to Guttenberg and Shadyside. He was deposed from the latter assignment in September 1877\(^2\) and spent the following few months as assistant to Father Gessner in Elizabethport. He was pastor of Holy Trinity in Hackensack from 1878 until his transfer to Our Lady Help of Christians in East Orange in 1885. At East Orange he constructed the brick rectory adjacent to the church and was active until he suffered paralysis in September, 1893, and died, May 10, 1894.\(^3\)

\(^1\)Leahy, op. cit., p. 61.
\(^3\)Ibid., p. 124. Flynn, op. cit., p. 371, 513.
1. Rev. Dr. Pise. The Rev. Charles Constantine Pise, "the most eloquent Catholic orator of that time."  

PAGE 149

1. Rev. Joseph Thurnes. Born in Switzerland, May 25, 1830, and ordained at Innsbruck, July 16, 1854, he was sent by Bayley to Egg Harbor City, a difficult assignment due to the quarrelsome nature of the people and the economic failure of the community (Diary, p. 167). In November, 1869, he transferred to Sts. Peter and Paul's, Camden. When the Camden parish was given to the Franciscans in 1883 he became rector of St. Francis in Trenton where he lived until his death, June 7, 1902.  


2 This is the date given by the Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 125. Leahy, op. cit., p. 311 gives 1878 as the date of transfer.

3 Leahy, op. cit., p. 311.
Gen Revere. General Joseph Warren Revere, grandson of the Revolutionary War hero Paul Revere. A veteran of the Mexican War, widely traveled and a linguist, he was colonel of the Seventh New Jersey Volunteers in the opening campaigns of the Civil War. Promoted to Brigadier-general he led the second New Jersey Brigade until after the battle of Fredericksburg. He lost his command for a short interlude and was restored to his rank by Lincoln. He became a convert just after the Peninsular campaign and was baptized October 19, 1862.¹ He was confirmed by Bishop Bayley, as the current entry indicates, in 1866. Living in retirement in Morristown he was frequently visited by Bayley.² He published a retrospect of his life Keel and Saddle in 1873, and painted a religious picture which was hung in St. Mary's Church at Morristown. He died, April 20, 1880.³

²Diary, p. 182, 191, 216.


3. St. Joseph's Boys. The Saint Joseph Preparatory School for Boys begun in 1863 at Madison. The first chaplain was Father McNulty. It was closed in 1928 to establish a "Juniorate" for the community of the Sisters of Charity.¹

4. Coudert. The Coudert family of South Orange whom Bayley mentions as early as 1859 (Diary, p. 73). Bayley notes Fred, Charles, and Miss Coudert on the occasion of his many visits to their home.²

5. Salaun. The Rev. John Francis Salaun, a native of Brittany, came to Newark from Milwaukee.³

²Diary, p. 165, 169, 186, 189, 204, 215, 218.
He received faculties to remain on the cholera ship in New York bay from Archbishop McCloskey. He served at St. Peter's, Jersey City, until his appointment in October, 1867, to the pastorate of St. James Church in Red Bank. He became the first resident pastor at Long Branch, July 1, 1876, where he built the church. After a trip to Europe he was named the first pastor of South Orange, June, 1877, a charge which he resigned in 1889 and returned to France where he died, October 19, 1895.¹

1. Moran. See Commentary for page 3 of *Diary*.

PAGE 153

2. Binsse. Most probably Louis B. Binsse, of the family of Dr. Binsse of Paterson,¹ who gave $50.00 to the collection for Seton Hall after the fire of 1866.

PAGE 154

1. Howell. See Commentary for page 1 of *Diary*.

---

¹Dr. Binsse was a well known French doctor on Main Street, Paterson, in 1830. See Flynn, *op. cit.*, p. 36. The contribution to Seton Hall is listed in Marshall, *op. cit.*, p. 28.
1. Second Plenary Council of Baltimore. The Council opened in the Baltimore Cathedral of the Assumption, October 7, 1866, a striking example of the unity of the church in a country torn by the bitterness of the political campaigns of the same year - just one year after the Civil War. The First Plenary Council had met in 1852. Bayley's sermon at the Mass for deceased prelates was a task from which he shrank but accepted upon the insistence of Archbishop Spalding who acted as apostolic delegate. Bayley's role in the Council was a busy one though not prominent.¹

2. Grand-daughter of Judge Gaston. Miss Eliza Graham of Upper Marlboro in southern Maryland whom Bayley visited when he was Archbishop of Baltimore, June 1873.²

Judge William Gaston had been the first student of Georgetown College, was a graduate of Princeton in 1796, an outstanding Catholic, and political contemporary of Clay, Webster, and Calhoun. He served as Congressman 1813-1817, but declined a Senate term

¹For a full discussion of Bayley at the Second Plenary Council see Yeagher, op. cit., p. 217-225.
²Ibid., p. 358.
and a position in the Cabinet of President Harrison. He died at Raleigh, North Carolina, January 23, 1844. ¹

PAGE 157

1. Father Smarius. The Rev. Cornelius Smarius, S.J., whom Bayley notes gave the clergy retreats in 1866 and 1868 (Diary, p. 143, 171).

1. New church. The church of St. John, corner of Main and Grand Street in Paterson. The cornerstone was laid in September 1865 and the building constructed during the pastorate of Dean McNulty. It was undoubtedly the largest church in New Jersey in 1866, with a seating capacity of 1,750.\(^1\) The Mr. Charles O'Neil and Mr. Hamill who dined with Bayley were benefactors of the parish: the former provided for the orphans and the latter provided a burses for the education of an ecclesiastical student.\(^2\)

2. Rev. Louis Schneider. A native of Alsace, born November 2, 1823, he taught as a Jesuit at Fordham and St. Francis Xavier in New York City. Bayley received him from the Society of Jesus in November, 1866, and made him pastor of the oldest and "best" parish in Newark, St. John's on Mulberry Street. He returned to the Jesuits in the following year and made a trip to California,\(^3\) but was back in the Newark diocese before

\(^1\)Flynn, op. cit., p. 85.

\(^2\)Ibid., p. 88.

\(^3\)His return to the Jesuits is not mentioned by Flynn. See Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 127.
the year was out as professor of dogmatic theology at Seton Hall seminary. For three years he taught at Seton Hall, helping in Milburn on week-ends, until his appointment in 1870 to the pastorate of St. Nicholas in Passaic, New Jersey. On December of 1875 he had the experience of watching his church burn in a fire believed set by incendiaries. He died in Passaic, August 15, 1884.¹

3. T. R. Moran. The Rev. Thomas R. Moran born in Dublin, Ireland, September 24, 1832, had joined the Benedictines at Subiaco, Italy. He was ordained at St. Vincent's, Latrobe, Pennsylvania, May 14, 1861.² He served at Hagerstown, Maryland, for four years before coming to Paterson, New Jersey, in 1865. Bayley transferred him from Paterson to Princeton (and the mission at Freehold) in 1867 (Diary, p. 163). His greatest work was in the Princeton parish where he completed the church, built a rectory, and a new school. He brought the Sisters of Mercy from

¹Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 127; also Flynn, op. cit., p. 327, 608.
²Leahy, op. cit., p. 280.
Manchester, New Hampshire, into the parish in 1879. Bayley had good reason to commend Moran's work (Diary, p. 164, 212). He was made a Monsignor by Pope Leo XIII, November 26, 1892, and appointed Vicar General of the Trenton diocese by Bishop McFaul in 1895. He died at Princeton, March 31, 1900.

PAGE 159

1. Wiseman. The Rev. William J. Wiseman, educated at All Hallows and Louvain, came to Bayley's diocese from Louisville, Kentucky, and first served as professor in Seton Hall seminary. He was pastor in Gloucester from 1869 to 1873 when he went to the diocese of Providence.¹ He returned to Newark diocese in 1877 to be made pastor of the Cranford-Westfield-Roselle area of Union County until about 1890.² In 1892 he was appointed the first pastor of the new parish of St. Mary Magdalen in Newark where he died October 14, 1897.³

¹His withdrawal from Newark is not mentioned by Flynn. See Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 369.

²Fr. Smith became pastor in this year. See Flynn, op. cit., p. 441.

³Ibid., p. 542. The year 1892 is found in Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 369.
1. James Smith. Born in Ireland in July 1842, James Smith was educated at All Hallows and Seton Hall (two years). He was ordained to priesthood by Bayley, February 20, 1869 (Diary, p. 178). He served as assistant at St. Mary's, Jersey City from ordination until his promotion to the pastorate of St. Paul of the Cross, Jersey City, when the Passionists left that parish in July, 1876. He remained at the latter parish until death, December 3, 1887.¹

2. European trip. Bayley's trip to the Holy Land and Europe was taken at the advice of his physician who feared that Bayley's eyes would be seriously impaired if not given a long rest from the paper work of the diocese. The morning of his departure he announced that the first Peter's-Pence collection for the Pope would be made in the diocese in accordance with the resolutions of the Second Plenary Council.

His European tour included a visit to England where he called upon John Henry Newman at the Oratory at Birmingham but found Father Newman not at home.

His correspondence with Newman after the call indicates Bayley came to urge him to make a revision of the English translation of the Scriptures.\footnote{For a rather complete treatment of Bayley's trip see Yeagher, \textit{op. cit.}, p. 226-234. The journal in "Small Book" is not extant according to Yeagher, but footnote p. 232 refers to a Journal for another trip in 1869, see Yeagher, \textit{op. cit.}, p. 232, and Diary, p. 187.}

3. James H. Corrigan. The brother to the Most Reverend Michael A. Corrigan, James H. Corrigan was born in Newark, June 29, 1844. He studied at Mt. St. Mary's, Emmitsburg, the American College, Rome, and was ordained in the Seton Hall chapel, October 1867.\footnote{Diary, p. 160. \textit{Register of Clergy}, Vol. I, p. 135.} When his brother became bishop of Newark and resigned the presidency of Seton Hall, James H. was appointed president of the college, June 19, 1876. Alumni Hall on the Seton Hall campus owes its existence to the interest of James during his faculty days. For eleven years he was in charge of Seton Hall, resigning in 1888 and going to Europe in an effort to restore his health. Upon his return to America he was sent by Bishop Wigger to St. Mary's, Elizabeth (Father Leo}
Thebaud having resigned) and died at St. Mary's, November 27, 1891.¹

PAGE 162

1. Hubert de Burgh. As an Established Church clergyman de Burgh had been a chaplain to the English in the Crimea, and upon his return to England became a convert and ordained priest for the diocese of Westminster. His first assignment in the Newark diocese was the parish of St. Peter's in Belleville which he kept for ten years until he moved to the Church of St. Mary's at Avondale (now Nutley), which he had constructed in 1877. He resigned the Avondale parish in 1882 to go to St. Mary's, Plainfield: he resigned the Plainfield charge, however, in a few months, received his "exeat" and returned to England.²

2. John Morris. Born in Paterson, New Jersey, July 14, 1841,

the Rev. John Morris had made his theological studies at the American College, Rome, and was ordained in Rome, June 15, 1867. He served as assistant at St. Peter's, Jersey City, St. Mary's, Jersey City, and St. Patrick's, Elizabethport. He went to St. Mary's in Plainfield in 1870 to assist the pastor, Father John Connolly, who was ill, and succeeded to the pastorate a year later. He constructed the stone church of St. Mary's in Plainfield (completed in 1880), and resigned the pastorate in 1882 to accept St. Mary's in Avondale.


1. Mgr. Robert Seton. Archbishop Robert Seton, grandson of Mother Seton and cousin of James Roosevelt Bayley. Born in Pisa, Italy, August 28, 1839, he had studied at Mt. St. Mary's, Emmitsburg, and in Spain and the Propaganda in Rome. He transferred from the Propaganda to the American College, May 1860 when Bishop Bayley received him into the Newark diocese from New York.\(^1\) He was the first American to study at the Pontificia Academia Nobilium Ecclesiasticorum - a fact of which he was more than proud.\(^2\) He was ordained by Cardinal Patrizi, April 15, 1865, in St. John Lateran,\(^3\) and in December 1866 was named a "Very Reverend Monsignor" - as he claimed the first American to be so encumbered.\(^4\) Robert intended to live in Rome and study Canon law: the thought seemed ridiculous to Bayley who entreated him to come to Newark and to be Bayley's secretary. Seton returned to

\(^1\)See Yeagher, op. cit., p. 180.

\(^2\)An interesting insight into Robert Seton's attitudes and ambitions is to be found in his autobiographical Memories of Many Years, London, 1923.

\(^3\)Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 139.

\(^4\)Yeagher, op. cit., p. 217, footnote.
America in 1867 and for a few months assisted at the Cathedral in Newark, but his health not strong he was assigned by Bayley to the chaplaincy at St. Elizabeth's in Madison, December 1867.

Bayley frequently notes many delightful visits with the scholarly and accomplished Seton at Madison, and at Bayley’s departure for Baltimore Seton remained at St. Elizabeth’s. In 1876, however, he succeeded Father Venuta as the second pastor of St. Joseph’s in Jersey City. In 1884 he served as chief notary of the Third Plenary Council of Baltimore, and it was said of him “he is odd, as you know, and peculiar in his ways, but knows how to maintain his dignity on occasion.” After twenty-five years as pastor he resigned and returned to his beloved Rome. While in Rome he sought the recognition that he felt had not been given him, and by requests to Cardinal Rampolla, and Cardinal Gibbons of Baltimore, he was finally named Archbishop of Heliopolis in 1903. He also

---

1Diary, p. 163, 166, 170, 182, 183, 191, 200, 202, 207, 211b, 213, 215, 216.

wanted to be made a canon of St. Peter's but failed in that aim.\textsuperscript{1} The decline of his family financial holdings ended his independence in Rome and he returned to Convent Station, New Jersey, April, 1921, where he died, March 22, 1927.\textsuperscript{2}

2. Rev. Mr. Quinn. The Rev. Bernard A. Quinn was a poor choice to succeed Father Callan. Though he did well at Dover for a while, building a school house, and constructing churches at Mount Hope and Rockaway. He refused to surrender the deeds for the various church properties having them in his own name, and Bayley was obliged to suspend him in December, 1869.\textsuperscript{3} Bayley while in Rome for the Vatican Council wrote to his administrator, the Rev. Michael A. Corrigan, that Quinn "is a little crazy" and that "He deceived me by the most barefaced falsehoods."\textsuperscript{4} Quinn later lived


\textsuperscript{3}Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 140.

in Kalamazoo in the diocese of Detroit, and joined the "Independent Catholics."¹

3. Gambosville. The Rev. Louis Gambosville, born at Carenton in France, 1829, had been a member of the Society of Mercy. He left the Society and served briefly at St. Stephen's in New York City before coming to New Jersey.² He was pastor at Boonton from 1867 until his transfer to St. John's, Newark, in 1878. Known for his learning and piety, he died at St. John's, January, 1892.³

²Ibid., p. 142.
³Paul V. Flynn, History of St. John's Church, Newark, N. J., Trade Review, 1908, p. 67.
1. Rev. Dr. Chatard. The Most Rev. Francis Silas Moreau Chatard who, at the time of the current entry, was Father Chatard and rector of the North American College in Rome. Bayley was in constant touch with him.\(^1\) Chatard was consecrated, May 12, 1878, and later became bishop of Indianapolis.\(^2\)

2. Monastery ordinations. The Rev. Gabriel Tyssan, Rev. Hugh Barr, Rev. Michael Hayes, of the Passionist Monastery. All had received the sub-deaconate from Bayley in November 1867.\(^3\) Bayley evidently wrote in data some time after the events occurred. He conferred the diaconate on Hayes in February, 1868 (Diary, p. 164), and in June, 1868 (Diary, p. 171)! So with the priesthood: February, 1868 (Diary, p. 165), and November, 1868 (Diary, p. 176)! Small wonder Bayley notes in the left margin "See page 176." We follow the second set of dates since they agree with the Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 404.

\(^{1}\)Diary, p. 181, 197. See Yeagher, op. cit., p. 444, 452.

\(^{2}\)Code, op. cit., p. 47.

PAGE 165


PAGE 166

1. "Ep. elect." The Rev. Bernard J. McQuaid received brief notice on this occasion from Bayley: McQuaid in 1866 was Vicar-General of the diocese, president of Seton Hall, College and Seminary, rector of the Cathedral (Diary, p. 154). Bayley had, however, consulted with Archbishop McCloskey and written a strong protest and plea to Rome in order that he might keep the services of McQuaid.¹

¹ A copy of Bayley's letter is to be found in Yeagher, op. cit., p. 235, 236.
1. "and St. Vincents." Prince Demetrius Augustine Gallitzin who as Father Gallitzin was the great apostle to Western Pennsylvania in the early part of the nineteenth century. For further data on Lemke see the Commentary for the Diary, p. 96.

2. St. Peters. The numbers of those confirmed are given by Bayley just as they appear in the typewritten copy.

3. Eberhard. The Rev. Augustine Eberhard received into the diocese from the Redemptorists, was pastor of Westfield and Cranford for a few months in 1876.¹ The writer has been unable to determine if the current entry is the same man.

1. Father Callan. The Rev. John Callan had been ordained in 1839 in Ireland and served about nine years in that country before coming to America.\(^1\) He was an assistant in St. John's, Newark, May, 1848, to April, 1849.\(^2\) He was one of the few priests living in New Jersey at the time of Bayley's arrival in 1853, and as early as 1852 he can be located at Dover and Boonton.\(^3\) During the first years of Bayley's career in New Jersey Father Callan was considered in a very favorable light by his bishop who wrote that Callan "has things in very good order" (Diary, p. 24). But in 1867 Callan was removed by McQuaid acting for the bishop who was in Europe.\(^4\)

Father Callan was restored to the ministry later as chaplain at St. Francis Hospital, Jersey City, and at St. Joseph's hospital, Paterson. At his death,

\(^1\)Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 12.

\(^2\)Joseph Flynn, History of St. John's Church, Newark, Trade Review, 1908, p. 68.

\(^3\)Ibid., p. 176. The date of his beginning at Dover is not to be found in the Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 12.

\(^4\)Bayley in December, 1867 noted that Callan was "removed," Diary, p. 163. That McQuaid gave the removal orders is quite evident from his letter to Bayley, July 12, 1867. See Zwierlein, op. cit., p. 350.
Page 170

June 10, 1879, he left a generous bequest to the Seminary.¹

Page 171

1. Master's oration. G. Harold Tiers' oration was entitled "True Statesmanship." At the twelfth annual commencement there were two other recipients of master's degrees: H. Livingston Richards, of Jersey City; and Richard Worthington, Chillicothe, Ohio. One candidate received the Bachelor of Arts, John C. Johnson of Latrobe, Pennsylvania.²

Page 172


2. O'Keefe. See the Commentary for Diary, page 119.

²Seton Hall College Catalogue, 1867-8, p. 10.
1. Bishop Becker. The Most Rev. Thomas A. Becker (1832-1899), consecrated at Baltimore by Archbishop Martin John Spalding for the newly erected see of Wilmington. It was Becker who brought the palium to Bayley in Newark when Bayley was appointed to the Archbishops of Baltimore, 1872 (Diary, p. 219). Becker became bishop of Savannah, Georgia, March 26, 1886.

2. "Gibbon," James Cardinal Gibbons (1834-1921), consecrated in 1868 was named the first vicar apostolic of North Carolina. He was Bayley's personal choice to succeed him in Baltimore, which he did, October 3, 1877.


---

1 Code, op. cit., p. 15.
3 Code, op. cit., p. 358.
4 Ibid., p. 224.
5. Lynch. The Most Rev. Patrick Neeson Lynch (1817-1882), Bishop of Charleston, South Carolina. During the Civil War Bishop Lynch had visited Europe on behalf of the Confederacy.¹

6. O'Hara. The Most Rev. William O'Hara (1816-1899), Bishop of Scranton, Pennsylvania.²


8. "new ch." Mr. Foy was successful and four years later Bayley enjoyed his company at the blessing of the cornerstone of the new church at Mount Holly (Diary, p. 215).

¹Code, op. cit., p. 205-206.
1. Steets. The Rev. Alphonsus M. Steets, born in Newark, New Jersey, April 14, 1847, studied at St. Vincent's College, Latrobe, Pennsylvania. His philosophy and theology years were spent at Seton Hall and he was ordained to the priesthood in the Seton Hall chapel, June 3, 1871. He assisted at the Cathedral for three years and in 1874 was appointed pastor of Immaculate Conception, Montclair. In the latter parish he built a rectory, and began the saying of Mass once a month in a private home for the Catholics at Caldwell. He died March 18, 1879.¹

2. Patrick Connolly. Patrick F. Connolly, born in County Sligo, Ireland, 1843, came to America as a lad of six years and attended St. Patrick's Cathedral School, Newark, and St. John's, Orange, New Jersey. After studies at St. Mary's, Wilmington, Delaware, and St. Charles, Ellicott City, Maryland, he entered Seton Hall and six years later was ordained to the priesthood in the Seton Hall Chapel (Diary, ¹Joseph Flynn, The Catholic Church in New Jersey, Morristown, Publishers, 1904, p. 310. Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 144. Diary, p. 198.
p. 198). He was sent by Bayley¹ to assist at Bordentown and Camden, returning to Bordentown as pastor in October 1873 where he labored for twenty-one years erecting a convent, academy, and parochial school. In 1897 he was appointed to St. Philip and St. James Church, Philipsburg, later becoming Dean of Hunterdon, Warren, and Somerset Counties.²

3. Connelly. The Rev. Michael J. Connelly,³ born in County Cavan, Ireland, 1844, attended Holy Cross College, Worcester, Massachusetts, and Lady of Angels Seminary at Suspension Bridge, New York, before entering Seton Hall. He was ordained in the Seton Hall chapel, June 3, 1871 (Diary, p. 198). He served at St. Patrick's and St. Joseph's in Jersey City, pastor of Mt. Hope and Hibernia, assistant at Philipsburg, and pastor of Lambertville from October 1876, until his

¹Bayley wrote that he sent Connolly to "Perth Amboy to form a new mission," November 1871, however he seems to have changed the orders. See Diary, p. 237, and Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 145.

²Leahy, op. cit., p. 237, 238.

death, January 20, 1878.  

Long Island (New York), June 20, 1846, studied at St. John's, Fordham, and Seton Hall. He was ordained in the Seton Hall chapel by Bayley, May 18, 1872. He served as curate in Hoboken, Paterson, and New Brunswick, until his appointment as pastor of St. Bernard, Raritan, by Bishop Corrigan, June 1876. 3

5. Schwetzer. Valentine Schwetzer was a seminarian at Seton Hall from the diocese of Rochester: Bishop McQuaid was making use of the seminary he had founded, but only for a short time. By September 1870, Bayley had refused to accept any students from Rochester, probably because of crowded conditions, and McQuaid bitterly resented such treatment. 4 Schwetzer

---


2 Bayley wrote another birthplace for Zimmer (Diary, p. 198). The second place "Eiscuman" is listed but with lines drawn through the name in Register of Clergy, (p. 147) and Williamsburg is written as the correct place.

3 Leahy, op. cit., p. 316.

4 See McQuaid's letter to Corrigan, September 3, 1870, in Zwierlein, op. cit., p. 368.
received no further ordinations from Bayley.

6. Father William. The Rev. William Walter, O.S.B., who served in the Stony Hill-Bound Brook-Plainsfield areas while the Benedictines were in charge. Bishop Bayley relied on the Benedictines of St. Mary's, High Street, Newark, to care for such outlying areas until he could staff them with parish priests. One of his most zealous helpers was Father William, whom he mentions frequently,¹ and who was pastor of St. Mary's in Newark from 1875 until his death, June 17, 1882.²

PAGE 175


¹Diary, p. 86, 162, 174, 192, 201, 203, 209.
²See Flynn, op. cit., p. 138, 353. Leahy, op. cit.,
³Code, op. cit., p. 311. The place of birth is according to the archives of the Congregation of the Missions, Germantown, Pennsylvania.
1. Ordinations at West Hoboken. The name of Bayley's convert whom he confirmed remains blank. The men tonsured and given minor orders were:

Alphonsus (Martin) Rossiter, C.P., a native of Paterson, New Jersey, who was ordained to the priesthood, April 1, 1871 (Diary, p. 196).

Aloysius Blakely, born in Pennsylvania, was later ordained by Bishop Becker.¹

Bernard Hehl, native of Bavaria, was ordained to the priesthood, December 23, 1869, by Bishop Becker.²

Ignatius Sauer, of Pennsylvania, was later ordained by Bishop Becker.³

Sebastian Stutts, native of Prussia, was ordained to priesthood by Bishop Bayley, July, 1869 (Diary, p. 186).⁴

Joseph Hugh Flanigan of Pittsburgh, Pennsylvania, was ordained priest by Bayley, February 20, 1869 (Diary, p. 143).⁵

¹Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 149.
²Ibid., p. 148.
³Ibid., p. 203.
⁴Ibid., p. 405.
⁵Ibid., p. 143.
The last two names, those ordained to the priesthood by Bayley in the current entry: Rev. Peter Philips and Rev. Michael Hayes were natives of Ireland and both left the Order after ordination.¹

1. Dr. Van Buren. Dr. Van Buren of New York and Shrewsbury later became a convert. Bayley thought highly of his intelligence and accompanied the Van Buren family to Europe, October 1877.²

1. Owens. The Rev. James Owens, mentioned earlier by Bayley (1868), was educated at All Hallows and appears to have left the diocese of Newark for New York.³

³He is listed as having died in New York by Flynn, op. cit., p. 665. No information is given about Owens on the blank page which bears only his name in the Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 160.
PAGE 179

1. D'Arcy. See the commentary for Diary, p. 104.

PAGE 180

1. College Collection. Bayley's disappointment at the amount collected for the American College at Rome paralleled his complaints about the school itself which, at that time, refused to accept graduate students.¹

2. Hospital. The lot purchased is the present site of St. Michael's hospital, Newark. At Bayley's departure for Baltimore, 1872, the hospital had a capacity of one hundred beds.²

PAGE 181

1. Fisher. See commentary for Diary, p. 38.

¹See Yeagher, op. cit., p. 238, 239.
²Ibid., p. 275.
1. Springfield. The diocese of Springfield, Massachusetts, was erected, 1870, and its first bishop, Patrick Thomas O'Reilly was consecrated September 25, 1870 by Archbishop McCloskey. Bayley did not attend.

PAGE 185

1. College commencement. The thirteenth annual commencement, dated on its program June twenty-third, featured an address to the graduates by the former college president, the Most Rev. B. J. McQuaid, Bishop of Rochester.

---

1 Code, op. cit., p. 277.

2 Bayley was holding Confirmation exercises in Jersey City, see Diary, p. 188.

3 Seton Hall College Catalogue, volume in Seton Hall library, program for the commencement inserted at end of Catalogue for 1869.
1. O'Neill. The Rev. Francis O'Neill came to the Newark diocese in 1869 from the diocese of St. John's, New Brunswick, Canada. Born at St. Andrews, N. B., November 27, 1842, he had been ordained for the St. John's diocese, October 28, 1865. Assigned by Bayley to New Hampton Junction he rebuilt the church of St. Ann and a two story school, along with the first churches at High Bridge and West Portal.¹ In June 1880, he was appointed to Guttenberg and Shadyside² but moved onto the larger parish of St. Mary's, Elizabeth, December 11, 1891.

2. $47521. The purse presented to Bayley was to pay the costs of his trip to Rome for the Vatican Council. Bayley wrote a letter to his clergy explaining the administration of the diocese during his absence: the Rev. Dr. Michael A. Corrigan, vicar general was to be administrator; the Rev. George H. Doane, chancellor and secretary, had power of attorney in temporal affairs.³

¹Leahy, op. cit., p. 98.
³See Yeagher, op. cit., p. 255.
1. European voyage. Bayley's journey to Rome was a rather leisurely one having traveled through Ireland and England before going on to Paris. In Spain he saw the ravages of a "republican outbreak," visited Bugos, Avila, Toledo, and Madrid. Early in November he arrived in Rome and stayed at the American College with other American bishops. By January 8, 1870, he was discouraged at the slowness in the proceedings of the Council. In intervals between sessions Bayley traveled throughout Italy with other bishops and became friendly with the young Bishop James Gibbons.

Bayley was one of the minority of Bishops who opposed the declaration of infallibility as inopportune, though not denying that it was contained in the deposit of faith. On July 18, 1870, the formula of the decree was given its final reading and Bayley and McQuaid left Rome that evening.¹

¹The events of the Council and Bayley's part therein based on his letters to M. A. Corrigan are detailed in Yeagher, op. cit., p. 256-264.
1. Swords. Colonel and Mrs. Swords were close friends of Bayley's. Bayley wrote a remarkably frank letter to the Colonel after Bayley had been transferred to Baltimore.

In his lecture on Rome Bayley gave full play to his love of Rome ("the most attractive city on the face of the earth"), and to his indignation over the seizure of Rome, denying that the people of Rome freely voted for rule by Victor Emmanuel. Bayley "remarked that it was hard to tell where the Pope would live: he might go to Britain."  

PAGE 191

1. "_____ etc." The word before "its" is illegible.

---

1See Flynn, op. cit., p. 304.
2Newark Daily Journal, Thursday, October 20, 1870.
1. Roman invasion. The withdrawal of the troops of Napoleon III from Rome during the Franco-German War left the city open to the Italian troops. The solemn protest by the parishes deplored the "sacrilegious injustice."\(^1\)

2. Ledwirth. Mr. and Mrs. Michael Ledwirth. Michael Ledwirth was a business partner of Marcus L. Ward and a Judge of the Court of Common Pleas.\(^2\)

---

1An excerpt from the Protest is to be found in Yeager, op. cit., p. 265.

2Paul V. Flynn, History of St. John's Church, Newark, Trade Review, 1908, p. 205.

2. "Ex. Gov. Ward." Marcus L. Ward who in 1865 had been elected governor of New Jersey: the first governor elected as a Republican, and the last for thirty years.¹ A friend of Bayley's, he attended the dedication ceremonies at St. James Church, Newark, June 17, 1866 (Diary, p. 149). He was present at Bayley's lecture on Christian education, April, 1871 (Diary, p. 197).

3. Mr. Kinney. Born at Speedwell, New Jersey, 1799, a newspaper publisher and diplomat. Appointed by President Taylor as representative of the United States to the court of Sardinia at Turin from April 1850, to October 1853. A liberal, he protected the freedom of the Waldensians.²


1. Capt. Whelan. Captain John Whelan of Elizabeth, New Jersey, whose wife had a leading role in the defense of St. Mary's, Elizabeth, against an attack by know-nothings in the early 1850s. His daughter Mary Cecilia Whelan was the first graduate of St. Elizabeth's, Madison, 1865. The Captain (Civil War rank) died January 22, 1923.

2. Downes. Patrick F. Downes was ordained to the priesthood by Bayley in the Seton Hall chapel, June 3, 1871 (Diary, p. 198). He served as assistant at St. John's, Orange, until transferred to St. John's, Paterson, January 19, 1872 (Diary, p. 209). The following year (1873) saw his transfer to St. Peter's, New Brunswick. He became the first resident pastor of St. Agnes', Paterson, June 20, 1884, where he built a rectory, and died June 20, 1888.

---

3 Leahy, op. cit., p. 34.
4 Flynn, op. cit., p. 510.
3. Peter Dernis. Received by Bishop Bayley while at the Vatican Council in Rome, with permission of the Bishop of Harlem, Peter Dernis was ordained to the priesthood by Bayley in the Seton Hall chapel, June 3, 1871 (Diary, p. 198). He assisted at St. Joseph's, Newark, was pastor of Hohokus, Macopin, and Bloomingdale, and became rector of Salem, New Jersey, November 1879. He subsequently held rectorships of Moorestown, Woodstown, and Beverly.2

4. Salt. William P. Salt had, as Bayley's brief biographical sketch intimates, an unusual career before entering the church. Born in Brooklyn, New York, September 19, 1837, the eldest of nine children, he moved with his family to Bath, in western New York, 1847. His parents were Baptists but William, in 1859, joined the Protestant Episcopal Church and decided to study for the ministry. An opportunity to teach and study attracted him to Van Buren, Arkansas, where he conducted the "Bishop's school" in Fort Smith. The outbreak of the Civil War cut

---

2Leahy, op. cit., p. 242.
him off from the North and in 1861 he entered the Episcopal Seminary at Camden, South Carolina.\textsuperscript{1} He was drafted into the Confederate Army, together with all the seminarians, and served three years in the Marion Artillery defending Charleston. As the war drew to its close, he headed North on foot and reached New York, July 1865. He found his family in dire straits and helped his father to support them, meanwhile resuming his studies for the Episcopalian ministry. He was ordained a deacon in that denomination by Bishop Cole in 1865. Holding a temporary charge of a church in Geneva, New York, he left that position because of religious doubts: he went to New York City and on October 12, 1867, he was baptized by Monsignor Preston at St. Ann's.

He was accepted by Bayley as a candidate for the priesthood, studied philosophy at Seton Hall, and began theological studies at the American College, Rome, where he witnessed the Garibaldi invasion. His health failing, he returned to Seton Hall and completed his theological training. He was ordained

\textsuperscript{1}Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 200. Bayley apparently errs in writing "Va."
to the priesthood by Bayley, June 3, 1871.¹

His priesthood lasted twenty years: every moment of it was spent at Seton Hall where he was in turn professor, Director of the Seminary, and treasurer. He was appointed Vicar General of the diocese under Bishop Wigger. His last two years were spent in poor health and on the morning of October 7, 1891, he suffered a hemorrhage while walking in the second floor corridor of the administration building at Seton Hall and died in a few moments. His funeral was held from the Seton Hall chapel.²

---

¹Bayley omits his name among the Ordinandi, Diary, p. 198. Confirmation of the date, however, is in Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 200.

²The details of Salt's life are gathered from Marshall, op. cit., p. 35-43, and Flynn, op. cit., p. 609-613.
1. "Lectured." Bayley was at the peak of his oratorical career having lectured in all the large cities on various topics. In the present entry he denounced the policies of the leaders of the Italian government, according to the local press.¹

PAGE 196

1. Beecher. The Rev. Henry Ward Beecher in 1871 was minister at the Plymouth (Congregational) Church in Brooklyn, at the height of his fame, editor of "Christian Union" and just a few months away from the revelation of his relationship with Mrs. Theodore Tilton - a scandal which considerably lessened his popularity.² Beecher once said that his schoolmate Bayley "was a sincere Christian in his line,"³ and Bayley thought of Beecher as a man who floated with the tide and patted "everyone on the back as they

¹The New York Tribune, March 13, 1871. Excerpts from the newspaper account and other newspaper reactions are to be found in Yeagher, op. cit., p. 329.


³Yeagher, op. cit., p. 13.
2. Dagnault. The Rev. Peter S. Dagnault came to Newark from Three Rivers, Canada, because of his health and as-sited at St. Patrick's, Newark, until 1873 when he was made pastor of Mendham and Basking Ridge. The following year he went to Westfield, and in 1876 assumed the charge of Holy Trinity in Hackensack. He resigned in 1876 and returned to Three Rivers.

PAGE 197

1. Jesuits into diocese. Turned over to the Society of Jesus April 16, 1871, were the old and new St. Peter's Churches, four houses, and a parish school, with a valuation of $250,000 — one of the most prosperous parishes of the diocese. For Father Beaudevin, see commentary to Diary, p. 21.

---

1 Joseph M. Flynn, The Story of a Parish, Morristown, Columbus, 1892, p. 79.


1. Marqueron. Among the early settlers in Elizabeth, New Jersey, were exiles from the French Revolution. One historian listing several family names of the French exiles spells the name mentioned by Bayley as "Mosquerons."\(^1\)

2. Hyde. No record of William Hyde was discovered by the present writer.

3. Toomey. Thomas J. Toomey, born at Piermont, New York, March 23, 1848, and educated at St. Mary's, Wilmington, Delaware, and at St. Charles and Seton Hall, was ordained to the priesthood by Bayley's successor, the Most Rev. Michael A. Corrigan, June 7, 1873.\(^2\) He served as prefect in the college and assistant at the Cathedral until his appointment as pastor of St. Joseph's, Newark, July 1, 1876. At St. Joseph's he completed the church, built a rectory and school. He died at St. Joseph's, February 15, 1894.\(^3\)

\(^1\) Flynn, op. cit., p. 141.
\(^3\) Flynn, op. cit., p. 399.
4. McManus. The Rev. Hugh J. McManus, born in Ballyshannon, Ireland, 1841, studied at Killbarr, Raphoe, St. Charles, Maryland, and Seton Hall.¹ He was ordained priest by Bishop Corrigan, June 7, 1873.² He lived only seven years after ordination but in that time assisted the Rev. Patrick Hennessy at St. Patrick’s, Jersey City, for two years, and was for five years rector of Mount Holly building a mission church at Jobstown. On a visit to Ireland he died in his home parish, June 25, 1880.

5. Fleming. Walter A. Fleming, a native of Rathcormick, Ireland, had entered the novitiate of the Passionists and withdrawn before studying at St. Charles, Maryland, and Seton Hall. He was ordained to the priesthood at Seton Hall by Bishop Corrigan, March 1874. Within five years he labored at St. Mary’s, Elizabeth, at Mount Hope, St. Leo’s, Irvington, and at Our Lady of the Valley, Orange. He began his main work as pastor of the newly created St. Aloysius, Newark, July 26, 1879. He constructed

¹Flynn, op. cit., p. 313.
the church, school, convent, and rectory, before
his death, January 1892.¹

6. Callan. William R. Callan, born in Knockbridge, dio-
cese of Armagh, Ireland, February, 1845, received
minor orders from Bayley in May, 1872 (Diary, p.
212). He was ordained to the priesthood in the
Seton Hall chapel by Bishop Corrigan, April 26,
1874. He served as vice president of Seton Hall
while the Rev. James Corrigan was in Europe,² then
assisted at St. John's, Orange, and in July, 1879,
was made pastor of Our Lady of the Valley, Orange.
In the Valley he purchased lots, enlarged the rect-
tory and school. He died, February 25, 1898.³

7. Michael McManus. Michael Aloysius McManus, born in
Paterson, New Jersey, 1849, received minor orders
from Bayley, 1872 (Diary, p. 212). He was ordained
by Bishop Corrigan, April 26, 1874.⁴ He served in

¹Flynn, op. cit., p. 473, 474.
p. 609.
³Flynn, op. cit., p. 447.
many parishes, at the Protectory in Denville, and from 1892 until his death, November 16, 1909, was rector of St. Aloysius, Newark.

8. Holland. Michael J. Holland, born in Newark, September 9, 1847, received minor orders from Bayley, 1872 (Diary, p. 212). He made his theological studies at the American College in Rome, where he was ordained, 1875. He served at St. Joseph's, Jersey City, St. Mary's, Trenton, and St. Joseph's, Newark, before succeeding the Rev. Charles A. Reilly as pastor of St. Columba's, Newark, 1879. He died at St. Columba's, August, 1896.

9. McCarthy. Daniel F. X. McCarthy, born in Newark, 1850, was ordained to the priesthood by Bishop Corrigan, May 30, 1874. He served in St. John's, Trenton; St. Michael's, Jersey City; St. James, Newark; and became rector in Milburn, Montclair, Ridgewood, and Holy Trinity in Westfield, September 1908.

2Flynn, op. cit., p. 446.
10. Egan. Patrick Egan received minor orders from Bayley, May, 1872, but left Seton Hall seminary the following year. He was ordained to the priesthood the same year by Bishop Foley in Chicago.¹

11. Curran. James Curran, born at Templeport, Kilmore, Ireland, in 1843, received minor orders from Bayley in 1872, and was ordained to the priesthood by Bishop Corrigan, May 30, 1874.² He had studied at Notre Dame, Indiana, before coming to Seton Hall. He assisted at several parishes in Trenton and Mt. Hope, and in 1880 was made pastor of St. Mary’s, Paterson, where he remained three years until he was transferred to the Protectory in Arlington, New Jersey. He served briefly as rector of Holy Rosary, Elizabeth.³

³Flynn, op. cit., p. 434, 528.
1. Father Duggan. The Rev. Major Charles Duggan born in England, June 1831, studied theology at St. Bonaventure's College, Alleghany, New York, and was received into the Newark diocese in 1865. He was assistant at St. Peter's, New Brunswick, 1867 to 1872, and in September, 1873, was made pastor of Our Lady of Grace, Hoboken. In Hoboken he began the construction of the present church. Before construction was complete, however, he returned to England (November, 1875), and was accepted into the diocese of Southwark. He subsequently returned to America and after several years in the west, he died at St. Louis, Missouri, March 25, 1887.

2. College. The fifteenth annual commencement was June 21, 1871, not June 20. Among the orations which seemed

---

1That he was born in England is stated by Leahy, op. cit., p. 244. He was confirmed "in the convent of Handsworth, D. of Birmingham" according to the Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 152. The Register states that his father, Edwin Patrick Duggan, was "of the 17th Lancers." No available source explains the Major in Father Duggan's name.

2Flynn, op. cit., p. 169, 170.


4Leahy, op. cit., p. 244.
to please Bayley was "The Anqaqonism Between Capital and Labor" by James A. Glover.¹

1. Shea. John Gilmary Shea was living in Elizabeth, New Jersey, at the time of Bayley's visit and resided there until his death, February 22, 1892. John Dawson Gilmary Shea was born in New York City, July 22, 1824, graduated from Columbia College grammar school of which his father was principal. He entered the novitiate of the Society of Jesus in 1847 but left in 1852. His career as historian ranks him among the foremost Catholic scholars of his time, and is too well known to be elaborated here.² It is of interest to note, however, that the most prolific period of his writing can be dated while

¹The program for the commencement is contained in a bound volume: Catalogues Seton Hall College (1861-1866) in the Seton Hall University Library, South Orange, N. J.

he resided in Bayley's diocese at Elizabeth. He edited the Catholic Directory from 1858 to 1890, and his monumental History of the Catholic Church in the United States; four volumes, appeared 1886-92. Bayley and Shea were in constant touch with each other on historical writings, Shea helped the sale of Bayley's Memoirs of the Rt. Rev. Simon William Gabriel Brute (1861), and in the preface to Bayley's Sketch, the bishop acknowledges his indebtedness to Shea for past help.  

1See Yeagher, op. cit., p. 276, 281, 289, 419. Flynn, op. cit., p. 149.
1. McGahan. The Rev. James J. McGahan had come to America from the Australian missions. He was born at Cullyhanna, County Armagh, Ireland, July 16, 1840, and educated at All Hallows. His withdrawal from Australia caused him to be called to Rome and after explaining his actions he was permitted to return to the United States.\(^1\) While at an audience with Pope Pius IX he promised that the first church he would build would be called "St. Pius." Before coming to East Newark, McGahan had served at Boonton and Mt. Holly. His pastorate at East Newark began in 1871; Bayley notes the blessing of his church in December of the same year (Diary, p. 207). The name of the church, however, was to disappear: McGahan enlarged the old church of McQuaid's (begun 1863), which is the cornerstone blessing Bayley speaks of in the current entry. McGahan purchased lots for a new church in neighboring Harrison, the cornerstone of which was laid by Bishop Corrigan, September 28, 1873, but work ceased with McGahan's death the following January 7. It was not until 1886 that construction was resumed,

\(^1\)Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 191.
the old foundation built by McGahan in 1873 was removed and the new Church of the Holy Cross begun.\(^1\)

2. Kempen. The Rev. Angelus Kempen had been a member of the Carmelites, and served in the diocese as assistant at Englewood and Fort Lee. Bayley's attempt to found a German parish in Hoboken ran into difficulties: Kempen's small chapel in the Jersey meadows failed to attract many Germans and he ministered to the English speaking. Bayley ordered him to find a more suitable location in Hoboken and to cease his sermons, etc. in English. In May, 1872, Kempen opened another chapel in the city of Hoboken itself, and though there were more than three thousand Germans in the city, more than enough for a parish, he disobeyed Bayley's instructions, preached in English and "coaxed the Irish in his chapel."\(^2\) He also accumulated heavy debts and Bayley dismissed him.\(^3\)

---

\(^1\)Flynn, *op. cit.*, p. 373, 374.

\(^2\)Ibid., p. 167.

3. Sheran. The Rev. James Sheran had been the father of a family, Redemptorist priest, and Confederate chaplain, before serving in the diocese of Newark. He was born at Temple Mehill, County Longford, Ireland, 1813. He engaged in business in New York as a young man, and later went to Monroe, Michigan, to teach a parochial school. He married and had two children: a daughter who died in the Benedictine convent, Westmoreland County, Pennsylvania; and a son who died while in a Redemptorist novitiate. James Sheran replaced his son, entering the novitiate in 1853 and was ordained in 1857.

He served with the Redemptorists in New Orleans, becoming well known for his heroism during a yellow fever epidemic, and with the outbreak of the Civil War served as chaplain to the Thirteenth Louisiana Regiment and for the duration of the entire war. He argued at times over military strategy with General "Stonewall" Jackson, and was captured by General Sheridan and confined to Fort McHenry, near

---

2Joseph Flynn, The Story of a Parish, Morristown, Columbus, 1892, p. 113.
Baltimore. Released through the influence of Archbishop Spalding, Sheran forever held his confinement as a personal insult by General Sheridan.¹

Following the Civil War he served with the Redemptorists in New York City until a disagreement with his Superior brought him to Newark with the request that he might serve in Bayley's diocese. Bayley notes in the current entry that Sheran served (for a few months) at Hackensack and in August, 1871, became pastor of the Church of the Assumption, Morristown. He was pastor in Morristown for ten years, until his death, April 3, 1881.²

4. Rolando. The Rev. Joseph Rolando had come to the diocese from Italy in 1866 and served at St. Patrick's and St. John's in Newark, at an Italian church in Philadelphia for a few months, and returned to Newark diocese to serve at Hackensack and Milburn.³ He was

---

¹Joseph Flynn, The Story of a Parish, Morristown, Columbus, 1892, p. 70, 71, 110, 113. Flynn mentions a diary written by Sheran during the war.


appointed pastor at St. Vincent's, Madison, to succeed Winant Wigger, his classmate from Collegio Brignole-Sale in Genoa, in August 1881.¹

PAGE 203

1. Blenkinsop. The Rev. William A. Blenkinsop, a consultor of the Boston Archdiocese, and pastor of SS. Peter and Paul's, South Boston, 1864 to 1892. Considered "one of the most universally revered priests of the time."²


²Lord, op. cit., Vol. III, p. 244.
1. "Bishop Albany." The coadjutor bishop for Albany was the Most Rev. Francis McNeirney (1828-1894), appointed December 22, 1871, and consecrated the following April in New York City by Archbishop McCloskey. He succeeded to the see of Albany, October 12, 1877, upon the resignation of Bishop John J. Conroy.¹


3. Carleton. Carleton Bayley and his wife Kate Murray, at Dixon, Illinois. See commentary to Diary, p. 45.

¹Code, op. cit., p. 231, 56. See commentary to Diary, p. 117.
³Yeagher, op. cit., p. 299, 300.
1. Chicago fire. Bayley was in Chicago on October 7, and the fire began October 8 in Patrick O'Leary's barn on DeKoven Street and burned out of control through the North Side on October 9, 1871. Bayley viewed the ruins left by a fire that caused more than $190,000,000 worth of damage in terms of the dollars of that time - easily twice as great in 1955.

2. Smith. The Rev. Patrick Smith, native of Ireland, was educated and ordained at Maynooth Seminary, 1864. His first position in the Newark diocese was at Oxford Furnace and Washington. Dr. Corrigan blessed the cornerstone of the new church of St. Joseph in Washington, New Jersey, May 5, 1872 (Diary, p. 211b). He transferred to Madison in 1873 and three years later to St. Bridget's, Jersey City. After ten years he became rector of St. Mary's, Plainfield, and in 1901, rector of St. Joseph's, Jersey City.\footnote{Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 198.}

\footnote{Since he states that he spent Friday night in the Sherman House "the last night of its existence" (Diary, p. 204).}

\footnote{Encyclopedia Americana, New York, Americana Corporation, 1952, Vol. VI, p. 443.}

\footnote{Bayley spells his name "Smyth," Diary, p. 211b.}
1. Mendl. The Rev. Joseph F. Mendl in October of the following year (1872) was made pastor of St. Paul's Greenville, in Jersey City. He left St. Paul's, 1878, to join the Redemptorists in Annapolis, Maryland, but returned after a few weeks to the diocese and was made assistant to Father Steets. He succeeded Steets as pastor of Montclair in the year in which Montclair was separated from Bloomfield, 1879. He died at Montclair, March 16, 1907.

2. Messmer. The Most Rev. Sebastian Gebhard Messmer (1847-1930), bishop of Green Bay and Archbishop of Milwaukee, 1903-1930. Born at Goldach in the diocese of St. Gall, Switzerland, August 29, 1847, he had studied at the Seminary of St. George in Switzerland and at the Apollinaris, Rome, as well as Innsbruck. He was ordained in the chapel of the Jesuit College at Innsbruck by Bishop A. E. Zuber, July 23, 1871. His services were obtained by Msgr. George H. Doane

---

2Flynn, op. cit., p. 310.
3Code, op. cit., p. 235.
who brought the necessary papers.\footnote{Marshall, op. cit., p. 45.}

Messmer arrived in New York City, October 4, 1871, and was immediately appointed to the Seton Hall faculty by Bayley. For the following eighteen years he was professor of Sacred Scripture, Canon Law, Dogmatic and Moral theology. He served as secretary of Diocesan Synods, and in 1884 was third secretary of the Third Plenary Council of Baltimore. Pope Leo XIII awarded him the degree of doctor of divinity, 1885.\footnote{Ibid., p. 46. Code, op. cit., p. 235.}

He was appointed to the faculty of the Catholic University of America at Washington, D.C., in August, 1889, but spent the winter and spring in Rome studying Canon Law at the Apollinari. He received his doctorate in Canon Law, June 1890, and the following September began his teaching duties at Washington, D.C. His teaching career at the Catholic University lasted less than two years: on March 27, 1892, he was consecrated bishop of Green Bay, Wisconsin, in St. Peter's Church, Newark, by Bishop John J.
Zardetti of St. Cloud. Messmer had been pastor of St. Peter's (as well as St. Leo's, Irvington, and St. Venantius, Orange) during his residence at Seton Hall. He was promoted to the metropolitan see of Milwaukee, November, 1903, and remained there until his death, August 4, 1930, at Goldach, Switzerland, where he was buried.

3. Kaeder. The Rev. Maurice W. Kaeder, O.S.B., a native of Prussia, was ordained in June, 1860, and received into the diocese from New York, October 30, 1868. He served at Millstone, Bound Brook, and Raritan before returning to the Benedictines at Latrobe, Pennsylvania, September, 1873.

4. Kars. The Rev. Egbert Henry Kars remained with Father Hens in Paterson a short time and in 1873 was made pastor of St. Mary's, Gloucester, where he died May

---

1 Marshall, op. cit., p. 46.
2 Code, op. cit., p. 235.
4 One historian lists him as "Englebert," see Leahy, op. cit., p. 263.
3, 1886.¹

5. Hens. The Rev. Nicholas Hens was in the Newark diocese as early as 1869 having come from the diocese of Green Bay, Wisconsin. He was assistant and pastor of St. Boniface, Paterson until 1884, and pastor at Dover, New Jersey, for eleven months in 1884.²

6. Pattle. The Rev. Secundino Pattle, born in Spain, was ordained a Benedictine at Subiasco, Italy, about 1859. Bayley's first mention of him is in 1871 but he appears to have been appointed pastor of Salem, New Jersey, by Bayley in January 1870.³ He transferred to Burlington in 1876, and resigned that charge in 1885 to return to Spain where he died, 1897.

¹Leahy, op. cit., p. 263.
²Flynn, op. cit., p. 256, 664, 194.
³Leahy, op. cit., p. 296. He had served for an indefinite time at St. Mary's, Jersey City and St. John's, Orange, see Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 173; also Flynn, op. cit., p. 341.
1. Temperance societies. Bayley had spoken sharply against the evils of intemperance in his circular letter of 1858; he repeated the denunciation in his pastoral letter of 1863, urging his priests "to break up any grog shop" in their parishes; in 1865 he asked that each parish form a temperance society after the model set up by Father George Doane in the Cathedral parish.¹

By November, 1871 (the current entry), there were enough societies to organize a "State Catholic Total Abstinence Union" presided over by James W. O'Brien. In his address Bayley remarked the increase in drunkenness, the need of a special organization to fight the vice, and government inspection of all liquor and wine to prevent the common poisonous varieties foisted on the public.²

Before Bayley's next entry on Temperance in his Diary reference to his lecture in Boston, April 1872 (Diary, p. 211). He warned an audience which crowded Tremont Temple that Catholic temperance societies were basing their appeal on utilitarian and natural

¹See Yeagher, op. cit., p. 204 for summaries of his letters.
²Ibid., p. 330, 331.
grounds and should place greater stress on the sin aspect of intemperance.¹

A week later in Paterson, New Jersey, April 25, he attended the second annual meeting of the New Jersey Union which was addressed by the famous Irish Dominican orator, Thomas N. Burke. Bayley in his talk in the evening spoke against prohibition as a remedy, judging that it created hypocrisy.²

2. Protectory. A project that Bayley planned but had not brought to reality before he left the diocese was that of a Protectory for the homeless and wayward boys of the diocese. A Protectory similar to the one founded by Father Drumgoole in New York was envisaged.

The Brothers mentioned in the current entry did not establish the Protectory. The foundation of a Protectory was begun in 1875 at Denville, New Jersey, under the guidance of Franciscan brothers.³ But, the Brothers "failed miserably" and Bishop Wigger moved

¹Yeagher, op. cit., p. 332, 333.
²Ibid., p. 334. Diary, p. 211a.
³Flynn, op. cit., p. 427.
the home to property he purchased in Arlington, New Jersey, 1883, under the direction of the Rev. J. J. Curran.\(^1\)

\(^1\) Flynn, *op. cit.*, p. 484.
1. Moeslein. Lawrence Moeslein (or Moslein) received the diaconate two years later, from Bishop Corrigan, and was ordained priest at the Monastery, by the same prelate, February 28, 1874.\(^1\)

2. Hughes. Alexander Hughes received the diaconate from Bayley, as the current entry states a few lines farther, and was ordained priest by Bayley, May 25, 1872 (Diary, p. 213).

3. "Colclough." Constantine Cololough, or Coloclough,\(^2\) was ordained to the priesthood by Bayley at the Monastery, May 25, 1872 (Diary, p. 213).

\(^1\)Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 274.

\(^2\)Thus the spelling in Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 367.
1. Degan. The Rev. Theophilus J. Degan came to Bayley in December, 1871, or January, 1872, as a former Capuchin who had been serving as a diocesan priest in the city of Liverpool, England. He was born at Neymegen, Holland, August 19, 1830, and ordained a Capuchin at Brussels, June 7, 1857, did missionary work at Aden on the Red Sea before going to Liverpool. In the Newark diocese he served at St. John's, Orange, and Fort Lee,¹ until he became pastor of Bridgeton, January, 1873. Two years later he began a pastorate of twenty-five years at Cape May. He died at Bridgeton, October 31, 1900.²

¹Leahy, op. cit., p. 242 places Degan at Fort Lee six months after his assignment to Orange.
l. Carroll. Mr. John Carroll, grandson of Charles Carroll, of Carrollton, later became governor of Maryland when Bayley was Archbishop of Baltimore.¹

PAGE 211

l. Lecture. Bayley's Temperance lecture at Tremont Temple.
See commentary to Diary, p. 207.

¹Yeagher, op. cit., p. 418.


3. Temperance. See commentary to Diary, p. 207.

²Ibid., p. 350, 351.
1. O'Connor. John James F. O'Connor received major orders and priesthood, June, 1873 from Bishop Corrigan. He served as master of ceremonies at the Cathedral and chaplain of St. Michael's hospital until 1877, when he became pastor of St. Peter's, Belleville. Two years later he transferred to New Monmouth and Highland. He built the Church of Our Lady of Angels, New Monmouth, 1880. He was "relieved" of the care of missions in 1889, and died October 31, 1894. His remains are in the cemetery of St. James' Church, Red Bank. ¹

2. O'Grady. John Aloysius O'Grady, born at Montague in Sussex County, New Jersey, July 3, 1849, had been baptized by the Rev. Bernard J. McQuaid then pastor of Madison. As a boy he lived in Dover, New Jersey. He studied at St. Charles, Ellicott City, Maryland, and Seton Hall Seminary. He was ordained priest, May 30, 1874, by Bishop Corrigan who promptly made him his secretary. He taught briefly at Seton Hall,

²His birthplace is given as Newport, Rhode Island, February 26, by Leahy, op. cit., p. 290. His baptism, however, is recorded in Holy Cross Cathedral, Boston, March, 1843, in the Register of Clergy, Vol. I, p. 214.
served at St. Patrick's Cathedral and in 1876 went to New Brunswick to assist Father Rogers. He was made pastor of Boonton, 1878, and returned to New Brunswick as acting pastor in 1881. As the pastor of St. Peter's, New Brunswick, he carried out the ambitious ideas of his predecessor. He became Dean of Middlesex County and was made a Rt. Rev. Msgr. by Pope Leo XII.¹

3. Dornin. William Henry Dornin, ordained by Bishop Corrigan, May 22, 1875, served as assistant in St. John's, Trenton, St. Patrick's, Elizabeth, and St. John's, Orange. He was made pastor of St. Peter's, Belleville, 1879, and transferred to St. Bridget's, Jersey City in August, 1893. He died at St. Bridget's, July 4, 1899.²

1. Bermier. The Rev. Alexius Bermier, C.P., born in Brooklyn, January 1, 1851, was ordained to the priesthood at the Monastery, February 28, 1874.¹

1. Gen. Grant. General Ulysses S. Grant often came to the New Jersey shore to enjoy the sea breezes at the homes of wealthy "friends." Bayley's reason for thinking it best not to visit Grant was probably the political situation at the time. The country was in the midst of the presidential campaign of 1872, one in which Grant would win reelection in November. But the campaign was marked by a great amount of religious friction and certain newspapers portrayed Grant as the foe of all things Catholic. Grant's message to Congress on December 7, 1875, recommending a constitutional amendment that would prohibit the distribution of tax funds to schools sponsored by religious organizations, came during Bayley's tenure at Baltimore.

2. Post. Bayley's cousin, the Rev. Mr. Post, was a descendant of Dr. Richard Bayley and his first wife, Mary Charlton, whose eldest daughter, Mary Magdalen, born 1768, had married Dr. Wright Post, a professor of surgery at Columbia College with Dr. Bayley.

---

1See Yeagher, op. cit., p. 351.
2Ibid., p. 419, 420.
3Yeagher, op. cit., p. 4.
1. Gervais. See commentary to Diary, p. 55.

PAGE 219

1. To Baltimore. Bayley knew that Archbishop Spalding had suggested him as his successor, and the newspapers had spoken of his going as early as February 24. The letters from Rome were from Julia Beers and Ella B. Edes.¹

2. Jersey City visit. Bayley hoped to avoid any public demonstrations before his departure and had gone to St. Michael's the night before. The immense concourse of people included Catholic societies from the entire state.² Judge Randolph would appear to be Theodore Fitzrandolph (1826-1883), governor of New Jersey in 1868, and United States Senator 1875-1881.³

¹Yeagher, op. cit., p. 266, 271.
²Ibid., p. 338.
CONCLUSIONS

Bishop James Roosevelt Bayley laid the foundations and began the construction of the Catholic Church in New Jersey. In a "brick and mortar" era he purchased the properties later to house ecclesiastical institutions of all types, including lands for a Cathedral to be completed one hundred years later. He gave to the Church in New Jersey its strong emphasis on Catholic education by his insistence upon parochial schools. In the establishment of Seton Hall he provided a University owned and operated by the Archdiocese for the higher education of his people. He introduced numerous religious orders of men and women into the diocese during his episcopate. The pages of the Diary provide ample illustrations of his efforts in all such foundational work.

A man of exceptional administrative ability, Bayley's Diary, and other records kept by him, manifest his thoroughness for details and yet a grasp of issues and ability to look ahead. His zeal is revealed by his sentiments expressed in the pages of the Diary and by the notations of his many journeys throughout the state from Cape May to Ringwood. His travels beyond the boundaries of the state, frequent trips to Europe, conferences with other bishops in synods and councils are given lively illustration in his own Diary. His attitude toward the Civil War was that of many New Jerseyans: no defense of slavery and no love for the
CONCLUSIONS

abolitionists of the time. The assassination of Lincoln in a theatre on Good Friday was given an emphasis by Bayley that was frequently applied by Protestant preachers in their sermons.

Like the majority of American Catholic bishops of the middle nineteenth century Bayley did not have publicly pronounced views on social questions. To the twentieth century observer such an omission appears reprehensible. Though other sources indicate that Bayley was slow to grasp the significance and value of the labor movement, his attitudes were not based on an indifference or neglect for the welfare of his flock. The Diary indicates his abiding concern not only for the spiritual but, also, the temporal well being of his people.

Concerned with the problem of alcoholism the bishop of Newark worked diligently to curb the effects of excessive drinking by his pastorals, writings, and lectures not only in New Jersey but throughout the country. His view that civil prohibition would be a cure worse than the disease was in advance of his time.

The relationship between Bayley and the people he dealt with were almost always cordial and friendly. His personality was not overly aggressive but well balanced, considerate, and urbane. Leading Catholic intellectuals, few
CONCLUSIONS

though they were, were his personal friends as the Diary references to Brownson and J. G. Shea illustrate. Bayley's opinion of Archbishop Hughes, both as to the man and his ability, are in sharp contrast with some Catholic historians of a much later and more removed date.

The macrocosmic life of the Church in America in the years 1853 to 1872 is seen in the microcosm of Bayley's Diary. His recordings have left to succeeding generations a source of Americana for the third quarter of the nineteenth century.
BIBLIOGRAPHY

Primary Sources


Based on documents which came into the possession of the New York Archdiocese, and used by Bayley to make them known to future historians. It is not a complete account of Brute.


A brief treatment which for years was quite alone in its field and serves as a source for background material.

-------, Letterbook, Newark Archdiocesan archives. The itemization of letters written by Bayley. Valuable for cross-checking and completion of references in Bayley's Diary.

-------, Cash Book, Newark Archdiocesan archives. Covers financial transactions by Bayley from 1853 to 1863. Difficult to understand because of cryptic notations.

-------, Accounts Book, Newark Archdiocesan archives. A more ample treatment of Bayley's finances than the Cash Book, and includes the record of diocesan monies which Bayley directly controlled. Contains record of loans by the Bishop's brother.

-------, Register of the Clergy, 2 vols., indexed, in Newark Archdiocesan archives. The record kept by Bayley of the priests of his diocese, and devotes a page of biographical data to each man. The record is incomplete, but is an invaluable source of information.

-------, Property Book, Newark Archdiocesan archives. Lists names of towns and church properties therein, during the episcopacy of Bayley in Newark.
BIBLIOGRAPHY

Primary Sources

---------, Memo Book, Newark Archdiocesan archives. Probably carried by Bayley as a personal memo book, it contains appointments, reminders, etc.


Gibbons, James Cardinal, A Retrospect of Fifty Years, Baltimore, John Murphy, 1916, vol. II. Mainly a collection of his sermons and talks, including one delivered in the diocese of Newark.


Statuta Diocesis Novarcensis, Arlington, N. J., 1897. Reflects the ground-work done by Bishop Bayley, and extension of his policies.
BIBLIOGRAPHY

Secondary Sources

A brief sketch of the Bishop's career.

Atkinson, Joseph, History of Newark, New Jersey, Newark, 1878.
One of the earlier histories of Newark. Mainly essays with inadequate indexing, but useful for identification of the individuals of the time of Bayley.

Barry, Colman J., The Catholic Church and German Americans, Milwaukee, Bruce, 1953, XII-348 p.
A scholarly study of a complicated theme. A source of information on the role of Winand Wigger, later Bishop of Newark.

Brief and not critical study of "Pio Nono." Conveys the spirit of the time in its best interpretations. No index.

The standard work for a survey of the time of Bayley.

A classic work on Anti-Catholic bigotry in the United States. Written by a non-Catholic, it is well documented and presents facts without bias or animosity. Presents evidence that during the time of Bayley at least part of the anti-Catholic agitation was due to the speeches of Catholics, especially Archbishop Hughes.

A study of American loyalists who fled the American colonies during the Revolutionary War. Reference to "Baylies," but not to Bayley.
BIBLIOGRAPHY

Source for contemporaneous accounts of the saintly bishop's life, with slight bearing on the parishes in southern Jersey.

Carew, Paul T., The Story of a Mother Church, St. John's, Orange, N. J., 1851-1934, published by the author, 1934, 1-164 p.
The author was for many years pastor of St. John's, a parish frequently mentioned by Bayley. His treatment is not detailed but gives a balanced picture with heavy reliance on Flynn.

Provides essential information on each bishop. Work now replaced by Code's later account.

Helpful for its integration of Catholic events with American history in general. Article, Vol. I, p. 163, by H. G. Doyle, "Catholicism in the Civil War and Reconstruction."


Contains information on Bishop Bayley in Philadelphia and of the work of Philadelphia priests in southern Jersey.

Informative treatment of Nativist sentiment during the time of Bayley.
BIBLIOGRAPHY

Invaluable guide to the sources of information about the American hierarchy. Has necrology and index of names.

Archbishop Bedini's famous visit to the United States during which he consecrated Bishop Bayley.

This register of the clergy is helpful in identification of the clergy at the time of Bayley. It runs for several issues of the publication.

Corrigan, Raymond, The Church and the Nineteenth Century, Milwaukee, Bruce, 1938, XVIII-326 p.
Incisive portrayal of the currents of thought in the Nineteenth century, without which Bayley's actions would appear meaningless.

The first chapter on the family background is one of the better treatments.

Early treatment, now inadequate in light of further research. Appendix contains copies of documents related to Council of Baltimore and to ordinations in the United States.

Items of solid historical value can be gleaned from its pages of glowing tribute to New Brunswick. Relates early history of Catholic Church there.
BIBLIOGRAPHY


Articles in this standard reference work were valuable for purposes of identification in the Diary. Particularly, Vol. II for article by Guilday on Bishop Bayley; and H. R. Viets on Dr. Richard Bayley.


A life of the priest who greatly influenced the career of Bishop Bayley, and upon whom Bayley imposed the red biretta.


Presents a clear statistical picture of the diocese in the year of the cornerstone laying, 1858, and contains a list of the contributors to the cathedral.


Episodic treatment in poetic prose; gives insights into the character of Mother Seton and her family.


Contains excerpts from unpublished letters, small town newspapers etc., on local history of a town most prominent during the episcopacy of Bishop Bayley.
BIBLIOGRAPHY

To date it is the only work on the subject. Invaluable for data, quotations from documents. But, this "one man" work must be used carefully because of certain inaccuracies and faulty indexing.

Flynn, Paul V., History of St. John's Church, Newark, Newark, Press of the New Jersey Trade Review, 1908, XXVII-217 p.
Foremost source of information on the first Church in Bayley's See city, and contains data on the earlier days of the diocese.

Sketchy treatment of early beginnings in the home county of Newark, N. J.

The monumental work on Carroll, provides references to contemporaneous materials.

In his impressive tribute to Shea, Guilday provides details of a career which interwove with the life of Bishop Bayley.

Contains extracts from the correspondence of Hughes and Bedini, together with excerpts from the newspapers of the time. Excellent for an understanding of the disgraceful events marring the visit of the bishop who consecrated Bayley.

Genealogy of the Hoffman Family, Descendants of Martin Hoffman, with Biographical Notes, (no author given), New York, Dodd Mead, 1899, X-545 p.
Provides data on Dr. Richard Bayley.
BIBLIOGRAPHY


Valuable source of data on the era of trusteeism and Know-Nothingsm.

Historical Records and Studies, United States Catholic Historical Society, New York.

Annual volumes consulted for detailed articles on various persons and events in the career of Bayley.


A series of volumes, giving summary treatment of general political history of the state.


Information on the diocese of Trenton, which was part of Bayley's diocese of Newark, and provides biographical sketches and many photographs. A brief index and little reference to sources.

New Jersey as a Colony and as a State, one of the Original Thirteen, Francis Bayley Lee, ed., New York, Publishing Society of New Jersey, 1902, four volumes.

All the volumes are of general interest to the work of this dissertation, but Vol. III is of special value for its description of bigotry against Catholics during the time of Bayley.


Despite poor arrangement and consequent difficulties in its use, volume one contains a great deal of supplementary evidence on New Jersey citizens.
BIBLIOGRAPHY

Supplies information on Bayley's visits to Boston and data on his many friends described by him in his Diary.

Information on the foundation that trained the first Sisters for Bayley's diocese.

Source of details on the early work of the community introduced by Bayley and McQuaid. Quotations from correspondence of Mother Xavier with McQuaid.

Helpful pin-pointing of issues during Bayley's era.

----------, Father Hecker and His Friends, Studies and Reminiscences, St. Louis, Herder, 1953, XV-304 p.
Recalls the role of Bishop Bayley in the early years of the Paulists. Makes use of Paulist archives.

Covers the story of the Church in different countries, with chapters on the missions, religious orders, etc. and portrays the background for Bayley's career.

Mackel, John J., A Tribute to Very Rev. Dean William McNulty, (no place given), J. J. Mackel, copyright 1930.
Though poorly organized as history, it provides some biographical material on the contemporaries of Bayley.
BIBLIOGRAPHY

A brief testimonial, but of some value in tracing names of priests of southern Jersey.

Contains first-hand information on the visits of the famous temperance preacher, a contemporary of Bayley.

A popular history of the Church in America, devoting little space to Bayley himself but helpful in delineating the roles of his episcopal contemporaries.

Provides information on students at the Mount sent there by Bayley and mentioned in his Diary.

Excellent for genealogy of Seton family. Information on the riot at Dr. Bayley's laboratory.

Full page biographies and portraits of outstanding men of the city, including Dean McNulty.

The most recent and best organized history of the state. Provides statistical data on Bayley's work in comparison with the growth of other religions.

Contains many prints and photographs of the time of Bayley.
BIBLIOGRAPHY

Parsons, Reuben, Studies in Church History, New York, Pustet, 1901, six vols. Abundant source of quotations from primary sources.


Kenedy, 1923, 320 p. Essay accounts of his years in the young diocese of Newark: at St. Elizabeth's Convent, and St. Joseph's Church in Jersey City. Gives information on his relationship with Bishop Bayley, and important side-lights on men mentioned in Bayley's Diary.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Lists all the bishops of the United States until 1886. Last quarter of book contains pen and ink sketches of nearly all the bishops.

A standard reference for all phases of American Church history by the "father of American Catholic Church History."

Information on early Paulists and Bishop Bayley.

Information on the introduction of the order by Bayley into the Newark diocese.

The author's use of contemporaneous materials, pamphlets, etc., is a source of data on Bayley's family.

The College of St. Francis Xavier, A Memorial and A Retrospect, 1847-1897, (author and publisher not given), New York, 1897, 273 p.
An early history of the institution familiar to Bayley and contains lists of alumni and faculty many of whom are mentioned in Bayley's Diary.

The most definitive work done on Bishop Bayley. Covers his entire career with evidence from many archives.

The author was one of Bayley's priests who joined the new community of the Paulists.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Newspapers

Sentinel of Freedom, Newark, N. J., Vol. 46, No. 21, issue of Tuesday, November 22, 1853.

---------, Vol. 46, No. 20, issue of Tuesday, November 15, 1853.

---------, Vol. 46, No. 19, issue of Tuesday, November 8, 1853.

Newark Daily Advertiser, Newark, N. J. Issues from 1850 to 1872.

New Jersey Eagle, Newark, N. J. Issues from 1820 to 1857.

Newark Daily Mercury, Newark, N. J. Issues from 1849 to 1863.

Newark Evening Courier, Newark, N. J. Issues from 1866 to 1877.

New Jersey Weekly Post, Newark, N. J. Single issue of May 21, 1844.

Newark Daily Journal, Newark, N. J. Various issues from Dec. 1862 to 1872.

Newark Evening Journal, Newark, N. J. Various issues from November 1857 to November 1862.

Newark Morning Eagle, Newark, N. J. Various issues from June 10, 1847 to October 31, 1858.

Newark Morning Register, Newark, N. J. Issue of May 8, 1869, and October 10, 1877.

Newark Weekly Journal, Newark, N. J. Various issues from 1857 to 1866.

The Sunday Call, Newark, N. J. Issues from Vol. I, No. 1, May 19, 1872 to January 1873.

Daily Patriot, Newark, N. J. Issues from September 1865 to November 1865.

The Jerseyman, Morristown, N. J. Six issues from 1864 to 1866.
APPENDIX I

1. A REPRODUCTION OF A TYPICAL PAGE FROM THE MANUSCRIPT OF BISHOP BAYLEY'S DIARY.

2. MAP OF NEW JERSEY IN THE NINETEENTH CENTURY.
January 1866

A visit to a mission conducted by the Rev. Mr. Smith - Named Emergency. Deaf of the Deaf was opened in the Cathedral on Ash Wednesday. It was very~

ful. The Governor's Inductions of the Deafers read a

a great impression on a large crowd of people. The

very difficult the decision of the Church, and

adequate number of Congregations.

March 13, 1860. March 19: I should have been confined

to the Parish.

March 17

The Annual in Bethel in Bethel income at St. Peter's Church in

Bethlehem of Mrs. Price's father. Deceased at St. Michael's,

age 25.

March 19

St. Patrick's Cathedral. The Cathedral's scenes and very strong

and filled the Church. They behaved admirably.

March 19

Week before last I went to London and made arrangements

Mount for deciding the Parish. The Rev. Mr. Smith is to commence

Mount, immediately the erection of a new church and as soon as it

shall be ready for the congregation. He Rev. Mr. Smith is to

continue and take charge of the Parish.

March 19

Thursday, March 25. To Reading City Sunday afternoon, delivered a

St. Patrick's lecture in the Rev. W. C. P. Clarke's church at St.

Feast. St. Patrick's an exciting and lively a great many

Religious, had a lecture to the church and with it, as I

include having found it difficult to express carefully.

REPRODUCTION OF PAGE 143 OF THE DIARY
APPENDIX 2

ABSTRACT OF

An Annotated Copy of the Diary
of Bishop James Roosevelt Bayley
First Bishop of Newark, New Jersey,
1853-1872.¹

The history of the Catholic Church in America in recent years has received increasing attention from students within and without the Church. The third quarter of the nineteenth century witnessed many changes for Americans. Bigotry, Civil War, and reconstruction, are only a few of the threads in a weaving complex and fascinating. To study the period adequately issues and individuals must be analyzed; to understand the individuals who defined the issues it has proven beneficial to unearth their documentary remains. The Diary of Bishop James Roosevelt Bayley is just such a source of Catholic Americana. This thesis seeks to present Bayley's unpublished Diary, in its historical setting and with extensive annotation.

A convert from a distinguished Protestant family, James R. Bayley seemed destined to follow in the footsteps of his grandfather and father into the medical profession. His

¹Ph.D. Thesis presented by Edwin V. Sullivan in 1956 to the Faculty of Arts, University of Ottawa, V-586 p.
education at Amherst and Trinity, and the subtle influences of the example of his convert aunt, Mother Seton, brought him, however, to the Episcopalian ministry. After one year of active parochial work, a year filled with growing religious doubts, the young minister completed the voyage of a high churchman by his entrance into the Catholic Church. Baptism in Rome, studies at St. Sulpice in Paris, preceded his ordination by Bishop Hughes in New York in 1844.

Acting president of Fordham College in New York, he engaged in newspaper work on the Freeman's Journal, and later served as a pastor on Staten Island and as secretary to Bishop Hughes. When New Jersey was established as the diocese of Newark in 1853, Father Bayley became its first Ordinary. During the years of his episcopacy in Newark, 1853 to 1872, Bayley wrote a Diary of over 219 pages. In 1872 he was raised to the Archbishopric of Baltimore, Maryland; a position he filled for five years until his death in 1877.

He prefaced the Diary with a valuable page of autobiographical information. The recording of data with regard to his new diocese began in September, 1853, although he was not consecrated bishop until October 30, and installed in Newark in November. His installation was supervised by the young priest, the Rev. Bernard J. McQuaid who was later to be the bishop of Rochester, New York. Father McQuaid had been a
seminarian at Fordham when Bishop Bayley was vice-president of the college. Bayley had saved his life prior to ordination, and as secretary to Bishop Hughes, Bayley had been instrumental in the assignment of McQuaid to the healthful climate of Morris County in New Jersey.

In the first years of Bayley's episcopate in Newark his Diary records the assignment of priests, establishment of parishes and the many duties filling every waking hour. He founded Seton Hall College and Seminary, through the efforts of Father McQuaid, in Madison, New Jersey, in 1856.

In the first synod held in Newark in 1856 he spoke strongly of the need for parochial schools. Bayley was among the bishops who regarded the public schools of his time as devoted at best to the inculcation of Protestantism, and at their inevitable worst to a thoroughly secularistic orientation. To staff the schools of his diocese he brought about the establishment of the Sisters of Charity with a mother house at Convent (Madison), New Jersey, in 1859. In the years following he secured the foundation of St. Mary's Abbey in Newark by the Benedictines. From Pittsburgh came the Passionists to locate their center at Union City. Franciscan Sisters began three Catholic hospitals, and Brothers of the Christian Schools joined in the many tasks to be done. The early founders of the Paulists were in close touch with
APPENDIX 2

Bayley during their efforts to separate from the Redemptorists.

Lectures on a variety of topics, temperance not the least frequent, took Bayley to all the large cities of the country. Several voyages to Europe, including a definite role at the Vatican Council, brought Bayley into contact with leading figures in the ecclesiastical and civil spheres.

Though the Civil War did not ravage his flock by high casualties the Bishop assigned one of the earliest of Catholic chaplains, and despite his opposition to the early abolitionists, the Union side was the only one possible in his judgment.

Time was too short to permit the Bishop his favorite pastime, the writing of history. Short works on the history of the Church in New York, and sketches about Bishop Brute came from his pen. In his diocese the two leading Catholic intellectuals came to live: Orestes Brownson, and John Gilmary Shea. Bayley admired both and often consulted with them.

The history of the Church in America cannot be completely known without Bayley's Diary, and the story of the Catholic Church in New Jersey is nowhere more humanly and painstakingly recounted than in its pages.
ALPHABETICAL INDEX OF THE DIARY

(page numbers refer to pages in the text of the Diary, Vol. I)

A

Ahearn, 107, 164, 169, 185, 198
Albriens, Rev., 193
Alexander, Rev., 28
Alexander, Mr., 193
Allaire, Rev. B. F., 2, 9, 10, 18, 20, 23, 24, 30, 43, 44, 46, 50
Ambrose, Rev., 49, 61
American College, 73
Amherst College, 55
Anderson, Ellery, 218
Anderson, Dr. H. J., 50, 67, 70, 71, 102, 108, 122, 156, 191, 193, 196, 211, 218
Anderson, Major, 91
Anderton, Dr., 177, 186
Andrews, 86, 150, 218
Anelli, Rev., 67, 71
Anthony, Rev., 101
Appleton, 196
Aspinwall, 122, 142
Ayres, 167

B

Babadi, 123
Bachman, Sister Margaret, 165
Bacon, Most Rev. David, 32, 45, 152
Baker, Rev., 57
Baker, 73
Balfe, Rev. J. J., 43
Baliffe, R. D., 142
Balleis, Rev., 18, 22, 29, 30, 36, 72
Banks, Éliza, 19
Bapst, Rev. J., S. J., 90
Bardon, Mary, 26
Baren, 217
Barr, Rev. Hugh, 161, 164, 165
Barrett, James, 29
Barril, 149, 186, 189
Barron, Most Rev. Edward, 145
Barry, 93, 105, 191
Bartlett, Prof., 96
Basil, Rev., 189, 196
ALPHABETICAL INDEX

Bayley:
  Carleton, 45, 83, 195, 204
  Grace, 89
  Kate, 204
  Mary, 191
  Dr. Richard, 216
  William, 187
Beaudevin, Rev. V., S.J., 21, 28, 53, 56, 57, 95, 97, 197
Beaupland, 19
Becker, Most Rev. Thomas, 173, 196, 208, 210, 219
Beecher, Henry Ward, 196
Beekman, 200
Bellinger, Rev. F., S.J., 158
Belton, 149
Benedict, 195
Benedictine Sisters, 116
Beresford, 90
Berg, Sister Anselina, 165
Bergman, Rev. Bede, O.S.B., 87
Bernier, Rev. A., 213
Bernabo, Msgr., 38
Bernadine, Rev., O.S.B., 209
Berrigan, Chandler, 102, 193, 195, 211, 213
Biggio, Rev. J., 39, 41, 43, 146, 147
Bile, 195
Binsse, 153
Bird, J., 148, 179, 214
Blakely, A., 176
Blenkinsop, Rev., 203
Blettner, Rev., 4
Bogin, J., 17
Bona Mors Sodality, 52
Bonier, F., 71
Bortich, W., 19
Boston College, 90, 91
Bowles, Rev. J. O., 4, 8, 11, 27, 39, 41, 42, 46, 73, 78, 95,
  104, 147, 148
Bowyer, 111
Boyland, 73, 88, 103
Boyle, Sister Bonifacia, 137
Boyle, Mr., 84, 116, 180
Brann, Rev. Henry, 57, 103, 107, 117, 123, 126, 140, 146, 149,
  156
Braun, Sister Mary, 26
Breen, 211
Brewster, 125
Brignole, Cardinal, 44
Brophy, 200
ALPHABETICAL INDEX

Brothers of the Good Work, 207
Brown, 76, 113, 133
Browne, Rev. Dr., 10
Brownson, Orestes A., 74, 76, 83, 100, 140, 149, 164, 194, 201
Bruguiere, 145, 200
Bruit, 163
Bruno, Rev., O.S.B., 192
Bryan, 203
Buccator, H., 16
Bulger, Rev., 46
Burke, Rev. T., O.P., 211a
Burke, Mr., 71
Burn, 16
Burr, 149
Burtsell, 104
Bussinger, 182
Byrne, Most Rev. Andrew, 108
Byrne, Rev. Patrick, 60, 87, 95, 103, 106, 108, 128, 133, 152, 162, 184, 186, 190, 206, 214, 215
Byrne, Mr., 34, 53
Byrne, Maria, 26

C

Callan, Rev. James, 1, 16, 40, 61, 85, 91, 95, 104, 114, 119, 176, 218
Callan, Rev. John, 21, 24, 36, 77, 126, 163, 170
Callan, Rev. William, 198, 212
Cameron, 136
Cameron, Most Rev., 175
Cannon, Cornelius, 17, 21, 30
Cannon, Rev., 47, 65, 94, 104, 133
Carbon, Rev., 23
Carey, Rev., 129
Carney, Andrew, 91
Carney, James, 96, 97, 104, 113, 114, 129
Caro, Rev., 176
Carriere, Rev., 37, 57
Carroll, Archbishop, 197
Carroll, John, 210
Carroll, Michael, 7
Carson, Abbe, 175
Carrouy, Abbe, 86
Cash, Mr., 15
Casimer, Rev., 88, 103, 151
Casserley, Eugene, 218
ALPHABETICAL INDEX

Castet, Rev. Dominic, 64, 79, 80, 85, 93, 95, 113, 115, 123, 138, 156, 163
Catholic Institute, 30, 52, 119, 161, 164, 189, 207
Cavagh, Dr., 153
Chandler, Joseph P., 101
Chatard, Rev. Dr., 164, 181, 197
Cherwood, Mrs., 169
Chicago fire, 204, 205
Churchill, Capt., 185
Civil War, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 97, 98, 99, 121, 123, 129, 132
Clancy, Alderman, 73
Clarke, Rev., S.J., 192
Clarke, Rev., 196
Clarke, Mr., 90
Clerical fund, 47, 50, 116, 124
Coad, Dr., 146
Cody, Patrick, 86, 110, 112, 117, 146, 166, 194, 201
Coghlan, Thomas, 40, 73, 122, 134, 139, 166, 179, 183, 199
Colclough, Constantine, 208, 213
Coles, Gen., 125
Colgary, 85
Concour, 217
Confraternity of the Guardian Angels, 119
Conklin, Col., 195
Connelly, John J., 147, 150, 160
Connelly, Michael, 174, 194, 198
Connerty, Michael, 26
Connolly, Patrick, 174, 194, 198, 206
Connolly, Peter, 197
Connor, James A.
Conover, Commodore, 86
Conover, Richard, 180, 217
Conroy, Most Rev., 121, 138
Conwell, Most Rev., 128
Cook, Colonel and Mrs., 21, 52, 83, 132
Cooley, 159
Cooper, Mr. and Mrs., 113
Corcoran, Dr., 206
Corles, Henry, 181
Cornelison, Dr., 52
Cornell, Rev. John, 119
Corrigan, Rev. James H., 160, 178, 188, 208, 209
ALPHABETICAL INDEX

Corrigan, Rev. Patrick, 112, 146, 149, 166, 187, 188, 197
Cotton, Elizabeth, 25
Couderte, 73, 151, 165, 169, 186, 189, 204, 215, 218
Cowen, Thomas, 26
Coyle, Rev., 21, 29, 35, 49, 52, 55, 69, 126
Craig, 153, 159, 207
Creane, 125
Cretin, Most Rev., 33, 38
Crosby, Helen, 26
Cummings, Rev. Dr., 108, 110, 190
Cunningham, Miles, 72, 96, 137, 183
Curse, Rev., 1
Curran, Rev., 62, 198, 210, 212
Currie, 80
Curtin, Daniel, 26

D

Dagnault, Rev., 196
Dalton, Rev. J. F., 117, 135, 141, 157, 175, 190, 198, 208, 211b
Daly, Bridget, 67
Daly, Rev. James, 66, 94, 109, 127, 128, 133, 146, 153, 173, 174
Daly, Rev. John, 103, 110, 115, 117, 140
Daly, Rev., 114
Damien, Rev., S.J., 143, 215
Dana, Richard H., 91, 123
D'Arcy, Rev. James, 104, 117, 134, 179, 180
Daria, Miss, 211
Daubrassse, Rev., S.J., 185
Davis, 80, 200
Dean, 9
DeBailleul, Archbishop, 31
DeBurgh, Rev. Hubert, 162, 179, 219
de Caro, Rev., 3, 6
de Concilio, Rev. Januarius, 81, 99, 101, 104, 145, 159, 173, 176
de Cossi, 6
de Courcy, 114
DeForrest, 196
Degan, Rev., 209
DeGooch, Rev., S.J., 143
DeGoesbriano, Most Rev., 118, 142
ALPHABETICAL INDEX

de La Costa, Gov., 123
de La Hurtle, 7
DeLancey, 83, 203
Delany, Patrick, 25
Delany, Rev., 141
Delbecque, Msgr., 147
Delmonico, 145
Demers, Most Rev., 4
Deming, 149
de Nazeau, 198
Denman, Major, 175
DeRaught, Rev., S.J., 59, 106, 200
Deming, Emma, 86
Derning, Major, 90
Dernis, Rev. Peter, 194, 198
DeRorsch, 45
Deshon, Rev., 57, 63, 94
Desmet, 57, 93, 174, 180
deVerdon, 57, 93, 105, 133, 174, 180, 203, 204
Devereaus, 5
deVoir, Rev., 8, 18
Dillon, Mr., 125
Dillon, Rev., 98
Doane, Msgr. George H., 37, 55, 56, 82, 87, 89, 93, 103, 105,
110, 111, 115, 129, 130, 149, 155, 159, 175, 177,
180, 195, 197, 198, 203, 207, 209, 210, 215, 217,
218, 219
Dodd, 193, 217
Dominick, V. Rev., 142
Donelan, 124
Donnelly, Terrence, 150
Donnelly, Rev., 62
Dormin, Rev. W. H., 212
Dougherty, James, 168
Downes, Rev. Patrick, 194, 198, 208, 209
Downing, Rev., 9
Doyle, Major, 141
Doyle, Michael, 27
Driscoll, Rev., S.J., 136
Drozheh, 131
Duberceau, 19, 97
Duffy, Rev. James, 127
Duffy, John, 31
Duffy, Mary, 67
Duggan, Rev. Major, 200
Duggan, Rev., 10
Duhaesse, Rev., S.J., 95
Duncan, Major, 86
ALPHABETICAL INDEX

Dunn, 72
Durance, Rev., S.J., 106, 124
DuVivier, 199, 213, 215
Dwight, 91, 131, 136
D'Yvernois, A., 13

E

Eberhard, Rev., 169
Eder, Orlando, 11
Edes, Ella J., 112
Edward, Rev., 97
Egan, Patrick, 198, 212
Egan, Thomas, 26
Eggert, 189
Ellenbrook, 119
Elphinstone, 81
Emerich, Elizabeth, 6
Enery, 71, 72, 76
Ennis, Ann, 16
Ennis, Mr., 125
Erens, Mr., 78
Etthofer, Rev. Rudolphus, 6, 13, 29, 30
Evans, Maria T., 8
Evers, 76

F

Faber, Rev., J. E, O.S.B., 52, 53
Fagan, 202
Fallins, 124
Farmer, Mr., 72
Farrell, Mary, 11
Farrell, Mr., 200
Farrell, Rev., 119, 168, 187, 207
Farrelly, Rev., 121
Felder, Rev. V., O.S.B., 52, 53, 54
Felton, Rev., 136
Fenianism, 149
Ferrier, Abbe, 211
Ferrier, 126
Fettus, Henry, 48, 50, 58, 72, 78, 104, 109, 115, 129, 155, 162, 173
Finch, 95, 182
Finotti, Rev. Joseph, 204
Fisher, Rev. Daniel, 38, 43, 48, 51, 55, 62, 74, 122, 181
ALPHABETICAL INDEX

Fitzpatrick, Most Rev., 32, 37, 63, 131, 136, 141, 142, 190
Flanagan, Bridget, 8
Flanigan, Rev. Joseph, 171, 176, 178
Flanigan, Patrick, 19
Fleming, Rev. Walter, 198, 212
Foote, Mr., 35
Forbes, Dr., 23
Ford, Rev., 4, 15
Forty Hours, 129, 156
Fourmont, Rev. Almire, 70, 77
Foy, 173, 215
Francisco, Mary E., 17
Franzoni, Cardinal, 38-41
Frelinghuysen, Senator, 193
Frenaye, 7, 14
Frith, 199
Froment, Rev., 197

G

Gale, Sister R., 165
Galitzin, Rev. D., 169
Gallaghan, Anna C., 19
Gallagher, Rev., 157
Galleh, 49
Gambosville, Rev. Louis, 163, 211b
Gannon, Honora, 8
Garry, 6
Gaston, Judge, 155
Gaston, Susan, 142
Gaudentius, Rev., C.P., 101
Gauntt, Dr., 148, 203
Gehin, Rev. Prudentius, 87
Gerard, Dr., 93
Gerard, Rev., 169, 170
Gerber, Rev. Francis, 144, 151, 183
Gervais, Rev. J. M., 55, 78, 87, 89, 95, 110, 131, 152, 157, 202, 209, 218
Gessner, Rev., 125, 130, 214
Geyer, 191
Geyerstanger, Rev. Charles, O.S.B., 29
Gibbons, Cardinal, 173
Gibney, Mary, 11
Gignose, 216
Giraud, Dr., 133, 174, 203
Giro, Rev. Leonard, 135, 147, 160
Gleeson, Finton, 16
ALPHABETICAL INDEX

Glover, Robert, 64, 203
Gmelner, Rev. J. H., 1, 7, 44, 49, 134
Grace, Mr., 55
Graham, Eliza, 155
Grant, General, 217
Grasso, Rev. J. B., 69, 81
Green, Mr., 7, 55, 63, 65, 72, 138, 175, 190
Gregg, Rev., 191
Guenther, Rev., 167

H

Hackett, Rev., 81
Haeflinger, Rev., 73
Hale, 45
Halliard, 145, 218
Halseath, 72
Halsey, 210
Hamill, 106, 132, 158, 208
Hamilton, Colonel, 199
Hamilton, George S., 114
Hamilton, Rev., 37
Hanegan, Rev. John N., 18, 20, 25, 39, 47, 51, 66
Hanegan, Rev. Patrick J., 2, 3, 13, 28
Hanrehan, Michael, S.J., 127
Harberger, 174, 203
Hargous, 11, 151
Harper, 37, 98, 155
Hart, Margaret, 26
Hart, Bartholemew, 80
Hartford, Mr., 192, 206
Hartlaub, Rev., 1, 5, 57
Hartwell, John, 204
Haskins, Rev. George, 37, 44, 60, 91, 114, 123, 186, 203, 204, 211
Hasslenger, V. Rev. Martin, 20, 21, 30, 33, 49, 52
Havemayer, Theodore, 114
Haverman, Rev., 207
Hayden, V. Rev., 37
Hayes, General, 118
Hayes, Rev. Michael, C.P., 161, 164, 165, 171, 176
Haymann, Rev., 82, 99, 103, 112
Healy, Rev. Gabriel, 127
Hecker, Rev. Isaac, 28, 93, 149, 188, 191, 210
Hecker, John, 125
Heffernan, 203
### Alphabetical Index

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Page Numbers</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Heffnagle, Dr.</td>
<td>81</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hehl, Rev. Bernard, C.P.</td>
<td>176</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Helover</td>
<td>209</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hendrikamen, Most Rev.</td>
<td>211a</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hennessy, Rev. Patrick</td>
<td>112, 140, 164, 167, 201</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Henry, Rev., O.S.B.</td>
<td>100, 201</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hens, Rev. Nicholas</td>
<td>206, 208</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hergenroether, Rev.</td>
<td>79</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Herneey</td>
<td>210</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hewitt, Rev. N. A.</td>
<td>28, 56, 57, 61, 63</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hewitt, Mr.</td>
<td>113</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hibernian Benevolent Society</td>
<td>18</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Highland, Mr.</td>
<td>36</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hillon, Judge</td>
<td>120</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hitchcock, Commodore</td>
<td>176</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hoadley</td>
<td>90</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hoey, Rev. L.</td>
<td>113, 115</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hogan, Rev. John</td>
<td>1, 5, 12, 18, 19, 26, 46, 62, 89, 101, 110, 149, 152, 161, 162, 190</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hogan, Mr.</td>
<td>215</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Holland, Michael J.</td>
<td>198, 212</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Holland, Mr.</td>
<td>73</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hoobor</td>
<td>80</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Houli</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Howarth</td>
<td>48</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Howell, Rev. I. P.</td>
<td>1, 2, 6, 18, 25, 35, 65, 100, 140, 150, 154, 190</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Howlands</td>
<td>66</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hubberstey, Rev. Robert</td>
<td>4, 10, 11, 26, 33</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hughes, Rev. Alexander</td>
<td>208, 213</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hughes, Archbishop</td>
<td>3, 32, 60, 61, 83, 117, 119, 120, 121, 147, 154</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Huncke, John</td>
<td>13</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hunt, Mrs.</td>
<td>218</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Huntington, Mr.</td>
<td>76</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hurley, Ellen</td>
<td>27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hyde, Professor</td>
<td>17, 203</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hyde, Rev.</td>
<td>198</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hyland, 211b</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Hynes, Most Rev.</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

I

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Page Numbers</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Iasigi</td>
<td>131, 211</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ignatius, Rev., O.S.B.</td>
<td>95, 97</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
UNIVERSITY D'OTTAWA – ÉCOLE DES GRADUÉS

342

ALPHABETICAL INDEX

I, K.A. Society, 90
Incorporation of N. J. Churches, 120
Industrial School, 187
Ingersoll, Hon, Colin M., 114
Irving, 29
Italian Unification, 75, 86, 192
Ives, Rev. Silliman, 28, 56, 70

J

Jackson, Mr., 90
James, Rev. 211
Janssens, Rev., 178
Jeffers, Mr., 14
Jego, Rev. F. L., 11, 14, 16, 44, 72, 88, 97
John, Rev., 142, 173
John, Dr., 48
Johnson, J. C., 174
Johnson, Mr., 153
Joseph, Rev., C.P., 161
Joelin, Rev., 134, 159
Joyce, 219
Junker, Rev. F. L., 121

K

Kaeder, Rev. M., 206
Kane, Rev. Michael, 117, 135, 164, 201, 209
Kane, Rev. Richard, 55
Kars, Rev. Egbert H., 206, 208
Keasby, 193
Keeley, Patrick, 90
Keiley, Mr., 137
Keller, 200
Kelly, Catherine, 7
Kelly, Daniel, 25
Kelly, Eugene, 150, 185, 189, 218
Kelly, Rev. John, 8, 11, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 26, 29, 49, 66,
100, 110, 111, 116, 140, 145, 151
Kelly, Rev. John Augustine, 20, 21, 25, 34, 86, 217
Kelly, Mr., 4, 186
Kelly, Rev., 90
Kelly, Robert, 42
Kemble, Gouverneur, 96, 176
Kemble, Richard, 176
Kempen, Rev. A., 202
ALPHABETICAL INDEX

Kennedy, Anne, 19
Kennedy, Captain, 181, 197
Kenny, Rev. H., 6, 24, 30, 31
Kenny, Patrick, 9
Kenrick, Archbishop, 24, 110
Kernan, 25, 108, 110
Kerse, Clara, 19
Kesse, 169
Kastor, August, 7
Ketter, 183
Kieran, Rev. T., 10, 12, 40, 42, 57, 105, 174
Kieran, Thomas, 25, 40
Killeen, Rev. Thomas, 36, 38, 89, 91, 92, 96, 102, 104, 163, 169, 177, 190, 208, 209, 211, 217
Kinnehan, Richard, 29
King, Dennis, 27
Kinney, 193, 198
Kirk, John K., 8
Kirwan, Rev., 147, 149, 150, 190
Kirwin, 192
Koch, Rev. p., 85
Konig, Rev., 58, 59
Kraus, Rev. D., 137, 140, 178

L

Lafont, Rev., 70, 94, 110
Lagreeined, Mr. 58
Lakenna, Stephen, 21
Landen, George, 52
Landin, 214
Lane, Rev. Hugh, 1, 4, 67
Langcake, Rev. Augustine, 127
Lasco, Rev. Francis, 102, 103, 114, 115
Laurence, Mr., 18
Lavin, Rev., 14, 15
Lawrence, Brother, 92
Lason, 91
Leander, Rev., 79
LeCaro, Rev. B., 31
LeConte, Major, 7, 48, 82
Ledwirth, 192
Lee, Major, 98
Lee, Mr., 35
LeHir, Rev., 8, 57
Lemke, Rev. Henry, O.S.B., 96, 134, 137, 164, 169, 202
Leonard, Rev. P. K., 124, 150, 186, 190, 192, 215
ALPHABETICAL INDEX

Leonard, Mr., 34, 69, 111, 217
LeRoy, Edward, 191
L'Eveque, Msgr., 63
L'Eveque, Rev., 96
Lewis, Rev., 62
Leyden, Lavinia, 12
Lignot, 115
Lilla, Rev. A. M., C.P., 100, 107, 130
Lincoln, President Abraham, 92, 98, 125, 132
Litgraves, 183
Little, Dr., 81
Lockwood, 169
Lord, Mr., 169
Loughlin, Most Rev. John, 2, 32, 45, 90, 91, 108, 117, 118, 184, 207
Love, Mr., 200
Lubermann, Rev., 128
Lutz, 46
Lyman, Rev., 56
Lynch, Margaret, 67
Lynch, Most Rev., 173, 181, 195
Lynch, Mr., 111
Lynch, Rev., 179
Lyndon, Rev. Patrick, 91, 123, 211
Lyons, James, 26

Mc

McAlister, 76
McAnary, James, 29
McBride, George, 204
McCaffrey, Dr., 55, 69
McCarter, 76, 199
McCarthy, Rev. Daniel, 198
McCarthy, John, 4, 8
McCarthy, Rev. Patrick, 1, 119, 121
McCarthy, Rev. Pierce, 135, 160, 175, 178, 179, 211b
McClellan, General, 118
McClellan, Rev., 121
McCloskey, Archbishop, 23, 32, 55, 59, 61, 63, 81, 108, 117, 118, 121, 126, 138, 142, 152, 175, 195, 197, 208, 210
McCloskey, Rev. George, 116, 123
McCormick, Edward, 25, 76
McCormick, families, 13, 15, 55, 77, 216
McCusker, Rev. Edward, 36, 73, 74, 87, 95, 113, 133, 167, 219
McCoy, 77
McCready, 214
ALPHABETICAL INDEX

McCrevins, John, 14, 15, 48, 65, 125
McCulloch, 15, 16, 31, 48
McDermott, Rev., 14, 15, 29, 30, 32
McDonell, Rev., 185
McDonough, Rev. J., 5, 39
McElroy, 90
McFarland, Most Rev. Francis, 59, 60, 91, 114, 124, 141, 171, 211, 215
McGean, James, 127
McGill, Most Rev. John, 173
McGinn, James, 29
McGlynn, Dr. Edward, 104, 112, 120, 137, 171, 172, 199, 219
McGovern, Mr., 125
McGovern, Rev. Patrick, 3, 29, 202
McGovern, Rev., 150
McGowan, 15
McHenry, Rev., 116
McKay, Hugh, 191, 201, 207
McKay, Rev. James, 58, 95, 126, 136
McKeigh, 13
McKeon, Rev. Francis, 10
McKnight, 117
McLean, Dr., 83
McLoughlin, 125
McMakin, Sister Bathilda, 165
McManus, Rev. Hugh, 198, 212
McManus, Joseph, 17
McManus, Maria, 9
McManus, Michael, 198, 212
McMartin, 41
McNeirney, Most Rev. Francis, 117, 119, 138, 168, 173, 204, 211
McNulty, Rev. William, 38, 55, 59, 95, 113, 114, 123, 158, 166, 168, 177, 179, 188, 196, 211
McNulty, Rev., 123
McSweeney, Dr., 104
ALPHABETICAL INDEX

M

Mackin, Rev. John, 2, 5, 7, 9, 27, 30, 32, 38, 39, 44, 46, 47, 48, 50, 74, 88, 91, 92, 93, 143, 172, 174, 183, 186, 192, 205, 211, 211b
MacMahon, Rev. George, 49, 50, 54
MacMahon, Rev. Philip, 16, 21, 54
Madden, Rev. Michael, 1, 3, 13, 33, 36, 40, 43, 85, 90, 95, 97, 113, 115, 122, 123, 134, 158, 163, 166, 168, 171, 179, 190
Maes, 217
Magee, Ann, 11
Maginn, Rev. Michael, 3
Maguire, Ev., 116
Maguire, Susan, 25
Magzalts, 164
Mallany, 108
Malone, Rev. S., 108, 213
Marbury, 196
Markey, Catherine, 6
Marqueron, 35, 198
Marshall, 14, 15, 48, 65, 211b
Martin, James, 167
Martin, Rev. , 46, 47, 48
Martin, Rev. Thomas, O.S.B., 3
Mason, 98, 155
Mastrojanni, Rev. Nilus, C.P., 100, 107, 115
Mauron, 28
Mayer, 117
Meade, Commodore Richard, 214
Meagher, Mrs. George, 113
Meagher, Rev. , S.J., 101
Meagher, T. F., 39
Meany, Mr., 99
Mechiada, Sister, 137
Mendl, Rev. Joseph, 206
Merrick, Rev. David, 127
Messmer, Most Rev. , S.B., 206
Messmer, Mr., 182
Metcalfe, Dr., 211
Metcalfe, Judge, 123
Metz, John G., 6
Metz, Sister Benedicta, 137
Meyer, 150
Miles, George H., 69, 201
Miller, 113
Miedziol, Rev. Gregory, 135, 140, 146, 202, 206
Moeslein, Rev. L., C.P., 208
ALPHABETICAL INDEX

Monaghan, 71
Mooney, 119
Moore, 43, 183
Moosmiller, Rev., O.S.B., 137
Moran, Rev. James, 9, 39, 44, 50, 51, 74, 78
Moran, Rev. Patrick, 3, 18, 34, 40, 41, 50, 59, 64, 66, 69, 80, 94, 97, 106, 110, 111, 112, 116, 131, 137, 149, 152, 153, 154, 190
Moran, Rev. Thomas R., 158, 163, 164, 212
Moreland, Captain, 187
Morgan, 116, 125, 138
Moriarty, Rev., 31
Morris, Rev. John, 162, 164, 203
Morrison, William, 25
Morrough, Rev. Dr., 45, 73, 89, 116, 131, 162, 184
Mother Mary Vincent, 207
Mueller, Sister Odilia, 165
Mullany, 156, 218
Muller, Mr., 78, 85, 90, 95, 103, 110, 113, 141, 170
Muller, Rev., 8
Mulligan, Colonel, 99
Mulligan, Mr., 99
Munn, 166, 182
Munroe, Captain, 40
Murname, Benedict, 176
Murphy, family, 177, 185, 217
Murphy, Rev. Hugh, 128, 133, 153
Murphy, Thomas, 19
Murphy, Mr., 46, 187
Murray, Catherine, 21
Murray, Dr., 13
Murray, John B., 193
Murray, Rev. John E., 7, 29, 33, 40, 92, 96

N
Nagler, Rev. Vincent, C.P., 92
Negroes, 148
Neiderhauser, Rev., 103, 134, 136, 169, 170, 202
Nelligan, Rev., 56
Nertin, Eseah, 50
Nesmith, 56, 62, 122
Neumann, Most Rev. John, 11, 24, 33, 72
New, Mr., 184
Newbold, Thomas, 109, 191
Nichoron, Mr., Ill
Nicholls, Dr., 210
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Name</th>
<th>Page(s)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Nicholls, Mr.</td>
<td>217</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Noel, Mr.</td>
<td>123, 183</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nolan, Joseph</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nowlan, Anthony</td>
<td>113</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Nugent, Rev.</td>
<td>67</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oathweight, L.</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O'Beirne</td>
<td>54</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O'Brien, Joseph</td>
<td>203</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O'Brien, Margaret</td>
<td>17</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O'Brien, Rev. P.</td>
<td>32, 40, 41, 51, 60, 77</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O'Brien, W. J.</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O'Brienly, Philip</td>
<td>76</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O'Connor, Charles</td>
<td>129</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O'Connor, Most Rev.</td>
<td>24</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O'Connor, Rev. James</td>
<td>125</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O'Connor, Rev. John J.</td>
<td>212</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O'Donnell, Rev. James J.</td>
<td>77, 88, 109, 131, 133, 163</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O'Donnell, Oliver</td>
<td>98, 155, 197, 210</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ogden, Judge</td>
<td>5, 38, 42, 104</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O'Gorman, Dr.</td>
<td>104</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O'Grady, Rev. John</td>
<td>212</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O'Hara, Dennis</td>
<td>25</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O'Hara, Most Rev. William</td>
<td>173, 186, 206</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O'Hearn, Rev.</td>
<td>133</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O'Keefe, Rev. Eugene</td>
<td>119, 129, 147, 172</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Olden, Governor Charles</td>
<td>93</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O'Keefe, John L.</td>
<td>117</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O'Leary</td>
<td>76</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Onderdonk</td>
<td>203</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O'Neill, Margaret</td>
<td>67</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O'Neill, Mayor</td>
<td>219</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O'Neill, Rev. Francis</td>
<td>186, 205</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O'Neill, 73, 108, 110, 118, 132, 158, 162, 163</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Oren, Rev. William</td>
<td>103</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O'Reilly, Most Rev. Bernard</td>
<td>45</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O'Reilly, Rev. Cornelius</td>
<td>66, 106, 153, 183, 205</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O'Reilly, Rev. P.</td>
<td>11, 152</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O'Reilly, Rev.</td>
<td>20</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O'Reilly, Mr.</td>
<td>108</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Orsinega, Rev.</td>
<td>116</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Orwald, Rev.</td>
<td>116</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>O'Toole, Bridget</td>
<td>27</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Owens, Rev. James</td>
<td>175, 178</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
ALPHABETICAL INDEX

P

Pacchiarini, Rev. B., S.J., 73
Pacitti, Rev. Timothy, C.P., 100
Pardu, 90
Parker, Courtland, 216
Parker, James, 83
Parker, Governor Joel, 125, 180
Parrott, Mr., 97, 176
Passionists entry, 92
Patrizi, Cardinal, 112
Pattie, Rev. Secundio, 206
Pattot, 164
Pendergast, 111
Pendergrast, 207
Penguch, 110
Perico, Rev., 161
Perkins, Charles C., 211
Perrache, Rev., 70
Perrine, General, 125
Perryman, 199
Peter, Rev., 161, 192
Peters, Mr., 155
Peters, John, 12
Philips, Rev. Peter, 176
Pise, Rev. Dr., 148
Pius IX, 37, 199
Plunkett, Margaret, 67
Plunkett, Mr., 123, 183, 186, 200
Porter, Colonel, 90
Post, Rev., 217
Preston, Rev. Thomas, 6, 109, 116
Preston, Miss, 116
Preston, William, 138
Price, Governor, 7, 40
Prieth, Rev. Godfried, 30, 33, 78, 83, 95, 99, 107, 190, 192, 201, 206, 209
Protectory, 207, 213
Protestant Riot, 22
Purcell, Most Rev. John, 138
Purcell, Mr., 183
Pynchon, Professor, 90

Q

Quarter, Rev. Walter, 145
Quinn, Ann, 20
ALPHABETICAL INDEX

Quinn, Rev. Bernard, 163, 170
Quinn, Rev. Thomas, 1, 10, 30, 35, 123, 168, 185

R

Rabaud, Rev., 74
Rafferty, Mr., 5, 38, 125, 163
Rafferty, Rev., 125
Randolph, Judge, 219
Raynald, 19
Rea, Mr. W. B., 128
Reardon, Rev., 7, 76, 84, 106, 214
Reid, 198
Reilly, Rev. Charles, 117, 147, 149, 150, 160, 174, 179, 196, 198, 208
Reilly, Mr., 183
Resnicks, Daniel, 176
Revere, General Joseph, 150, 182, 191, 216
Reynaud, 134
Reynolds, William, 8
Richard, 54, 118, 145, 211
Richmond, Dr., 13
Riera, 110, 171
Riggio, 134
Riley, Sister Henrietta, 143
Riston, 111, 153
Roach, 54
Robert, Rev., 8, 48, 49
Roberts, Mrs., 65
Robeson, 204
Robins, 162, 200
Robinson, 39, 76, 207
Rogers, Rev. John, 36, 88, 91, 95, 99, 103, 131, 140, 162
Rolando, Rev. Joseph, 202
Rolland, Rev. Claudius, 89, 91, 96, 97, 99
Ronan, Mary, 8
Roosevelt, 32, 66, 71, 72, 82, 83, 109, 191
Rosecrans, Most Rev. Sylvester, 124
Rossi, Rev. S. Paulino, C.P., 100
Rossi, Dr., 126, 139, 170, 211b
Rossiter, Rev. Alphonsus, C.P., 176, 196
Runyon, General Theodore, 120, 135, 149, 193
Russell, Charles, 55
Ryan, Most Rev. Stephen, 175
Ryan, Mr., 107
ALPHABETICAL INDEX

S
Salaun, Rev. John, 151, 163, 176, 177
Salt, Rev. William, 194, 211
Salter, Helen, 112
Sargenti, 100
Satzman, Philip, 6
Sauer, Ignatius, 176
Savage, Rowland, 8
Sawyer, 117
Scanlon, John, 25
Schandel, Rev. John, 74, 75, 84, 98, 104
Scheider, Rev. F., C.S.S.R., 161
Schilgen, 201
Schleicher, Caroline, 16
Schneider, Rev. Louis, S.J., 158, 175, 178, 192, 198, 211, 211b
Schools (Public), 51
Schwetzer, Valentine, 174
Scollard, Rev. John, 5, 17, 27, 54, 55, 58
Scott, Colonel, 169, 177
Scott, Judge, 98, 181, 197
Scott, Mary, 8
Scudder, 151
Seahauster, 95, 124
Sebastian, Rev., C.P., 161
Seidenbusch, Rev. Rupert, 54
Seller, Rev., 134
Seton, Mother, 123
Setonian Literary Association, 105
Seward, Secretary, 98
Seymour, 90
Shanahan, Most Rev. J., 173, 206, 211a
Shea, John G., 201
Sheran, Rev. James, 202, 216
Sheridan, Rev. Daniel, 17
Shipman, 159
Sickles, 118
ALPHABETICAL INDEX

Silgraves, 153
Sisters of Charity, 63, 67, 77, 115, 122, 124, 134, 139, 151, 158, 170, 171, 183, 185, 191, 199, 202, 204, 205, 215, 216
Sisters of Notre Dame, 88
Sisters of the Poor of St. Francis, 104, 120, 180
Slavin, 185
Slidell, 98
Smarius, Rev. Cornelius, S.J., 143, 157, 171
Smith, Most Rev. Sebastian, 147, 160, 192, 195, 202, 208, 211
Smith, Rev. Anthony, 93, 96, 128, 143, 146, 147, 165, 174, 183, 190
Smith, Rev. James, 160, 165, 178
Smith, Rev. John, 58, 82, 84, 88
Smith, John W., 16
Smith, Mary, 17
Smith, Rev. Patrick, 205, 211
Smith, Phoebe, 9
Smith, Rose, 25
Smith, Mr., 72, 73, 76
Society for Prop. Faith, 46
Somerset, Thomas, 17
Sotis, Rev. Eusebius, C.P., 100, 106, 115
Soule, John, 25
Sourin, V. Rev., 31
Spalding, Most Rev. Martin, 181, 208
Spalding, Mr., 181
Staketon, V. Rev., 126
Stanislaus, Rev. P., C.P., 111, 162
Stark, Herrman, 16
Starr, V. Rev., 116, 117, 119
St. Boniface Society, 155
Steets, Rev. Alphonsus, 174, 194, 198, 209
St. Francis Xavier College, 59
Stephens, Edwin, 159
Sternes, Dr., 196
Stewart, C., 8
St. Joseph School, 15
Storr, Rev. William, 134, 144, 151
Strassberger, Sister C., 165
Strong, 196
Stryker, 81
Stutts, Rev. Sebastian, C.P., 176-186
St. Vincent de Paul Society, 67, 68, 78, 81, 105, 116, 119, 131, 144, 157, 159, 178, 189, 207
Suzberger, Rev., 6, 19
Swan, Mr., 196
ALPHABETICAL INDEX

Swords, Colonel, 148, 189
Synod, Diocesan, 46

T

Tandy, Rev. Patrick, 127
Tarlatini, Very Rev. John, L.P., 92
Temperance Movement, 207, 210, 211 a, 212 214
Thebaud, 19, 90, 95, 97, 99, 103, 110, 112, 122, 139, 170,
171, 209, 215
Theiner, Rev., 103
Theobald, 7
Thompson, Dr., 16
Thurnes, Rev. Joseph, 149, 167
Tier, 7, 20, 23, 31, 32, 37, 48, 56, 72, 76, 96, 98, 109,
112, 135, 141, 150, 162, 171, 201, 210, 213
Timon, Most Rev. John, C.M., 23, 24, 39, 68, 118, 184
Tissot, Rev., 115
Tompkins, 15
Tonnelle, 55, 66
Toomey, Rev. Thomas, 198, 212
Trusdell, Senator, 120
Tuckerman, 131
Tuite, 77
Tyssan, Rev. Gabriel, C.P., 161, 164
Twikle, 124

V

Valmouth, 17
VanBuren, Dr., 177, 185
Varian, 71
Varliyk, 215
Vatalli, 74
Venuta, Rev. Louis, 8, 10, 19, 46, 51, 52, 62, 70, 84, 127,
173, 176, 201
Victor, Rev., 142
Vincent, Rev., C.P., 102-186
Vincent, Sister Mary, 77, 207
Vogel, Ernest, 19
Von Sachs, 153

W

Wadhams, Most Rev. Edgar, 211 a
ALPHABETICAL INDEX

Wadsworth, 191, 211
Walker, Robert J., 132
Walker, Governor, 52
Walsh, Rev. James, 127
Walsh, Nicholas, 16
Walsh, Thomas, 9
Walworth, Rev. Clarence, 28, 47, 57, 75, 93, 94
Ward, Colonel, 67
Ward, Governor, 149, 193, 197
Ward, James, 14, 15, 48, 65, 94, 125, 162
Ward, Susan, 218
Warren, William, 55
Waterbury, 164, 198
Waters, 15, 48
Watson, 113, 189
Wayrich, Rev., C.S.S.R., 111, 199
Weninger, Rev. F. X., S.J., 61, 64, 124, 144
Wheaton, Dr., 83
Whelan, Captain John, 194
Whelan, Most Rev. Richard, 173
Whelan, Rt. Rev., Dr., 110
White, Rev. Dr., 98
White, Ferdinand, 118, 195
Whitehead, 193
Whitman, 42
Wigger, Most Rev. Winand, 99, 139, 169, 180
Wilcox, 177
Wilkes, Captain, 98
Williams, Most Rev. John, 197, 208, 210
William, Rev., 86, 162, 174, 192, 201, 203, 209
Wilson, General, 191
Wimmer, Abbot Boniface, 52
Winklerpuch, 128
Wirzfeld, Rev., M. A., 33, 36, 61, 65, 80, 95, 96, 140,
Wiseman, Rev. William, 159, 160
Witherspoon, 203
Wood, Most Rev. James, 72, 82, 101, 125, 128, 133, 146, 155,
157, 173, 181, 184, 186, 188, 197, 206, 208, 211a,
214
Wood, Mr., 17, 40, 101
Woodstock, Rev. Dr., 32
Worthington, Mr., 150
Wright, Colonel, 178, 193
Wright, Senator William, 110
ALPHABETICAL INDEX

X
Xavier, Sister Mary, 77

Y
Yard, Captin, 205
Yard, Miss, 11
Young, Rev. Alfred, 18, 32, 33, 37, 46, 47, 55, 62, 82, 91, 93, 156, 182, 192
Young, William, 11

Z
Zimmer, Dr. W., 200